# BARNES' POPULAR HISTORY OF THE 參參參 UNITED STATES

### LIBRARY

OF THE

### University of California.

GIFT OF

Class

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

# DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION

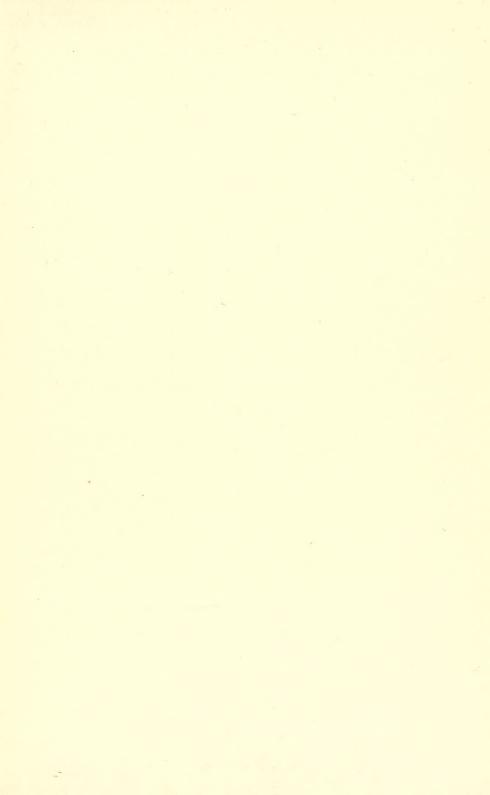
Gift of Publisher

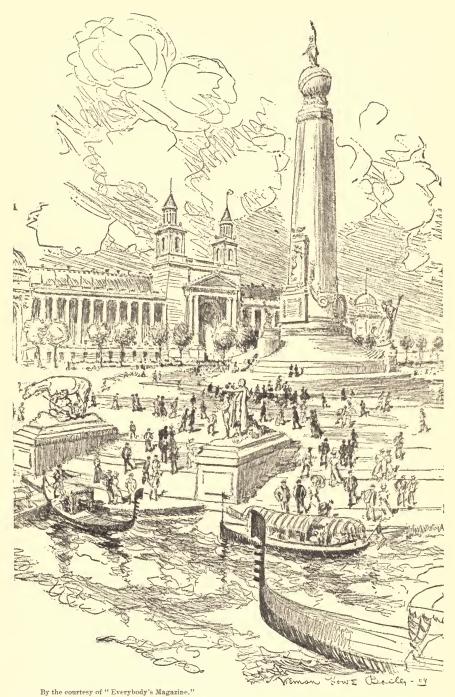
No. 1161

Received 1905.









LOUISIANA PURCHASE MONUMENT AND MAIN LANDING; PALACE OF VARIED INDUSTRIES IN THE BACKGROUND.

# Barnes' Popular History of the United States of America

BY

Joel Dorman Steele, Ph.D., F.G.S. and Esther Baker Steele, Lit. D.

REVISED EDITION

From Prehistoric America to the Present Time

WITH MANY ILLUSTRATIONS

VOLUME II

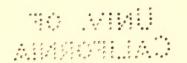


NEW YORK

A. S. BARNES & COMPANY MCMIV

E178

COPYRIGHT 1875, 1878, 1895, 1900, 1902, 1903, and 1904, By A. S. BARNES & CO.



# PART III.

The Constitutional Period.

- \*Sail on, O Ship of State!

  Sail on, O Union, strong and great!

  Humanity, with all its fears,

  With all its hopes of future years,

  Is hanging breathless on thy fate!

  We know what Master laid thy keel,

  What workmen wrought thy ribs of steel,

  Who made each mast, and sail, and rope,

  What anvils rang, what hammers beat,

  In what a forge, and what a heat,

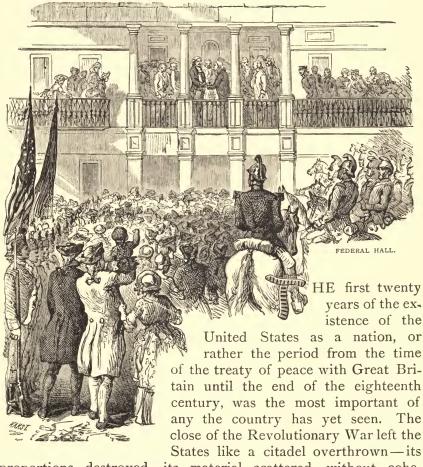
  Were shaped the anchors of thy hope.
- "Fear not each sudden sound and shock;

  'Tis of the wave, and not the rock;

  'Tis but the flapping of the sail,
  And not a rent made by the gale.
  In spite of rock and tempest roar,
  In spite of false lights on the shore.
  Sail on, nor fear to breast the sea;
  Our hearts, our hopes, are all with thee.
  Our hearts, our hopes, our prayers, our tears,
  Our faith triumphant o'er our fears,
  Are all with thee—are all with thee."—Longfellow.

### CHAPTER IX.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE REPUBLIC.



proportions destroyed, its material scattered, without cohesion, almost, if not quite, a complete ruin. It was to be shown whether or not the eminent men who had been so successful in

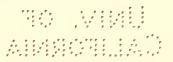
overturning, would be equally so in building up; it being a question for some time, not whether a structure was to arise stronger, fairer, and better than the older one, but whether there was to be any rebuilding at all.

The situation was peculiar, unlike any other that the history of the world had shown. Most, if not all, the nations of the earth had grown up by degrees from small beginnings. Here was one that was to spring into existence, a first-class power almost from its birth. The material was ready at hand and far removed from the influence or control of the older nations. The event showed that, as God had prepared the work, so had He laborers competent to perform it. They builded, and builded even stronger than they knew.

On the 23d of December, less than a month after the evacuation of New York, Washington resigned his commission as commander-in-chief of the army and returned to his home at Mount Vernon. He had given many proofs of his patriotism, but one of the greatest was his refusal to receive any compensation for his eight years of service at the head of the army. It detracts nothing from the quality of the sentiment involved that, being rich through his marriage with Mrs. Custis, he could afford this gift to his country. He simply asked the reimbursement of his expenses, an exact account of which he had kept, drawn up by his own hand, and now presented to the government.

The situation of affairs, although peace had now come, was by no means flattering to the future of the States. The Articles of Confederation, under which they had been acting during the war, were mere shadows unless sustained by a common danger or the entire willingness of all concerned. In case of any conflict of interest, they were ineffective for adjustment or control. They gave Congress authority to declare everything, but to do nothing. They did not act at all upon the people of the country, except through the several States, and it depended entirely upon the Legislatures whether the measures adopted by Congress should be carried out. Many of them were silently disregarded; many were slowly and reluctantly obeyed; and some were openly and boldly defied.

In all matters of commerce, either domestic or foreign, Congress was powerless. Each State made its own regulations, and consequently the most opposite rules existed at points within a few miles of each other. Local prejudices were aroused and



intensified, and resentments continually excited. Indeed, feeling in many instances ran so high that civil war seemed imminent. Foreign nations, although acknowledging the independence of the States, were not backward in taking advantage of their weakness and the distracted condition of their legislation, imposing upon the trade and navigation of the country such restrictions as best suited their own interests.

But this apathy and opposition were especially felt when money was to be raised for general purposes. Congress could not itself collect the taxes. It could only ascertain the sum needed, and apportion it to the several States for them to levy. During the war, there was great delay in responding to these requisitions; but after peace was declared, there was an utter indifference on the subject. Notwithstanding the most urgent appeals from the best men of the country, it seemed impossible to procure even enough money to pay the interest on the national debt, and the public faith was consequently prostrate.

In fact, the poverty of the public treasury, together with the feebleness and apathy of Congress, threatened the very existence of the government even before the army was disbanded. The troops were not paid, and the condition of those patriotic men who had won the freedom of the country was most lamentable. While Washington was yet at his headquarters at Newburg (March 10, 1783), an anonymous address was distributed among his soldiers. It was plainly but skillfully put, urging them not to disband, but to overthrow the civil authorities and seize upon their rights. Washington was even asked to assume the title of king and grasp the reins of government himself. The calmness and honesty of the Father of his Country were never more grandly shown than at this moment of peril in thwarting the plans of these earnest, but misguided men. A touching incident took place just before he commenced the reading of his memorable address upon this occasion. He removed his spectacles to wipe them, and, turning to those around him, said, "My eyes have grown dim in the service of my country, but I have never yet learned to doubt her justice." Washington finally secured a grant of five years full pay to the officers, instead of half pay for life, and the whole matter was happily adjusted.

Lossing relates an incident of Steuben which illustrates both the extreme poverty of the army at this period, and the generosity of "Marshal Forritz," as his men loved to call him, from



WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS AT NEWBURG.

his foreign pronunciation of the command "Forward!" "Colonel Cochrane was standing in the street, penniless, when Steuben tried to comfort him by saying that better times would come. 'For myself,' said the brave officer, 'I can stand it; but my wife and daughters are in the garret of that wretched tavern, and I have nowhere to carry them, nor even money to remove them.' The baron's generous heart was touched, and, though poor himself, he hastened to the family of Cochrane, poured the whole contents of his purse upon the table, and left as suddenly as he had entered. As he was walking toward the wharf, a wounded negro soldier came up to him, bitterly lamenting that he had no means with which to get to New York. The baron borrowed a dollar, and, handing it to him, hailed a sloop and put him on board. 'God Almighty bless you, baron!' said the negro, as his benefactor walked away."

In the apportionment among the States of the taxes to meet the interest or a portion of the principal of the debt—now about forty-four million dollars—it was discovered that the basis of their quotas had not been justly laid. The standard had been the value of the real estate, instead of the relative population of the several States. To correct this error, Congress suggested that there should be an amendment to the Articles of Confederation. During the discussion, there arose a question as to the relative efficiency of white and colored men in the production of wealth.

By what reasoning the decision was at length reached, at this point of time it is difficult to determine: but in April, 1783, the States were asked to so amend the Articles of Confederation, that, in enumerating their population for purposes of taxation, three white men should equal five negroes. This was subsequently incorporated in the second section of the new Constitution, delicately alluding to the slaves as "three-fifths of all other persons."

For two years after the peace, the States dragged along, growing poorer and poorer every day; getting further and further from one another in sentiment, feeling, and interest; clinging to their State pride and jealousy with a tenacity that showed that the Confederation must soon expire of pure inanity.

In 1785, the States of Maryland and Virginia appointed commissioners to make some regulations relative to the navigation of the Chesapeake Bay and the Potomac and Roanoke Rivers. Finding its powers inadequate, the committee recommended more extended proceedings. The resolution embodying their suggestions was drawn up and presented by James Madison of Virginia, whence he has been styled the "Father of the Constitution."

This recommendation resulted in an invitation by the Legislature of Virginia to all the States to appoint commissioners for the purpose of establishing a uniform system of commercial relations. Delegates from five States accordingly met at Annapolis, September, 1786, and framed a report advising Congress to call a general convention for a more effectual revision of the Articles of Confederation. The body thus appointed assembled at Philadelphia, May, 1787, all the States except Rhode Island being represented. George Washington was chosen president and William Jackson secretary.

The territory of the United States at this time comprised that vast region between the Atlantic Ocean and the Mississippi River on the east and the west, and between the chain of lakes and the St. Lawrence River and the thirty-first parallel of north latitude on the north and the south. Northwest of the Ohio River was a large territory to which several of the States had a claim, as it lay within their original charter limits, which extended from ocean to ocean. They had, however, ceded their rights to the United States for the common benefit. During the year 1787, Congress passed an ordinance which has become famous. It provided for the government of the Northwestern Territory, as it was called, until certain designated parts should possess sixty thousand inhab-

itants, when they were to be admitted as States. It also ordered that "slavery or involuntary servitude, except for crime," was to be forever prohibited therein.

The "Constitutional Convention" contained many remarkable men. Among them, were Samuel Johnson, Roger Sherman, and Oliver Ellsworth, of Connecticut; Gunning Bedford and George Read, of Delaware; William Few and Abraham Baldwin, of Georgia; Daniel Carroll, James McHenry, and Luther Martin, of



Maryland; Caleb Strong, Elbridge Gerry, and Rufus King, of Massachusetts; John Langdon and Nicholas Gilman, of New Hampshire; Jonathan Dayton, William Livingston, and William Patterson, of New Jersey; John Lansing, Robert Yates, and Alexander Hamilton, of New York; Robert Morris, Gouverneur Morris, and Benjamin Franklin, of Pennsylvania; John Rutledge, Pierce Butler, Charles Pinckney, and Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, of South Carolina; Edmund Randolph, George Mason, James Madison, and George Washington, of Virginia.

Oliver Ellsworth, while in the senate, was called the "firmest pillar of Washington's administration," and was subsequently appointed Chief-Justice of the United States. From Elbridge Gerry came the term "gerry-mandering," or the so arranging of districts that one or the other political party should gain the majority.

Rufus King was three times a candidate for the Vice-Presidency. Robert Morris was the patriot financier who rendered such valuable service during the Revolution. But though "heaven-directed" in public matters, he was most unfortunate in his private concerns. As an instance: he commenced, in Philadelphia, the erection of a magnificent marble mansion, the grounds of which were to occupy an entire square. The cellar was three stories in depth, and the arches and vaults were so labyrinthine that visitors were often lost among them. Before the building had reached the second story, funds failed, and the project was abandoned. Much of the material was taken to erect a row of houses on Sansom Street, some of which are still standing.

It was soon evident that a mere revision of the Articles of Confederation would not satisfy many of the delegates. They thereupon set themselves to the task of originating an entirely new form of government. At first, the notion of a Union, National instead of Federative, was uppermost—a natural swinging of the pendulum to the opposite extreme;—but a happy medium was finally struck, in which the advantages of a consolidated nation were secured, and the benefits of State rights retained. The New Constitution was signed September 17, 1787.

It was to go into effect March 4, 1789, between any nine of the States which should then have adopted it. Delaware, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey ratified it the same year. It was accepted the next year by the other States, except North Carolina and Rhode Island, which followed in 1789 and 1790 respectively.

The adoption of the Constitution was not secured without great opposition. It was powerfully sustained by James Madison, Alexander Hamilton, and John Jay, in a series of papers called the "Federalist," which take rank as a literary performance with the celebrated letters of "Junius." Patrick Henry was bitterly hostile to the new form of government. Even Jefferson himself is reported to have said, somewhat in derision, that the executive it established "was the chief of an elective monarchy, a bad edition of a Polish king." James Monroe, George Mason, and William Grayson, though strong in opposing, became prominent under it when it went into operation.

Presidential elections were held in every State ratifying the Constitution, except in New York, where the legislature, owing to a disagreement between its two branches, omitted to pass a law dictating the mode of choosing electors. The ten States voting

gave sixty-nine electoral votes, all for George Washington; John Adams received thirty-four, and was declared Vice-President. At that time the electors voted for two persons; the one receiving the highest number being chosen President, and the next highest, Vice-President. A majority of the whole number was required for the former, but not for the latter. Adams, although receiving the greatest number of votes, next to Washington, was elected Vice-President by a minority.

April 16th, Washington left Mount Vernon for New York, the seat of government. He desired to journey quietly and unostentatiously, but the public feeling was too strong to be suppressed. The entire route was one spontaneous ovation. Crowds flocked around him wherever he stopped; and corps of militia, with companies of the most eminent citizens, escorted him through their respective States. At Trenton, he was received by a vast throng and a magnificent demonstration, in which figured garlands of flowers and triumphal arches, and young girls chanting with their silvery voices praises to the chief of the Republic. A print of this reception—truthful in design if not artistic in execution—for more than seventy-five years was one of the most popular engravings issued. The Hudson River was crossed in an elegant thirteenoared barge, manned by as many pilots, symbolical of the thirteen States.

The ceremonies of the inauguration took place on the 30th in Federal Hall, a building standing where the Sub-Treasury is now located. Robert Livingston, Chancellor of the State of New York, administered the oath in the presence of a large concourse of people, who shouted at its conclusion, "Long live Washington, President of the United States." The inaugural address was then delivered, and replied to on behalf of the Senate by John Adams, and on the part of the House by Frederick A. Muhlenberg, the first Speaker.

Notwithstanding the magnificence of the inaugural display, the simplicity of the President's private life is well attested. A letter, written by Judge Wingate and still preserved, gives an account of Washington's first public dinner. "The guests consisted of the Vice-President, the foreign ministers, the heads of departments, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and the senators from New Hampshire and Georgia, the then two most northern and southern States. It was the least showy meal that I ever saw at the President's table. Washington made

his whole meal on a boiled leg of mutton, it being his custom to eat of but one dish. As there was no chaplain present, the President himself, as he was sitting down, said a very short grace. After the dessert, a glass of wine was passed, and no toast. The President then arose and all the company, and retired to the drawing-room, from which the guests departed as every one chose, without ceremony."

The first session of the First Constitutional Congress was largely occupied in getting the machinery of the government into working order. The subjects of commerce and finance, and the



WASHINGTON AND HIS CABINET.

organization of subordinate departments and the judiciary, also demanded attention. There were nominated by the President and confirmed by the Senate: Thomas Jefferson as Secretary of Foreign Affairs (afterward known as Secretary of State); Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury; Henry Knox, Secretary of War, and Edmund Randolph, Attorney-General. These officers formed what is called the "President's Cabinet"—a body unknown to the Constitution. John Jay was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, with John Rutledge of South Carolina, James Wilson of Pennsylvania, Robert H. Harrison of Maryland, and John Blair of Virginia, associates. The appointing power of the

President now came under earnest and excited consideration, and it was determined that, while it was constitutionally subject to the assent of the Senate, the power of removal rested with him alone.

Sixteen articles of amendment to the Constitution were approved by Congress and sent to the States, only ten of which, however, were ratified. The most important were those which related to religious toleration, the right to bear arms, unreasonable searches of property or homes, a speedy trial by jury, and to the declaration that the powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively or to the people.

States, are reserved to the States respectively or to the people.

The last article was drawn to quiet the apprehensions of the "strict constructionists," as they were called, who feared lest the power of the government should be unduly centralized. Even in the Constitutional Convention political parties had arisen. Well-defined lines were not drawn, however, until the meeting of Congress. One party desired to hold the government to the exact letter of the Constitution. These were called "Republicans," and sometimes "Democrats." The other, or "Federalist," wished to enlarge the powers of the government by inference and implication. The first exercise of the veto power by the President, which occurred during this session, brought out the distinction clearly. It was on a bill fixing the ratio of representation by counting all the people of the States as one mass, instead of the population of each State severally. The veto was sustained by Congress, a subsequent bill on the latter-named principle being passed, which is yet in operation.

Alexander Hamilton, the first Secretary of the Treasury, became the most prominent man of the Cabinet. He was born in the Isle of St. Croix, West Indies. When only twelve years old, he was entrusted with the entire responsibility of a large shippinghouse. At fourteen, he came to the United States and entered King's College. Early in the Revolution, he raised a company of artillery, but was soon made an aide-de-camp, and won the honor of being called "the right arm of the commander-in-chief." At the conclusion of the war, he commenced the practice of law in New York City, where he at once rose to distinction.

The chief features of Hamilton's financial policy were the assumption by the general government of the war debt of the several States, and the payment of the indebtedness of the country

dollar for dollar, although a large proportion of the claims was in the hands of speculators. These measures met with bitter opposition, but their adoption was secured by certain compromises, one of which tended to allay the jealousy of the Southern people toward New England. This was the transfer of the seat of government to Philadelphia until 1800, when it was to be permanently located upon the eastern bank of the Potomac.

The third session of the First Congress was accordingly held at Philadelphia on the first Monday of December, 1790. At this time the United States Bank was established, and also a national mint. Both were schemes of General Hamilton, and tended

greatly to advance the prosperity of the country.

During the year 1790, the Indians, both at the South and in the Northwestern Territory, gave the government much trouble. Some of the Southern chiefs were induced to visit New York, where a treaty was signed, by which a considerable portion of the territory of Georgia was relinquished to them, much to the discontent of that State. General Harmar, a veteran of the Revolution, being sent to repel the hostile savages at the Northwest, was twice defeated—October 17th and 22d—near Chillicothe. General St. Clair was appointed to succeed him. Leaving Fort Washington with about two thousand men (September, 1791), he entered the wilderness, where, notwithstanding the repeated cautions of the President to "beware of a surprise," he was caught off his guard, and his army routed with great slaughter.

In the fall of 1793, "Mad Anthony" Wayne took the field with nearly three thousand men. He built Fort Recovery, near the scene of St. Clair's disaster, where he spent the winter. In the summer, moving down the Maumee, on the 20th of August he defeated the Indians in a severely-fought battle. Laying waste their country, he compelled them to sue for peace. By the treaty subsequently made, the Indian title to large tracts west of the Ohio

was extinguished.

The Second Congress, which held its first session October, 1791, passed laws providing for a uniform militia system; a bounty to vessels employed in the fisheries; an apportionment of representation in Congress, the ratio being fixed at thirty-three thousand for each representative; and an excise law, imposing a duty on domestic distilled spirits. The last occasioned no little alarm, especially in the valley of the Monongahela, where whiskey was the principal article of commerce. The disaffection there assumed

such proportions that it received the name of the "Whiskey Rebellion." The President was compelled to call out the militia, fifteen thousand strong, which speedily quelled the uprising.

Although Washington desired to decline a renomination, he finally yielded to the earnest wish of his friends. Party spirit ran very high during the second Presidential campaign, the lines between the friends of Hamilton and Jefferson, the two great leaders of the Federalists and the Republicans, being sharply drawn. Washington, however, received the unanimous vote of the electoral college, one hundred and thirty-two. Adams, having seventy-seven votes, was elected Vice-President.

The French Revolution was now at its height, and its influence was strongly felt in the United States. The representative of France in this country was Edmund Charles Genet, better known as "Citizen Genet," a brother of the famous Madame Campan. He landed at Charleston, South Carolina, in April, 1703, but before presenting his credentials to the government, he fitted out privateers and enlisted troops for the French service. He was everywhere enthusiastically received by the people, who demanded that their old ally should be assisted and war forthwith declared against Great Britain. This feeling was intensified from the fact that England still held possession of the forts on the frontier, which, by the treaty of 1783, were to have been given up; while American vessels were seized in French ports, and American seamen impressed into English vessels. It required all the popularity of Washington to stem the tide and hold the government to the neutrality which he had proclaimed.

A satisfactory treaty was finally arranged with Great Britain by a special envoy, John Jay. It was not considered favorable to the United States, as one of its provisions secured to British citizens the payment of debts due them before the war. Party animosity was inflamed. The Federalists were claimed to have been bought by British gold. Washington was accused of being an enemy of his country and reproached in language such, as he said, could scarcely be "applied to Nero, a notorious defaulter, or even a common pickpocket." Fisher Ames of Massachusetts made a memorable speech in Congress in behalf of the treaty. Vice-President Adams thus described it in a letter to his wife: "Judge Iredell and I happened to sit together. Our feelings beat in unison. 'My God! how great he is,' says Iredell. 'Noble!' said I. 'Bless my stars!' continued he, 'I never heard anything

so great since I was born.' 'Divine!' said I; and then we went on with our interjections, not to say tears, to the end—not a dry eye in the House." The treaty was ratified, in spite of all opposition, April 30, 1796.

Genet, being superseded by his government, remained, however, in this country, and married a daughter of George Clinton. He introduced into the United States the idea of democratic societies, similar to the Jacobin clubs of Paris. One of these was the "Columbian Order," or, as it was afterward styled, the "Tammany Society," organized by an Irishman named William Mooney.

Two important treaties were concluded in 1795. One, with Spain, settled definitely the boundaries between the United States, Louisiana and Florida, and gave the right to navigate the Mississippi, and to use New Orleans as a place of deposit for ten years. The other, with Algiers, was not quite so advantageous or agreeable to contemplate. The Dey of Algiers had heard of the new nation which had a commerce, but no navy to protect it. He, therefore, with his corsairs, unhesitatingly pounced upon our merchantmen. Within eight years they had captured fifteen American vessels and made one hundred and eighty officers and seamen slaves. A commissioner, sent to confer with the Dey, received the naïve reply: "If I were to make peace with everybody, what should I do with my corsairs? My soldiers would take off my head for want of other prizes." Colonel David Humphreys of Connecticut, who had the matter in charge, wrote to the government, saying, "If we mean to have a commerce, we must have a navy to defend it." Congress thereupon, in 1794, authorized the purchase or construction of six frigates. Meanwhile, a most humiliating treaty was made with the Dey. The United States actually agreed to give eight hundred thousand dollars for the captives then alive, to make him a present of a frigate worth one hundred thousand dollars, and to pay an annual tribute of twenty-three thousand dollars.

Three new States were received into the Union during Washington's term of office. Vermont, the fourteenth State, was admitted to the Union on the 4th of March, 1791. The first settlement within its border was in the vicinity of Brattleborough, in 1724. The territory was claimed by both New York and New Hampshire, and a bitter conflict arose in consequence. The jurisdiction was decided by the crown to belong to the former State; but the

inhabitants, dissatisfied with this decision, for many years carried on an armed strife with the New York authorities. One of the most prominent leaders in the contest was Colonel Ethan Allen, a man of marked characteristics, who wielded a powerful influence over his fellow-citizens.

The bill admitting Kentucky, the fifteenth State, was passed February 4th, 1792. Its early history is inti-

Boone, one of the most famous of hunters and frontiersmen. He was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in 1735, but spent his

youth and early manhood in North Carolina. In 1769, with five companions, he penetrated the wilderness to the west of Virginia, where the perils he underwent among the Indians form a most exciting personal history. In 1775, he founded Boonesborough. This village and Harrodsburgh, also settled

about the same time, were the

two oldest towns in the West, with the exception of a few French places on the Mississippi. Kentucky was then made

DANIEL BOONE'S EXPLORING EXPEDITION.

a county of Virginia. In 1790, it was formed into a separate Territory. On its becoming a State, Boone, on account of a defective title, was unable to hold his land, and removed to Missouri, where he died in 1821. "Kentucky afterward reclaimed his bones, and those of his wife," says Bancroft, "and now they lie buried on the hill above the cliffs of the Kentucky River, overlooking the lovely valley of the capital of that commonwealth. Around them are emblems of wilderness life; the turf of the blue grass lies lightly above them; and they are laid with their faces turned upward and westward, and their feet toward the setting sun."

Tennessee, the sixteenth State, was admitted to the Union June 1, 1796. The first settlement was made near Knoxville in 1756. and Nashville was founded in 1783. It was, originally, a portion of North Carolina, but was ceded to the general government in 1784. The inhabitants claimed that the cession was an act of usurpation done by their brethren to accomplish a "good riddance," as it were, of poor relations. They declared themselves independent, and set up a government of their own, calling their country the "State of Franklin." North Carolina thereupon repealed the Cession Act, but the people of the new State, intent upon realizing their dreams of future greatness, adopted a constitution and elected members to the legislative bodies. General John Sevier, or Xavier, for he was of French descent, was chosen governor. Early in life, he had settled on the East Tennessee, where he had so many conflicts with the Indians, followed by so many compacts, that he acquired the name of the treaty-maker. The manner in which he gained a wife has hardly a parallel in the romance of matrimony. While in command of a small stockade fort on the Watauga River, and in hourly expectation of an attack from the Cherokee Indians under "Old Abraham," a noted chief, he heard the crack of a rifle, and, looking up, saw a tall, slender girl running toward the fort, closely pursued by the savages. They cut off her approach to the gate, but she leaped the palisades, and, exhausted, fell into the arms of Captain Sevier. Her name was Catherine Sherrill, the acknowledged belle and beauty of that region. She became the loving and loved wife of the captain, and the mother of ten children.

The financial affairs of the "State of Franklin" were on too unsound a basis to promise long life. Its money was made up of certain domestic manufactures and the skins of wild animals. The salaries of the officials were measured in a manner that had the merit, at least, of novelty. Those of the governor, officers of state, and judges were rated at so many fox-skins; and those of the sheriffs, constables, and other inferior officers at so many mink-skins. This was all well enough until some skillful counterfeiter sewed the tails of valuable animals upon the skins of worthless ones, and brought discredit upon the whole currency.

The disagreement between North Carolina and the would-be State threatened war, when, opportunely, there appeared a messenger of peace and good-will, the venerable Bishop Asbury, of the Methodist Church, who had come to attend the first confer-

ence ever held west of the Mountains. The precepts he taught converted many bitter partisans into brethren and friends. In 1790, a territorial government being organized, Sevier was elected to Congress, the first representative of the vast region west of the great mountains.

In September, 1796, Washington, definitely declining to serve a third term, presented to his fellow-citizens his "Farewell Address." It crowned, in a fitting manner, an illustrious life, and its sentiments of patriotism and its sagacious political maxims will remain as a legacy to his countrymen through future generations.

The candidates of the Federal party at the succeeding election were Adams for President and Thomas Pinckney for Vice-President. The Republican, or Democratic, nominee for President was Thomas Jefferson; for Vice-President, the most prominent was Colonel Aaron Burr.

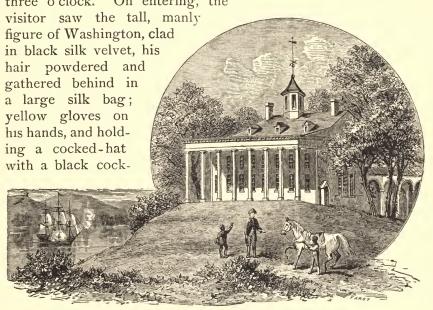
While the election was pending, the new minister from France, M. Adet, addressed to the Secretary of State, and at the same time published in the newspapers, a letter, which once more complicated our relations with his country. He reproached the United States for violation of treaty obligations, and with ingratitude toward France and partiality toward England. He also announced that he had been directed to suspend his ministerial functions with the United States.

Of the one hundred and thirty-eight electoral votes cast, John Adams received seventy-one, and Thomas Jefferson sixty-eight. They were therefore declared elected President and Vice-President respectively.

Washington was present at their inauguration on the 4th of March, 1797, and then withdrew to Mount Vernon, to spend the remainder of his days in retirement. His administration had been attended with a success hardly dreamed of at the beginning. Public and private credit had been restored, and ample provision made for the security and ultimate payment of the public debt; commerce had wonderfully increased; American tonnage had nearly doubled; the products of agriculture found a ready market; exports had risen from nineteen million dollars to fifty-six million dollars, and the imports had increased in about the same proportion.

Some of the social observances originating in the time of President Washington have been adhered to during successive administrations. They were marked for their simplicity and dignity,

although coming under the ban of those who objected even to the minutiæ of the conduct of the Republic. Every Tuesday afternoon, Washington gave formal levees, where considerable ceremony was required. One who was present on several of these occasions has left an account of them. They were held in the dining-room of the modest house occupied by the President, from which all seats had been removed for the time, and commenced at three o'clock. On entering, the



MOUNT VERNON

ade, and the edges adorned with a black feather about an inch deep. He wore knee and shoe buckles, and a long sword. He stood always in front of the fireplace, with his face toward the door of entrance. The visitor was conducted to him, and his name distinctly announced. Washington received him with a dignified bow, avoiding to shake hands, even with his best friends. As visitors came, they formed a circle round the room. At a quarter past three the door closed, when the President began on the right, and spoke to each person, calling him by name, and exchanging a few words. Having finished the circuit, he resumed his first position, and the visitors approaching him in succession, bowed and retired. Within an hour the ceremony was over. Washington's deportment was uniformly grave; it being sobriety,

stopping just short of sadness. His presence inspired a veneration and a feeling of awe, rarely experienced in the company of any man.

Mrs. Washington's levees, at which there were less form and ceremony, were held every Friday evening, the General

being always present.

Patrick Henry was one of those who objected to any display by the President. He was offered several positions under the government, but declined, saying that his habits of life unfitted him to mingle with those who were now aping the manners of a

monarchy.

John Adams, the second President of the United States, was born in Quincy, Massachusetts, October 19, 1735. He was a graduate of Harvard College, and a lawyer by profession. He was an indefatigable worker, and during the three years and three months he served in the Continental Congress he was a member of ninety and chairman of twenty-five committees. He was of middle stature, full person, and was bald on the top of his head. His countenance beamed with intelligence, and with moral as well as physical courage. His walk was firm and dignified, and his manner slow and deliberate. He was a man of the purest morals, and a firm believer in Christianity—not from habit, but from a diligent investigation of its proofs.

Adams retained the cabinet left by Washington, viz.: Timothy Pickering, Secretary of State; Oliver Wolcott, Secretary of the Treasury; James McHenry, Secretary of War; and Charles Lee, Attorney-General. There were but few marked features in the remaining years of the eighteenth century. The most important events were connected with the threatened difficulty with France. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, the American minister, had been dismissed by that government, and orders had been issued for the French marine to prey upon American commerce. An extra session of Congress was thereupon called, and Elbridge Gerry, John Marshall, and Charles Cotesworth Pinckney were appointed envoys to France to make a new attempt at conciliation. They were met by insulting proposals. being required to bribe the members of the Directory at the rate of two hundred and forty thousand dollars each. proposition was indignantly rejected. Marshall and Pinckney were soon dismissed, and Gerry was afterward recalled by our government. Great excitement was aroused in the United States,

and the motto, "Millions for defence, not a cent for tribute," was repeated with universal enthusiasm. Congress remained in session from November 13th to July 16th—over eight months. Commercial intercourse with France was suspended; a regular army was ordered to be raised, and a navy department organized; Benjamin Stoddart, of Maryland, was appointed first secretary; and General Washington was placed at the head of the army, Alexander Hamilton being selected by him as the active commander.

Fortunately, there was no need for their services; the only warlike demonstrations on the part of the United States being the

capture, by the frigate Constellation, Commodore Truxton, of the Frenchwar-vessels L'Insurgent and La Vengeance. In 1799, Napoleon Buonaparte became First Consul of France, and with him, his brother, Joseph Buonaparte, acting as one of the commissioners, the United States made an amicable settlement (1800).

In the summer of 1798, owing to the violent denunciations of the government by the friends of France, Congress passed the "Alien and Sedition Laws." The



NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE.

former act gave the President authority to order any foreigner, whom he might believe dangerous to the peace, to depart out of the country, under a very heavy penalty for disobedience. It also extended the period required for naturalization to fourteen years. The Sedition law made it a crime for any one to "write, print, utter, or publish any false, scandalous or malicious" statement against either Congress or the President. A number of prominent men were tried under these acts. The harshness with which they were treated inflamed the public mind to a high pitch against the Federals, and served to render the administration of Adams exceedingly unpopular. The legislatures of Kentucky and Virginia passed denunciatory resolutions, which became the cornerstones of the growing Democratic party.

On the 14th of December, 1799, occurred the death of General Washington at Mount Vernon. The news plunged the country

into the deepest grief, and throughout its borders, in city and hamlet, there were manifestations of the public sorrow by solemn services, by the adjournment of all public bodies, and by glowing eulogies on the character and services of the deceased. His remains were deposited in a family vault on the banks of the Potomac, where they still lie entombed.

In the summer of 1800, the seat of the government was removed to the District of Columbia, and here, on the 22d of November, Congress assembled and was addressed by Adams for the last time, as President. The capital was then a strange conglomeration of splendid buildings, half finished, and wretched huts. Mrs. Adams writes as follows: "I arrived in Washington on Sunday last, without meeting any accident worth noticing, except losing ourselves when we left Baltimore and going eight or nine miles on the Fredericksburgh road, by which mistake we were obliged to go the other eight miles through the woods, where we wandered two hours without finding a guide or path. But woods are all you see from Baltimore until you reach this city, which is only so in name." Only one wing of the Capitol had been erected; the "White House" was a mere barrack. Near by was a structure built for the Treasury Department, but it was so small that it did not afford comfortable room for the clerical force, then fifty in number. The records were deposited in a building known as Sear's Store, which soon after burned, and the documents, many of them of great value, were destroyed.

A single packet-sloop brought all the office furniture of the several departments from Philadelphia, besides the "seven large boxes and four or five smaller ones," which contained the archives of the government.

A quaint traveler of the period, speaking of the society of the capital, thus writes: "I obtained accommodations at the Washington Tavern, which stands opposite the Treasury. At this tavern I took my meals, where there were to be found, every day, a number of clerks employed in the different offices of the government, together with about half a dozen Virginians and a few New England men. There was a perpetual conflict between these southern and northern men, and one night I was present at a vehement discussion that ended in a bet."

In the fall of 1800, occurred the third presidential election. The candidates of the Federal party were John Adams for President and Charles C. Pinckney for Vice-President. The candi-

dates of the Republicans were Thomas Jefferson and Colonel Aaron Burr. It was a very heated political contest, and resulted in seventy-three votes for Jefferson; seventy-three for Burr; sixty-five for Adams, and sixty-four for Pinckney. There being a tie, the election was to be decided by the House of Representatives, as provided by the Constitution.

The eighteenth century closed with a population in the United States of five million three hundred and five thousand nine hundred and twenty-five. There was every prospect of continued prosperity and peace. The masses, contented and happy, pursued their avocations with a certainty of protection and safety under the laws. The administration of Adams, now just ending, had secured the respect of nations abroad, if it had not gained the popularity of the people at home.

Among the many interests which had an independent origin during the first twenty years of the republic, were notably several of the churches. The Methodists had an existence, though not an organization, in the country as early as 1776, there being at that time a number of ministers of this denomination in the colo-The members of this church suffered considerably during the Revolution from what was thought to be an undue partiality to England, owing to their connection with the Wesleyan Church in that country. In 1784, Dr. Coke was sent over from England as superintendent by Wesley, and a formal organization soon followed. In that year, this body numbered forty-three preachers and thirteen thousand seven hundred and forty members.

The Presbyterian Church, having been seriously interrupted by the Revolutionary War, was reorganized in 1788. It had then one hundred and eighty-four ministers and four hundred and thirty-five churches. The following year, the first general assem-

bly was held in Philadelphia.

In September, 1785, the Episcopal Church was organized in the United States, its first Bishop being Rev. Samuel Seabury, D.D., who was consecrated in Scotland in 1784 as Bishop of Connecticut.

In 1786, the Roman Catholic Church may be said to have been founded in the United States, as, in that year, Rev. John Carroll was appointed Vicar-General by the Pope, and took up his official residence at Baltimore. In 1789, he was consecrated as the first Roman Catholic Bishop of the country.

The Unitarians, as a sect, appeared first in 1787, a number

during that year seceding from the Episcopal Church in New England. In 1794, Dr. Joseph Priestley came to America, from which date may be reckoned the growth of this denomination.

Though the commerce of the country was well established, only a mere glimpse of its rich mineral resources and its agricultural capabilities had yet been obtained. The immense coalfields of Pennsylvania had been discovered, and small quantities of coal had been sent to market at Philadelphia, but its use was not understood, and it was finally broken up and used to mend the roads. Cotton-seed was brought to Georgia from the Bahamas in 1786, and its cultivation commenced immediately. The cottongin of Eli Whitney, patented in 1794, increased its production many fold, while the Arkwright machine for the manufacture of cotton, a model of which was brought to this country by one of his apprentices named Slater, still further tended to its extensive cultivation. The first cotton-mill in the United States was erected at Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1787.

Mackenzie gives an interesting account of the origin of the cotton-gin: "In 1768, Richard Arkwright invented a machine for spinning cotton, vastly superior to anything hitherto in use. Next year, a greater than he, James Watt, announced a grander invention, his steam-engine. England was now ready to begin her great work of weaving cotton for the world; but where was the cotton to be found? Three or four years before Watt patented his engine and Arkwright his spinning-frame, there was born in a New England farm-house a boy whose work was needed to complete theirs. Eli Whitney was a born mechanic. It was a necessity of his nature to invent and construct. As a mere child he made nails, pins, and walking-canes by novel processes, and thus earned money to support himself at college. In 1792, he went to Georgia to visit Mrs. Greene, the widow of General Greene of Revolutionary memory. In that primitive society, where few of the comforts of civilized life were yet enjoyed, no visits were so like those of the angels as the visits of a skillful mechanic. Eli constructed marvelous amusements for Mrs. Greene's children. He overcame all household difficulties by some ingenious contrivance. Mrs. Greene learned to wonder at him, and to believe nothing was impossible for him. One day she entertained a party of her neighbors. The conversation turned upon the sorrows of the planter, and that unhappy tenacity with which the seeds of the cotton adhered to the fibre was elaborately bemoaned. With

an urgent demand from England for cotton, with boundless lands which grew nothing so well as cotton, it was hard to be so utterly baffled. Mrs. Greene had unlimited faith in her friend Eli. She begged him to invent a machine which should separate the seeds of cotton from the fibre.

"Eli had never even seen cotton in seed. He, however, walked to Savannah, and there obtained a quantity of uncleaned cotton. Returning, he shut himself in his room, and brooded over the difficulty which he had undertaken to conquer. All that winter he labored, devising, hammering, building up, rejecting, beginning afresh. He had no help. He could not even buy tools, but had to make them with his own hands. At length his machine was completed, rude, but effective. Mrs. Greene invited the leading men of the State to her house, and conducted them in triumph to the building in which it stood. The owners of unprofitable cotton-lands looked on, with a wild flash of hope lighting up their desponding hearts. Possibilities of untold wealth to each of them lay in that clumsy structure. The machine was put in motion. It was evident to all that it could perform the work of hundreds of men. Eli had gained a great victory for mankind. In that rude log-hut of Georgia, Cotton was crowned King, and a new era was opened for America and the world."

During the Revolutionary struggle, as we have seen, the true patriots suffered every inconvenience and privation in order to assist the grand result. Sage and raspberry leaves substituted a beverage in place of imported tea. Coffee and chocolate, sugar and all kinds of spices disappeared from country towns. was scarce, and salt-pans were settled along the sea-coast, where it was made at expensive rates. Women sometimes hid small quantities in their pockets, and thus smuggled it into the country. The mills being dismantled by both parties, people in Virginia and elsewhere were forced to live on pounded corn. Yet, amidst the almost universal distress, there were exceptions of comfort and even luxury. There were degrees of patriotism, and love of self sometimes dominated over love of country. It is related that certain women, not having the self-denial to do without their favorite beverage, had tea surreptitiously served to them in the hot-water jug, the empty coffee-pot standing by its side, to be sent out, in case of unexpected guests, for a supply of hastilysteeped sage or raspberry leaves.

During Washington's administration, soon after the advent of

Citizen Genet, numbers of French people, especially those living in the West Indies, flocked to America. Although they mingled but little socially with Americans, their manners were servilely copied by a certain set, much to the disgust of the staid and sober worthies of the time. The term "French airs," as a sobriquet of contempt, had its origin among the respectable conservatives, who felt outraged by the new dispensation of fashion.

Now came in garments of a loose flowing exterior, which, as a quaint writer has observed, "left it impossible to make any mistake as to the real symmetry of the figures of our belles." The stiff, hooped petticoats, high, towering head-dresses, and compressed waists, gave place quickly to scant skirts, hair arranged after the manner of the Goddess of Liberty, and a style of garment known as that of the "First Empire," very short as to the waist, with low corsage, and a skirt reaching scarcely to the ankle. At this time first appeared what are called pantaloons, in distinction to breeches and stockings. They were garments with feet on them, fitted close to the leg and let into the shoes. the American gentlemen, less subject to change than their fair sisters, in their cocked-hats, silver-set buckles, broad-skirted coats, black velvet small-clothes, and silk stockings, regarded the new apparel with seeming contempt, and it was more than twenty years before they could be brought to adopt a style that finally led to the wearing of the present bifurcated garments.

To the French, at this time, are we indebted for confectioneries and bonbons, jewelry and trinkets, and an entire change in our notions of dancing and music. They introduced the use of the piano, and created a love for other musical instruments, the violin and the clarionet, while they taught us the beauties of orchestral and concerted singing. The staid, measured English dances, stately, dignified, and monotonous, gave way to the lively quadrille or cotillion, with its frequent and rapid changes. Gold watches and gilded frames for pictures and mirrors came in with them. They established public baths and transferred the liking for cleanliness from the house and its surroundings to the person. They taught us, in our table diet, to use soups, salads, sweet oil, tomatoes, and ragouts, and brought with them our first notions of mattresses and high bedsteads. If they did not succeed in making the United States their allies in the war then waging, they did more—they conquered the people in their homes, and their dominion in the world of fashion continues to this day. Gold-headed canes and gold snuff-boxes were still particularly delighted in by old gentlemen. It was fashionable to proffer a stranger or an acquaintance a friendly pinch of snuff, and if the box was of peculiar elegance in design or material, so much oftener was it brought out. It is said of Silas Deane, that he had one glittering with diamonds, a present from royalty, which he was exceedingly fond of displaying. His friends often bantered him on the subject, and Charles Thomson, who knew him well, once broke out into a full laugh at the persistency with which the old gentleman urged it upon his notice.

Wigs for men and caps for women disappeared near the close of the century. The wearing of boots was first commenced about this time, two prominent styles being called after the famous generals, Suwarrow and Wellington. "I remember," says a writer, "my first pair of Suwarrows. They made a part of the great equipment with which I came from college into the world. Four skeins of silk did I purchase of a mercer, and equal expense did I incur with the sweeper for aid in twisting them into tassels. I would incur double the expense now to have the same feeling of dignity that I enjoyed then when walking in those boots. I stepped long and slowly, and the iron heels, which it pleased me to set firmly on the pavement, made a greater clatter than a troop of horse, "shod with felt." But if I wore them with pride, it was not without suffering, nor did I get myself into them without labor. Before I attempted to draw them on, I rubbed the inside with soap and powdered my instep and heel with flour. I next drew the handles of two forks through the straps, lest they should cut my fingers, and then commenced the 'tug of war.' I contracted myself into the form of a chicken trussed for the spit, and whatever patience and perseverance Providence had given me I tested to the utmost. I cursed Suwarrow for a Scythian, and wished his boots 'hung in their own straps.' I danced around the room upon one foot many times, and, after several intervals for respiration and pious ejaculation, I succeeded in getting my toes into trouble, or, I may say, purgatory. Corns I had, as many as the most fanatic pilgrim would desire for peas in his shoes, yet I walked through the crowd (who were probably admiring their own boots too much to bestow a thought upon mine) as if I were a carpet-knight, capering upon rose-leaves. I was in torment, yet there was not a cloud upon my brow. could not have suffered for principle as I suffered for those memorable boots. The coat I wore was such as fashion enjoined; the skirts were long and narrow, like a swallow's tail, two-thirds at least of the whole length. The portion above the waist composed the other third. The waist was directly beneath the shoulders; the collar was a huge roll reaching above the ears, and there were two lines of brilliant buttons in front. There were nineteen buttons in a row. The pantaloons (over which I wore the boots) were of non-elastic corduroy. It would be unjust to the tailor to say that they were fitted like my skin; they sat a great deal closer. When I took them off, my legs were like fluted pillars, grooved with the cords of the pantaloons."

Gentlemen at this time wore no beard, whiskers, or mustaches, but invariably appeared with faces as clean-shaven and smooth as that of a girl, a full beard being held as an abomination, and fitted only for the Hessians, heathen or Turks.

In 1793, the first cigars were smoked in this country, being used in that year in Philadelphia as a preventive of the yellow fever, which raged with considerable violence.

Independence in political feeling was a leaven which soon communicated itself to social relations. The distinction in manner and in dress between different classes, heretofore so marked as to be instantly recognized, now speedily disappeared. Servants became domestics or "helps," and the titles master and mistress, which had been formerly always observed, grew to be confined only to the holders of negro slaves. Equality in legal rights seemed to be understood as applying to all other concerns in life. The maid-servant discarded her short-gown and petticoats, and copied the dress of her mistress both in style and material, as far as her purse would allow. The apprentice began to blush at his leather apron and breeches and his baize vest, and supplied himself, at second-hand or otherwise, with the fac-simile of his master's visiting suit. The title of Mr., from being a distinguished honor, grew to be the essential accompaniment of every name, until it has finally been given indiscriminately to every male in the land, and to omit it, when speaking of a great man, is a sign of distinction.

So rapidly did the new ideas spread, and so marked was their effect, that Lafayette, on his second visit to this country, asked with astonishment, "But where are the people?" He saw only crowds of well-dressed citizens, and sought in vain for the distinctions which were in force during his previous sojourn here.

About this time carpets began to supersede the curved and figured white sand. They were used, however, to cover only a portion of the floor, in the centre of the apartment. The unaccustomed visitor sometimes showed signs of genuine distress at being obliged to walk on them, and sought, by stealing closely along the wall, to avoid soiling the beautiful thing upon the floor.

Large, deep fireplaces were still the rule. Facing their wellcontrolled and unvarying heat, the housewives would bake such pastry, bread, and biscuits in their open tin ovens as can now hardly be matched; while before them were turned to a crisp brown the Johnny or "Journey" cakes that had been thrown in lumps from some distance upon a broad board, and by their own cohesion stuck fast until done. Dr. Franklin had invented a stove which, as fuel grew scarce, had gradually been coming into use, although a wise and thoughtful physician had named it "Franklin's little demon." The walls of the houses and the ceilings were whitewashed, and only among the most wealthy could be seen the paper hangings just introduced.

The lighting of the houses, but a dim illumination at the best, was accomplished by means of candles. Among the very wealthy, wax ones were occasionally seen, but the most common in use were of tallow dipped or run in moulds, and were set in brass or copper candlesticks. An Argand lamp, in which was burned whale-oil, was a rare luxury. Thomas Jefferson brought the first one from abroad near the close of the century, and presented it to his friend,

Charles Thomson.



WASHINGTON AND LAFAYETTE.

## CHAPTER X.

## AMERICAN NATIONALITY ASSURED-1800-1820.



HE people having failed to elect a President, the House of Representatives, on the 11th of February, 1801, began to ballot therefor. The first count showed eight States for Jefferson, six for Burr, and two divided. By the popular vote, there had been a decided majority in favor of Jefferson, but the "Federalist" party had the greater number of States in the House, and seemed to be determined to defeat the people's will.

Nineteen ballots gave the same result, the House remaining in session all night. On the next day, there were nine ballots and no choice. On the 13th, one ballot was had; on the 14th, four; on the 16th, one—all with the same result. On the 17th, two ballots were cast, and on the latter one—the thirty-sixth in all—Jefferson was elected President, and Burr, Vice-President.

March 4, 1801, the third President took the oath of office, which was administered to him by the eminent statesman, John Marshall of Virginia, Chief-Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

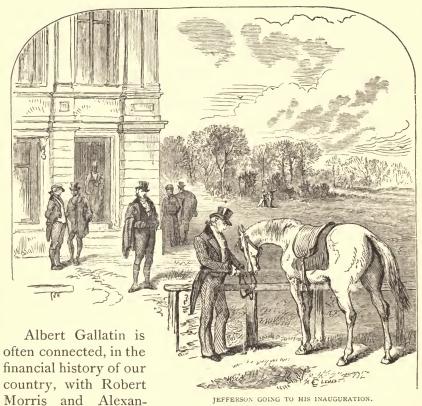
Jefferson was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, on the 2d of April, 1743. He graduated at William and Mary College, and fitted for the bar, where his fees during the first year of his practice amounted to over three thousand dollars. In 1774, he published a powerful pamphlet, entitled "A Summary View of the Rights of British America." This was republished in Great Britain under the auspices of Burke. Jefferson was the author

of the Declaration of Independence. The room which he occupied, the desk at which he sat, and the house that sheltered him while employed in its composition, are still pointed out in Philadelphia. To Jefferson we are also indebted for the system of coinage now in use, with the dollar as a unit and the other denominations on a decimal basis, he giving them their several names. In 1784, he wrote a little work, which was greatly admired, called "Notes on Virginia," in reply to certain questions put by a French gentleman, embracing a general view of his State, its geography, government, etc. While Vice-President under Washington, he prepared, at his favorite retreat, Monticello, a manual for the Senate, which became the standard for Congress, as well as for other deliberative bodies.

In person, Jefferson was six feet two inches in height, thin, but well formed, erect in his carriage, and imposing in his appearance. His complexion was fair: his hair, originally red, became in old age white and silvery; his eyes were light-blue, sparkling with intelligence and beaming with philanthropy; his nose was large, his forehead broad, and his whole countenance indicative of great sensibility and profound thought. Though of aristocratic birth, he was intensely democratic. He eschewed breeches and wore pantaloons; fastened his shoes with leather strings instead of buckles; abolished the Presidential levees; concealed his birthday to prevent its being celebrated, as the President's had been hitherto; and even disliked the term, Mister. Washington went to the Capitol in a magnificently-decorated carriage drawn by four cream-colored horses, and with servants in livery. Jefferson rode thither alone, on horseback, hitched his horse to a post, and, going in, delivered a fifteen-minutes address. After that he merely sent his "message" by a secretary, as has been the custom ever since. John Jay, in lamenting this tendency to republican simplicity, says that "with small clothes and breeches, the high tone of society departed."

The new cabinet was composed of James Madison, Secretary of State; Henry Dearborn of Massachusetts, Secretary of War; and Levi Lincoln of Massachusetts, Attorney-General. Robert Smith of Maryland soon after succeeded Benjamin Stoddart as Secretary of the Navy, and Albert Gallatin of Pennsylvania followed Samuel Dexter as Secretary of the Treasury—the latter two officers having been retained for a short time from Adams's cabinet.

der Hamilton. These



JEFFERSON GOING TO HIS INAUGURATION.

three were the founders of the monetary policy of the Republic. When Gallatin came into the cabinet, he was directed by the President to scrutinize with great care the accounts of the government, in order to discover the blunders and alleged frauds of Hamilton, and to ascertain what charges could be made against him. The direction was obeyed very thoroughly, as the new Secretary, having no great regard for the leading Federalist, came to his task with a good appetite. Struck by the almost absolute perfection of the system of the first head of his department, as revealed by the examination, Gallatin reported to the President that any change would injure it, and that Hamilton had made no blunders and committed no frauds.

Such a report was worthy to come from one who, having rendered some service to Mr. Baring in the negotiation of a loan to France, and being offered some shares which, without advancing

a penny, would have realized him a fortune, made this memorable reply: "I thank you, but I will not accept your obliging offer, because a man who has had the direction of the finances of his country as long as I have, should not die rich." In this connection it is worth remembering that Hamilton, while Secretary of the Treasury, once sent a note to a friend, in which he begged the loan of twenty dollars for his personal use.

Jefferson's accession to office was a complete revolution in the politics of the country, peacefully, but none the less thoroughly effected. The party he represented had been organized under his auspices during the administration of Washington. It claimed the name of Republican, while its opponents called it Democratic, a word recently introduced from France. That term involving the looseness, almost licentiousness of character which had marked the Jacobins of Paris, it was seldom used or countenanced by Jefferson. But, as often happens, this appellation given in derision became a talisman and a watchword.

Various other nicknames have been applied to the party at different times. Thus, in Jefferson's day, its members were occasionally styled Jacobins. During Madison's administration the Republicans were called "Bucktails," from a conspicuous feature in the uniform of a Tammany Indian, that society being even then a power in the politics of the country. Later, as in Jackson's time, they became "Loco Focos," because, at a meeting in Tammany Hall, the lights, having been extinguished, were relit with loco-foco matches, then just coming into use, which several of the members, expecting such an event, had carried in their pockets. Still later they were termed "Hunkers" and "Barnburners," "Hard Shells" and "Soft Shells."

The central idea around which the party revolved was the diffusion of power among the people. To this touchstone was brought every principle that agitated the politics of the country, whether it related to a national bank, a tariff, taxes, or slavery. It held that in the States themselves resided the original and inherent sovereignty. For certain and only specified purposes, some of this had been delegated in two directions—to the general government, as a bond of union between all of the States, and to the counties, towns, cities, villages, and corporations within their borders, for particular objects. The local authorities were to take care of all home legislation, while the central government was to be made manifest only by acts of a general character.

Jefferson's policy was fully set forth in his first inaugural: Equal and exact justice to all men; peace, commerce, and friendly relations with foreign nations, entangling alliances with none; the support of the State governments in their rights; the preservation of the general government in its constitutional vigor; a jealous care of the rights of election; a well-disciplined militia; honest payment of the debt; economy in the public expenditures; encouragement of agriculture and commerce; freedom of the press; freedom of the person, and trial by jurors impartially selected.

In June, Jefferson removed Elizur Goodrich, a Federalist, from the office of Collector of the port of New Haven, appointing in his place Samuel Bishop, a Democrat. This was the first displacement for political causes, and, as it happened, was a case of peculiar hardship, as Mr. Goodrich was nearly eighty years of age and quite infirm. In Jefferson's letter defending his action is found the doctrine which Governor William L. Marcy afterward curtly expressed in the apothegm, "To the victors belong the spoils." It also contains a sentence that has become almost a proverb—"If a due participation of office is a matter of right, how are vacancies to be obtained? Those by death are few, by resignation none."

The Sedition Act was now expiring by limitation, and those persons suffering its penalties in the different jails throughout the country were released. The alien law was also modified by reducing the time of naturalization to five years.

Among other congressional measures were the establishment of a military academy at West Point, which had been recommended by Washington; the discontinuance of the internal tax on distilled spirits and a variety of other manufactures; the appropriation of seven million and three hundred thousand dollars annually to the sinking fund; the prohibition of the importation of slaves into any of those States which had themselves forbidden their admission; and the founding of a public library.

The last-named bill was approved by the President on the 26th of January, 1802, and John Beckley of Virginia, the clerk of the House of Representatives, was appointed librarian. In April of that year, the catalogue of the library embraced two hundred and twelve folios, one hundred and sixty-four quartos, five hundred and eighty-one octavos, seven duodecimos, and nine maps. The nucleus of the library was ordered from London by Samuel

A. Otis, who was for twenty-five years the honored Secretary of the Senate. The books reached this country packed in trunks, and were forwarded to the new metropolis, where they were assigned a room in the "Palace in the Wilderness," as the unfinished Capitol was then derisively called by those who preferred New York or Philadelphia as the seat of government. The location of the library was changed several times, once because the

books were damaged by a leaky roof. In the absence of other suitable places in the primitive city, it became a great resort for students, politicians, and even fashion-

able people.

It is related of Chief-Justice Marshall, that once, in taking a book from an upper shelf in one of the alcoves, he pulled down a number of ponderous tomes, which threw him to the floor. Recovering his footing, the old gentleman dryly remarked, "I've laid down the law out of the books many a time in my long life, but



CHIEF-JUSTICE MARSHALL IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this is the first time they have laid me down!" In one of the many alcoves, where the belles of those days came to receive the homage of their admirers, a wealthy member of Congress, who was preparing himself for a speech, heard near by the voice of his daughter, whom some penniless adventurer was persuading to elope with him. The irate father hastened to put a stop to the proceeding, and adjourned the action sine die.

Ohio, the seventeenth State of the Union, was received November 29, 1802. The name was derived from that of its principal stream, meaning "River of blood." It was the first State carved out of the Northwestern Territory. This region was explored in 1680 by the French voyageur La Salle. A company of emigrants from New England went through the wilderness to Pittsburg in 1787. Here they built a boat, the Mayflower, in which, the next spring, they floated down the Ohio. Landing opposite Fort Harmar, they made the first permanent settlement, which they named Marietta, after Marie Antoinette, the queen of France. The next year, Cincinnati, then called Losanteville, was founded. At the time of the cession of this territory to the United States, Virginia reserved three million seven hundred and nine thousand eight hundred and forty-eight acres near the rapids of the Ohio, for her State troops, and Connecticut three million six hundred and sixty-six thousand nine hundred and twenty-one acres near Lake Erie, thus laying the foundation of her large school fund. In 1800, the jurisdiction over these two tracts was relinquished to the general government, the States selling the soil to settlers. Cleveland was settled in 1796, on a portion of the Connecticut Reserve sold to a company from that State, and surveyed by Moses Cleveland.

In 1802, Jefferson received information that Spain, by a secret treaty, had ceded to France the tract called Louisiana, reaching from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean. Soon after, it was announced that the treaty-right to the use of New Orleans as a place of deposit for the United States had ceased. A war with Spain seemed imminent. Jefferson, bent on a pacific policy, sent James Monroe as minister plenipotentiary to act with Mr. Livingston at Paris, for the purchase of New Orleans and the Floridas. Buonaparte, being then on the verge of a war with England, in which he would be likely to lose his continental possessions, and also being in want of money, instructed his ministers to sell not only New Orleans, but the whole of Louisiana, for fifty millions of francs. Instead of the cession of a town and its inconsiderable territory, Monroe now found a vast portion of the continent at his disposal. He had asked for the mere privilege of navigating the Mississippi, and its entire sovereignty was within his grasp. The sum fixed by Buonaparte being considered too low by M. de Marbois, he stated the price at eighty millions, twenty of which were to be used in paying debts due by France to the citizens of the United States, arising from seizures of ships made in time of peace. The First Consul was so much pleased with the bargain that he made his minister a present of one hundred and ninety-two thousand francs.

Of this acquisition, Livingston said to Monroe, "We have lived

long, but this is the noblest work of our whole lives;" while Napoleon exclaimed, "This accession of territory strengthens forever the power of the United States; and I have just given to England a maritime rival that will, sooner or later, humble her pride."

Much difference of opinion existed in the United States as to the constitutionality of the purchase, and Jefferson himself believed that an amendment to the Constitution was necessary; but the action of his ministers was so generally approved that none was ever presented. The treaty was ratified by the Senate on the 20th of October, 1803, by a vote of twenty-four to seven, and the resolutions in the House providing for the payment of the money and the government of the new territory, passed by a vote of ninety to twenty-five.

Louisiana then comprised one million one hundred and seventyone thousand nine hundred and thirty-one square miles, with a mixed population of eighty or ninety thousand French, Spaniards. Creoles, Americans, English, Germans, and slaves, besides an uncounted horde of savages. Out of this magnificent domain we have since cut five States, five Territories, and parts of four States and of one Territory. On Jefferson's recommendation, an expedition, under the command of Captains Lewis and Clarke, was sent to explore the new territory. It occupied about two years and three months, and the history of their adventures forms one of the most romantic and thrilling episodes in the annals of the western country. They were eminently successful in geographical discoveries, and brought back the first accurate information respecting this previously unknown half of the continent.

In 1804, the twelfth amendment to the Constitution was submitted to the people, and ratified by thirteen of the States. It ordained that thereafter the electors were to designate which persons were voted for as President and as Vice-President. The idea originated with the Republicans, in order to provide against the chance of another disappointment such as had threatened them in 1801; and it was, of course, opposed by the Federalists.

The Barbary States, notwithstanding the treaty with Algiers, were still committing depredations on the commerce of the United States. Their insolence and audacity were fast becoming unbearable. When Captain Bainbridge, in 1800, paid the annual tribute, the Dey demanded the use of his vessel to convey an ambassador to the Sultan at Constantinople. Bainbridge remonstrated, but the Dey haughtily said, "You pay me tribute, by which you become my slaves, and, therefore, I have a right to order you as I think proper." His vessel being under the guns of the pirate's castle, Bainbridge was forced to comply. The mission, after all, had something of a recompense, for the captain was the first to display the flag of the Republic on the waters of the Golden Horn and before the minarets of Istamboul; and the Sultan regarded it as a favorable omen of future friendship between the two nations, that his flag bore the device of the crescent moon, and the American that of a group of stars.

The Bey of Tripoli and the Bashaw of Tunis both now demanded tribute of the United States. In 1804, Commodore Preble was sent with a squadron to bring them to terms. He succeeded completely in humbling their pretensions, and peace was declared, although sixty thousand dollars was paid as a ransom for our captive sailors. Lieutenant Decatur performed a brilliant exploit during this brief conflict. The Philadelphia, a United States frigate, had struck on a rock in the Tripolitan harbor, and before she could be extricated was captured, her officers and crew being made prisoners of war. Decatur, with seventy-six comrades, sailed into the harbor on the 16th of February, 1804, right under the guns of the castle, boarded the ship, killed or drove into the sea her turbaned defenders, set her on fire, and escaped without the loss of a man.

Aaron Burr, the Vice-President, was a small, fair-complexioned, brilliant-eyed, fascinating man, eight and forty years of age; a wit, a beau, a good scholar, a polished gentleman, a libertine, and an unscrupulous politician. He was now a candidate for the office of Governor of the State of New York. During the bitter and heated contest, Alexander Hamilton uttered some words in regard to Burr that he considered derogatory; whereupon, maddened by defeat, he challenged Hamilton to a duel. July 11, 1804, the two met at Weehawken, New Jersey, on the same spot where, only a short time before, Hamilton's son had been killed in a so-called affair of honor. Only one shot was exchanged, and Hamilton, who had fired in the air, was mortally wounded.

Burr, being indicted both in New York and in New Jersey, fled to Philadelphia. The heartless character of the man may be seen in the fact that, having renewed proposals of marriage to a young lady of that city, he wrote to his daughter, "If any male friend of yours should be dying of *ennui*, recommend him to engage in a duel and a courtship at the same time."

Public sentiment with regard to the duel was divided. By some, it was said of Hamilton, that "he had lived like a man and died like a fool." In the South, where the bloody code of the duello was recognized, Burr was greeted as a hero; and in strong

Republican localities as "the slayer of the arch-enemy of Republicanism." At the national capital, the "best society" DUEL BETWEEN HAMILTON AND BURR. treated him with respect, and even in the lower House of Congress, a leading partisan said, "The first duel I ever heard of was that of David killing Goliath. Our little David of the Republicans has killed the Goliath of the Federalists, and for this I am willing to reward him." But the virtuous and moral were filled with

disgust, if not with horror, and echoed the sentiments of a senator who exclaimed, "God grant it may be the last time, as it is the first, that ever a man indicted for murder presides in the American Senate." Burr's political career, however, was ended, and at the close of the session, he stepped down from the second office in the gift of the people, a ruined man.

In the fifth presidential campaign, Jefferson was renominated on the Republican ticket, with George Clinton, of New York, for Vice-President. The Federalists offered Pinckney of South Carolina and Rufus King of New York. Such was Jefferson's popularity, that the Federal candidates carried but two States, and the Republicans fifteen.

The second session of the Eighth Congress is memorable for two things. First; the attempt to introduce gunboats for coast defence. This was one of Jefferson's favorite projects. No general confidence, however, was felt in the plan, and when a number of the boats were driven on shore and wrecked, their loss was not regarded as a misfortune; while the officers of the navy openly expressed their satisfaction. Second; at this time was seen for the first the caucus system—a word said to have had its origin in the term "calk-house"—a building in Boston where the ante-Revolutionary patriots held their meetings. There was now far less independent discussion, the action of the friends of the administration being determined beforehand in a private meeting.

The defection of John Randolph of Roanoke from the Republican ranks, about 1806, created considerable excitement. He had been a staunch friend of Jefferson's, but the President having refused to appoint him minister to England, Randolph took umbrage, and henceforth assailed the administration at every point. He was a genius of the first order, and famous for his wit and satire. "For over thirty years," says Benton, "he was the political meteor of Congress, blazing with undiminished splendor; a planetary plague, shedding not only war and pestilence on nations, but agony and fear on members."

"All parties feared him: each in turn
Beheld its schemes disjointed,
As right or left his fatal glance
And spectral finger pointed.
Sworn foe of Cant, he smote it down
With trenchant wit surpassing;
And, mocking, rent with ruthless hand
The robe Pretence was wearing."

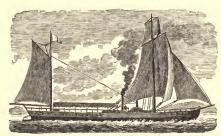
Randolph originated many queer and quaint phrases that have passed into the political vocabulary, and are still current. In the fierce debates on the Missouri Compromise measures, he gave to the Northern men who sustained the South, the name of "doughfaces"—an appellation that clung to them for years. He enunciated the doctrine of State rights in the single sentence: "When

I speak of my country, I mean the commonwealth of Virginia." While in Russia, on being presented to the Emperor, he said, in his thin, piping voice, "How are you, Emperor? How's madam?" "I am pleased," said a gentleman to him, when meeting him for the first time, "to make the acquaintance of so distinguished a public servant. I am from the city of Baltimore. My name, sir, is Blunt." "Blunt—oh!" replied Randolph; "I should think so, sir," and deigned him no further notice. "I have had the pleasure, Mr. Randolph," remarked another to him, "of passing your house recently." "I am glad of it," was the curt reply; "I hope you will always do it, sir."

Aaron Burr, after his duel with Hamilton, wrote to his son-inlaw, Governor Alston of South Carolina: "In New York, I am to be disfranchised, and in New Jersey hanged. Having substantial objections to both, I shall not, for the present, hazard either, but shall seek another country. Where?" This question he never answered, but his restless spirit drove him West, and in that vast region he conceived, as is claimed, the design of forming a new empire. The two persons most conspicuous in his scheme were General James Wilkinson and Harman Blennerhassett; the former betrayed him, and the latter he ruined.

The career of Blennerhassett was as romantic as its end was sorrowful. With a wife of exquisite beauty, and an ample fortune, he left his home in Ireland and came to this country. Attracted by a lovely island in the Ohio River, he beautified and adorned it, and was living there in what is described as "a second paradise." Fascinated by Burr, he was led into the wild venture in which he saw his fortune melt away and his home pass into the hands of others; for the whole gorgeous vision that Burr had conjured up vanished as suddenly as frostwork in the sunbeam. Political animosity sent the first whispers of suspicion over the mountains. Burr was accused of a conspiracy to detach the Western States and form another republic, of which he was to be president. With Blennerhassett and a number of others, he was arrested and brought to Richmond, Virginia. His trial, on a charge of high-treason, began in March, 1807, and continued all summer. No overt act, however, could be proved, and he was acquitted. The other prisoners were thereupon released.

This year is memorable for the success that crowned the efforts of Robert Fulton at steam navigation. Though others had conceived, he was the first to realize the idea. Fitch, seventeen years before, had placed upon the Delaware a steamboat which made several trips, but the attempt had been abandoned as impracticable. In 1807, however, Fulton's boat, the Clermont, was launched upon the Hudson and made regular passages between New York and Albany at the rate of five miles an hour. "The vessel," says a writer, "presented the most terrific appearance. The dry pine-



THE CLERMONT, FULTON'S STEAMBOAT.

wood fuel sent up many feet above the flue a column of ignited vapor, and, when the fire was stirred, tremendous showers of sparks. The wind and tide were adverse to them, but the crowds saw with astonishment the vessel rapidly approaching them; and when it came so near that the noise of

the machinery and paddles was heard, the crews of other vessels, in some instances, shrunk beneath their decks from the terrific sight; while others prostrated themselves, and besought Providence to protect them from the approach of the horrible monster which was marching on the tide, and lighting its path by the fire that it vomited."

It is related of a gentleman, well known in the business circles of New York, that one day, being in haste to reach Albany, and seeing the Clermont ready to start, he went aboard. Entering the cabin, he saw a gentleman who, on inquiry, he learned was Fulton. Being told that the fare was six dollars, he counted that sum into his hands. Fulton held the money for some time, looking at it quietly, and then remarked, "This is the first penny I have received in my long effort to bring this discovery to a success. I am too poor, else would we have a bottle of wine together to mark the event." Ten years later, the same gentleman, going up the Hudson in one of the numerous boats that then plied upon the river, again saw Fulton, who, accosting him, proposed that, as times had changed, they should now take that bottle of wine; which they did, recalling with great pleasure the memory of their first trip together.

In 1812, Fulton built at Pittsburg the first steamer to ply upon the Mississippi. Leaving its dockyard in October, it reached New Orleans, after which it was named, in December.

The year 1807 was also marked by the publication by Wash-

ington Irving, the first and best of American humorists, of his earliest work, "Salmagundi, or the Whim-Whams and Opinions of Launcelot Langstaff, Esq., and Others." It was followed in 1809 by his "Knickerbocker's History of New York," which placed him at once among the foremost authors of the age.

France and England were now engaged in a desperate war; and the strife affected the whole civilized world. By its "Orders in Council," England had declared all vessels engaged in conveying West India produce from the United States to Europe legal prizes, and several ports under the control of the French in a state of blockade. Napoleon thereupon issued the "Berlin Decree," which forbade the introduction of English goods into any port of Europe, even by the vessels of neutral powers. Other "Orders in Council" declared the whole coast of Europe in a state of blockade; which Napoleon followed with his "Milan Decree," confiscating all vessels and cargoes violating the "Berlin Decree," and all vessels that should submit to be searched by the English. The United States was the chief sufferer by these vindictive measures, and expostulated, but in vain. "Join me in bringing England to reason," said Napoleon. "Join us in putting down the disturber of the world," replied England.

The feeling in the United States was intensified by an insult offered to the country on the 22d of June, 1807, when the British ship Leopard fired into the American vessel Chesapeake off the coast of Virginia. The American frigate, being wholly unprepared for battle, soon struck her colors. Four of the crew, three being Americans by birth, were taken, on the pretence that they were deserters. This act was promptly disavowed by the English government, but no reparation was made. On the 22d of December following, Congress passed the celebrated "Embargo Act," by which all American vessels were prohibited from sailing for foreign ports; all foreign vessels from taking out cargoes; and all coasting-vessels were required to give bonds to land their cargoes in the United States.

This bill was violently opposed by the Federal party, and was extremely unpopular in the States engaged in commerce. The opponents, spelling the name backward, nicknamed it the *O grab me* Act. De Witt Clinton, a nephew of the Vice-President, was chairman of an indignation meeting in New York city, and withdrew his support from the administration. John Quincy Adams, who had favored the act, finding his course was not approved by

the Legislature of his State, resigned his seat in the Senate, and informed the President that New England, if the measure were persisted in, would separate from the Union, at least until the obstacles to commerce were removed; that the plan had already been adjusted, and it would be supported by the people.

Although Jefferson had received addresses from several Legislatures asking him to serve a third term, he declined, preferring to follow the precedent established by Washington. James Madison, Secretary of State, was thereupon nominated for President by the Legislature of Virginia, and he was soon after accepted by the Republican members of Congress. The election resulted in one hundred and twenty-two votes for Madison, and one hundred and thirteen for Clinton as Vice-President. The Federal candidates, who were the same as at the preceding election, received only forty-seven votes.

Before the conclusion of his term of office, Jefferson recommended that Congress should repeal the Embargo Act. This was adopted so far as related to all nations except France and Great Britain.

March, 4, 1809, James Madison was inaugurated fourth President of the United States. He was born in King George county, Virginia, March 16, 1751. Having graduated at Princeton College, he prepared for the bar, but the stirring scenes of the Revolution left him little time for the quiet pursuits of life. In 1780, he took his seat in the Continental Congress. Such became his popularity in his native State, that the law rendering any one ineligible after three-years service was repealed solely that he might be returned a fourth time. Mild and amiable in disposition, he earnestly sought to harmonize the party antagonisms and rivalries of Washington's administration. Many of his public writings, notably the "Resolutions of 1798," passed by the Assembly of Virginia, in opposition to the "Alien and Sedition Laws," and the Report in their defence, rank among the greatest State papers of the country.

Madison was small in stature, and calm and grave in speech. His eyes were blue, clear, and penetrating. He was bald on the top of his head, and he wore his hair powdered. His manner was modest and retiring, and his diffidence for a time materially interfered with his success as an orator. He bore the look of a quiet, unassuming student. His mind was, perhaps, not of the highest order, but it was symmetrical and vigorous. He possessed the

genius of hard work. His memory was wonderful, and his stores of knowledge were perfectly at his command. His character was spotless, and no calumny ever attempted to sully it. In conversation he was pleasing and instructive. Being fond of company, he revived the levees inaugurated by Washington. The graces and beauty of Mrs. Madison attracted the best of the country to her presence, and are still perpetuated in delightful legends of early society at the capital.

Madison formed his cabinet as follows: Secretary of State, Robert Smith of Maryland; Secretary of War, William Eustis of Massachusetts; and Secretary of the Navy, Paul Hamilton of South Carolina. Albert Gallatin was retained as Secretary of the Treasury, and Cæsar A. Rodney as Attorney-General.

The difficulties with England continued. The United States government held that a foreigner could be naturalized, and thus become an American citizen, enjoying all the privileges of citizenship. The British doctrine, on the other hand, was "Once an Englishman, always an Englishman." The English naval officers, therefore, claimed the right of stopping American vessels on the high seas, searching for seamen of English birth, and pressing them into the navy. British ships were stationed before our harbors, and every vessel coming or going was searched. Within eight years, nine hundred American vessels were captured for alleged violations of the English commercial regulations. At one time there were more than six thousand names registered on the books of the State Department of seamen who had been forced into the British navy. Through the indifference of the officers many native Americans were in this way compelled to serve against their country. Madison tried every means to adjust the differences. His pacific policy seemed, in fact, so spiritless, that a Federalist in Congress, losing all patience, declared that "the President could not be kicked into a fight." The English government, it is true, revoked the obnoxious "Orders in Council," but positively refused to yield the rights of search and impressment.

Smarting under these insults, our seamen flung out the motto, "Free trade and sailors' rights," and for it they were ready to fight. One day in May, 1811, the frigate President having hailed the British sloop-of-war Little Belt, off the coast of Virginia, instead of a polite salutation received a cannon-shot in reply. The fire was returned, and the sloop was soon disabled. A civil answer

was then given.

The feeling against England was greatly aggravated by the current impression that British emissaries were busy in arousing the Indians along the northwestern border. In the Shawnee tribe, at this time, were two brothers, who, considering their race



ELSKWATAWA, THE PROPHET.

and surroundings, deserve to be reckoned with the heroes of history. These were Tecumseh. sometimes called Tecumtha-"the wild-cat springing on its prey"-and Elskwatawa-"the loud voice." They were born of a Creek woman on the banks of the Mad River, near Springfield, Ohio. The former was a chief and a warrior with the genius of a statesman. The latter is better known as the "prophet." He was famous as an orator, and made the superstitions of his people the rulcrum of his power, pretending that he could even ward off the bullets of their enemies in battle. They

sought to combine all the Western Indians in a defensive alliance against the whites.

In 1809, General Harrison, governor of the Territory of Indiana, purchased a large tract on the Wabash. This gave great offence to Tecumseh. Indian outrages became frequent. At the earnest solicitation of the settlers, General Harrison marched, in November, 1811, to Tippecanoe, the prophet's town, with a small body of troops. When within a few miles he was met by ambassadors asking for a conference on the following day. Fearing surprise, he ordered his men to lie upon their arms. During the night, the treacherous savages crept through the tall grass, and, surrounding the camp on all sides, suddenly sprang upon the troops like wolves. A desperate battle ensued, but the Indians were beaten with great slaughter, and the town was destroyed. All the tribes in that region forthwith sued for peace.

In December, 1811, occurred the burning of a theatre in the city of Richmond, where was collected an unusually large and brilliant audience. The governor of the State and several of

the most prominent citizens, with their families, perished in the flames. It created the most profound sensation, both Houses of Congress wearing mourning for a month.

Louisiana was admitted to the Union April 8, 1812. It was then the extreme southwestern State. Its early history is closely connected with that of France, the name Louisiana having been given in honor of Louis XIV. The first permanent settlement within its present boundaries was at New Orleans in 1718. About that time the colony was granted to the great Mississippi Company,



BURNING OF THE RICHMOND THEATRE. - (Fac-simile of an old Print.)

organized by John Law, at Paris, for the purpose of settling and deriving profit from the French possessions in North America. This gigantic bubble soon burst, but it resulted in a rapid emigration to the banks of the Mississippi. December 20, 1803, after the purchase of Louisiana from the French, the American flag was first unfurled at New Orleans. This vast territory was then divided into two territories—Orleans, including the present State of Louisiana, and the district of Louisiana, which comprised the remainder. On the admission of the former as a State, the name of the latter was changed to Missouri.

Early in 1812, an Englishman named Henry made an exposure

to the President of an attempt in which he had been engaged at the instigation of the Governor-General of Canada, to excite hostility to the administration in the Eastern States, and perhaps produce a rupture of the Union. He was unsuccessful, and finding his scheme repudiated by the English government, he came on to Washington, where he sold out his story and letters for the comfortable sum of fifty thousand dollars, and then made off as quickly as possible. The President sent a message to Congress on the subject, and the so-called "Henry affair" did much to exasperate the authorities against England.

The Vice-President, the venerable George Clinton, died April 20, 1812. His place was filled by William H. Crawford of Georgia, the presiding officer of the Senate pro tem.

The Democratic party being largely in favor of a war with England, Madison was assured that unless his opposition ceased he must not expect its support in the ensuing presidential campaign. He accordingly waived his objections, and was renominated by a caucus of eighty-two Republican members of Congress; Elbridge Gerry of Massachusetts being placed on the ticket for Vice-President. The Federalists held a convention in New York, the first of the kind in the Republic. Eleven States were represented. It resolved to support De Witt Clinton and Jared Ingersoll of Pennsylvania, as President and Vice-President respectively. At the election, though the Federalist candidates were sustained by many anti-war Democrats, Madison and Gerry were chosen by a strong majority.

Meanwhile war had been declared against England, June 19th. The act met with violent opposition from the few Federalists in Congress and the disaffected Democrats. Henry Clay, Speaker of the House, and John C. Calhoun were at the head of the "War Party." The Federalists and those opposing hostilities, were led by the venerable Josiah Quincy of Massachusetts, called by his opponents in derision, "Josiah the First, King of New England, Nova Scotia, and Passamaquoddy"; Emott of New York, and others. They were styled the "Peace Party." The war measure was adopted in the House by a vote of seventy-nine to forty-nine, and in the Senate, nineteen to thirteen.

The first hostile shot was thrown only four days later by the ship-of-war President, in command of Commodore Rogers, who fired a chase-gun after the British ship Belvidera. A running engagement ensued, but the President finally gave up the pursuit.

Never was a country more poorly prepared for war than the United States at this period. The President and his cabinet, by habit and inclination, were unfitted for a time of commotion and of great emergency. The dominant party had long been strenuously opposed to a standing army and navy, and both these branches were, therefore, weak and inefficient. Our army numbered but five thousand men, and our navy comprised only eight frigates and twelve sloops, while England had one thousand and sixty sail. The Revolutionary officers were either dead or had become so old and feeble as to be often an injury to the service which they loved so well. The West was all aflame for the war; but at the East a powerful party bitterly opposed it as impolitic and unnecessary. Boston denounced the struggle, and the flags of her shipping were hoisted at half-mast when the news came of the declaration. All New England resounded with outcries against the war-policy and the war-party. The feuds of Democrats and Federalists, the lack of harmony in plans, the want of experience in military affairs, and the weakness of the executive—all conspired to render the result of the contest exceedingly doubtful. Nothing finally saved the country, under the blessing of Providence, but the courage of its soldiery and the valor of its little navy.

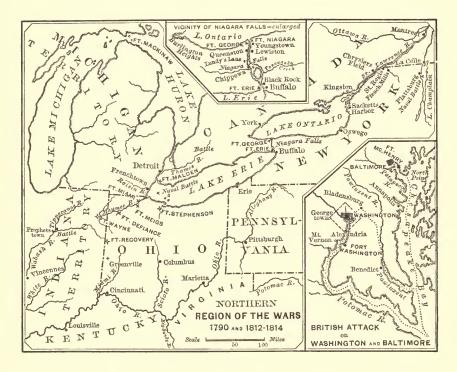
The war opened on land with an invasion of Canada at three points—Detroit, Niagara, and on the St. Lawrence River. General Henry Dearborn of Massachusetts was appointed commander-inchief, his position being at the eastern end of the line. The troops at the west were under General William Hull, and those in the centre under General Stephen Van Rensselaer. All the forces were to co-operate with a view to Montreal as their objective

point.

General William Hull, the Governor of Michigan Territory, promptly crossed from Detroit to Sandwich with a few hundred regulars and three regiments of volunteers. Instead of pushing forward to attack Malden or seize Canada, Hull dawdled about, week after week, until the British rallying, captured Mackinaw, when, alarmed by the intelligence, he tamely retreated to Detroit.

On the 16th of August, a beautiful Sabbath day, Brock, governor of Upper Canada, at the head of the British forces, landed and advanced to assault that post. The garrison was in line, and the gunners stood with lighted matches awaiting the order to fire. Suddenly, General Hull, apparently unnerved, directed the white flag—a table-cloth—to be displayed. The officers were

thunderstruck, and even the women expressed their indignation. Hull was, however, averse to shedding blood, and so, without even stipulating for the honors of war, he surrendered not only Detroit, with its garrisons and stores, but the whole of Michigan. Among the arms was a brass cannon, on which was the inscription, "Taken at Saratoga, on the 17th of October, 1777." Some



of the British officers greeted this released captive with kisses. It was, however, retaken on the banks of the Thames the following year.

In 1814, General Hull, having been exchanged, was tried by court-martial, and being convicted of cowardice and neglect of duty, was sentenced to be shot. He was, however, reprieved by the President in consequence of his Revolutionary services, his name being stricken from the army-roll.

The attentive reader of the full history of this disgraceful affair knows not which to blame most, the irresolution of General Hull, the inefficiency of the War Department, or the incapacity of the officers of the eastern forces, who utterly failed to co-operate in

this invasion, and left the English free to concentrate all their troops upon the western army.

Bands of savages now roamed over all the northwest territory. The day before the surrender of Hull, Fort Dearborn, on the present site of Chicago, was surrendered, and part of the garrison massacred. The whole country was alarmed. Ten thousand volunteers were readily obtained and placed under the command of General Harrison, the hero of Tippecanoe.

Late in the summer, General Van Rensselaer, with the "army of the Centre," as it was called, made an attempt to invade Canada. October 13th, he crossed the Niagara at Lewiston to attack the enemy on Queenstown Heights. The landing was desperately resisted. Colonel Scott and Captain Wool led the Americans in charge after charge, driving the British before them. Three times they won the victory. Van Rensselaer then returned to the American shore to bring over the rest of his troops. But the militia, frightened by the bloody tokens of the battle, refused to be taken out of the State, and fifteen hundred able-bodied men stood cowardly by their constitutional rights, while their comrades vainly struggled against the odds of their swarming foes.

Scott, finding himself deserted, mounted a log in front of his men and harangued them. "Hull's surrender," he exclaimed, "must be redeemed. Our condition is desperate. Let us die, arms in hand. Our country demands the sacrifice. The example will not be lost. The blood of the slain will make heroes of the living. Those who follow will avenge our fall, and our country's wrongs. Who dares to stand?" A loud "ALL!" rang along the line. The troops followed him with desperate courage, and of one thousand men who had crossed the river that morning, nearly all were killed or captured.

The next day General Brock, who was killed in the action, was buried. At the request of Scott, then a prisoner, minuteguns were fired at Fort Niagara. "Cannon that but the day before had exploded in angry strife on one another, now joined their peaceful echoes over his grave."

"While a captive in an inn at Niagara," says Headley, "Scott was told that some one wished to see the 'tall American.' He immediately passed through into the entry, when, to his astonishment, he saw standing before him two savage Indian chiefs, who wished to look on the man at whom they had so often fired with a deliberate aim. In broken English, and by gestures, they in-

quired where he was hit, for they believed it impossible that out of fifteen or twenty shots not one had taken effect. The elder chief, named Jacobs, a tall, powerful savage, became furious at Scott's asserting that not a ball had touched him, and, seizing his shoulders rudely, turned him round to examine his back. The young and fiery colonel did not like to have such freedom taken with his person by a savage, and, hurling him fiercely aside, exclaimed, 'Off, villain! you fired like a squaw.' 'We kill you



SCOTT AND THE TWO INDIANS.

now,' was the quick and startling reply, as knives and tomahawks gleamed in their hands. was not a man to beg or run, though either would have been preferable to taking his chances against these armed savages. Luckily for him, the swords of the American officers who had been taken prisoners were stacked under the staircase, beside which he was standing. Quick as thought, he snatched up the largest, a long sabre, and the next moment it glittered unsheathed above his head.

One leap backward, to get scope for play, and he stood towering even above the gigantic chieftain, who glared in savage hate upon him. The Indians were in the wider part of the hall, between the foot of the stairs and the door, while Scott stood farther in, where it was narrower. The former, therefore, could not get in the rear, and were compelled to face their enemy. They manœuvred to close, but at every turn that sabre flashed in their eyes. The moment they should come to blows, one, they knew, was sure to die; and although it was equally certain that Scott would fall under the knife of the survivor before he could regain his position, yet neither Indian seemed anxious to be the sacrifice. While they thus stood watching each other, a British officer chanced to

enter, and, on beholding the terrific tableau, cried out, 'The guard!' and at the same instant seized the tallest chieftain by the arm, and presented a cocked pistol to his head. The next moment the blade of Scott quivered over the head of the other savage, to protect his deliverer. In a few seconds the guard entered with leveled bayonets, and the two chieftains were secured. One of them was the son of Brandt, of Revolutionary notoriety."

General Van Rensselaer now resigning, General Smyth was placed in charge. He issued some grandiloquent proclamations, made several fruitless attempts to get into Canada, was mobbed by the militia, and posted as a coward; he fought a duel with one of his generals, and finally resigned.

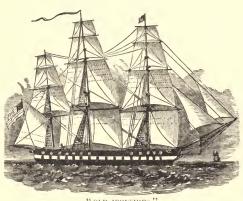
General Dearborn determined to redeem the reputation of the army, and, November 20th, made a foray into Canada which turned out the most disgraceful of all. The troops fired into each other, and ran away leaving their dead on the field; the generals never appeared when wanted; then, after these exhausting labors, the army of the North went into winter quarters.

The gloomy look of affairs was, however, brightened by the successes of our gallant little navy. On the 13th of August, the Essex, a thirty-two gun ship, commanded by Captain David Porter, met the British sloop-of-war Alert. After a brief engagement of eight minutes, the latter struck her colors.

Three days after the surrender of Detroit, the Constitution, a forty-four gun ship, in command of Captain Isaac Hull, a nephew of General Hull, engaged the Guerriere, a thirty-eight gun ship, under Captain Dacres. The English vessel finally surrendered, but was so badly injured that she was set on fire and abandoned. The charm of British invincibility on the sea was now broken. The dismay in England was only paralleled by the joy in America. It had been currently predicted in Great Britain that before the war had lasted six months, British sloops would lie along American frigates with impunity. That idea was no longer broached.

The Constitution, or "Old Ironsides," as she was affectionately called by the seamen, was in active service during the entire war. Cooper says that in two years and nine months she was in three actions, was twice critically chased, and that she captured five vessels-of-war, two of which were frigates, and a third was frigate-built. In all her service, as well before Tripoli as in this war, her good fortune was remarkable. She was never dismasted, never

got ashore, and scarcely ever suffered any of the usual accidents of the sea. Though so often in battle, no very serious slaughter took place on board her. One of her commanders was wounded,



"OLD IRONSIDES."

and four of her lieutenants were killed, two on her own decks, and two on the enemy's; but, on the whole, her entire career, was that of what is called in the navy a "lucky ship." Her good fortune may perhaps be explained by the simple fact that she was always well commanded: moreover, in her last two cruises. she probably possessed as fine a crew as ever manned

a frigate. They were principally New England men, and it was said of them, that they were almost qualified to fight the ship without her officers.

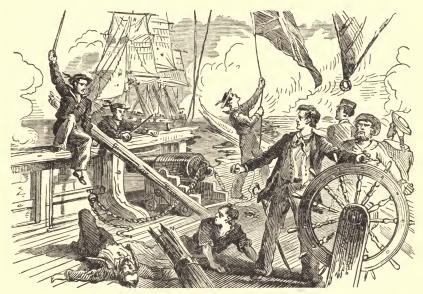
October 13th, Captain Jacob Jones, commanding the American schooner Wasp, fell in with the Frolic, convoying a squadron of British merchantmen. A severe engagement ensued. When the Americans boarded the enemy, they found the decks covered with the dead and wounded, while every man who was able had gone below, except an old seaman at the wheel. Not twenty persons remained unhurt. Lieutenant Biddle of the Wasp hauled down the Frolic's colors. A few hours after, however, the Poictiers, a British seventy-four gun ship, appeared and seized both the Wasp and her prize.

Twelve days later, Captain Decatur, in the frigate United States, of forty-four guns, added to his laurels the capture of the Macedonian, carrying forty-nine guns.

Another exploit of "Old Ironsides" closed the year. There

being more officers than vessels, Captain Hull, in order to afford others an opportunity to share in the glory, magnanimously gave up the command of the Constitution to Commodore Bainbridge. Toward the close of December, off the coast of Brazil, he fell in with the British frigate Java, of thirty-eight guns. During the action of three hours, the superior gunnery of the Americans told fearfully. The Java, one of the best vessels in the British service, was reduced to a complete wreck; not a spar was left standing; one hundred and twenty-four of her crew were killed or wounded, among them her commander. When surrendered, the vessel was too shattered to be taken to port. The Constitution was slightly injured, and only thirty-four of her crew were killed or wounded.

Besides these exploits of war vessels, privateersmen, fitted out under letters of marque, had done great damage to British commerce, having captured, during the first seven months of the war, three hundred merchantmen and three thousand prisoners.



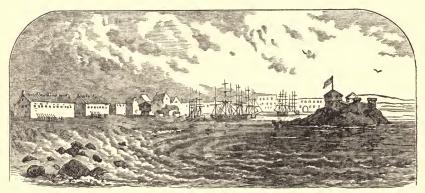
CAPTURE OF THE FROLIC.

Military operations on land during 1813 were scarcely less disastrous than they were the preceding year. Three armies were raised as before: that of the Centre, under General Dearborn, on the Niagara River; that of the North, under General Hampton, along Lake Champlain; and that of the West, under General Harrison. All three were ultimately to invade Canada. Proctor was the British general, and Tecumseh had command of the Indian allies.

On the 25th of April, an expedition against York (now Toronto) sailed from Sackett's Harbor. A landing was effected after a brisk skirmish, and the town gallantly assaulted. General

Dearborn, being ill, had given the command to General Zebulon M. Pike, a brave and spirited young officer. After the cannonading of the enemy had been silenced, he was sitting upon a stump, expecting every moment to see a white flag displayed, when there was a sudden tremor of the ground, followed by a tremendous explosion. The enemy had blown up their powder magazine and fled. Forty of the English and one hundred Americans were killed. General Pike was mortally wounded, but lived long enough to hear the victorious shouts of his men and to have the flag of the enemy placed under his dying head.

Sackett's Harbor having been left in a defenceless situation, Sir George Prevost, Governor of Canada, led an expedition against it May 28th. General Jacob Brown, in command at the



SACKETT'S HARBOR IN 1814,

Harbor, although he had but a day's notice, collected the militia, and was ready to give the assailants a warm reception. His artillery comprised only a thirty-two-pounder, called the "Old Sow." His troops were raw, and at first retreated, but he rallied them in person, and finally drove the English back to their boats.

General Dearborn having resigned during the summer, General James Wilkinson succeeded to the command of the army of the Centre. It was planned that the army of the North, under Hampton, should advance from Plattsburg and join him in making an attack on Montreal. Wilkinson with his men descended the St. Lawrence in a flotilla, and repulsed the enemy at Chrysler's Field, November 11th; but Hampton would not move his forces, and so the badly-managed expedition failed. Fort George, which was taken by Dearborn soon after the capture of York, was now evacu-

ated, but not until Newark was laid in ashes. The British afterward retaliated by burning Buffalo, Black Rock, and Lewiston.

General Harrison, with the army of the West, was encamped at Franklinton, Ohio, a detachment under General Winchester being stationed at Fort Defiance, on the Maumee. Early in January, the latter went to the defence of the people of Frenchtown, on the river Raisin. He defeated the enemy, but was soon attacked by a body of fifteen hundred British and Indians under Proctor. During the battle, the Indians, in order to get the reward offered by the British commander, scalped the wounded and the dead alike. Winchester, being captured, agreed to the surrender of his men under the solemn promise that their lives and property should be safe. Proctor, however, immediately returned to Malden with the British, leaving no guard over the American wounded. Thereupon the Indians, maddened by liquor and the desire of revenge, with faces painted black in token of their fiendish purposes, rushed into the village, mercilessly tomahawked many, set fire to the houses where others lay, and carried the survivors to Detroit, where they were dragged through the streets and offered for sale at the doors of the inhabitants. Many of the women of that place gave for their ransom every article of value which they possessed. Among the prisoners was Captain Hart, a brother of Mrs. Henry Clay, who offered a friendly chief a hundred dollars if he would conduct him in safety to Malden. He was accordingly placed on a horse, but had just started when a Wyandot claimed him as his prisoner. A quarrel ensued, which was settled by killing the captain and dividing his money and clothes between them! Many of the troops were Kentuckians, and the massacre aroused the feelings of their comrades and friends almost to frenzy. Their rallying cry henceforth, "Remember the River Raisin!" incited them to deeds of valor, and carried fear into the hearts and ranks of the enemy.

General Harrison now erected Fort Meigs at the Maumee Rapids for the better protection of the northwest. Here he was besieged (May 1-5) by Proctor with a large force of regulars, and Indians under Tecumseh. Fortunately, General Clay, with twelve hundred Kentuckians, came to his rescue, and, after a severe contest, raised the siege. The Indians treated their prisoners with their usual brutality. One day while two of the savages were in the act of murdering a helpless captive, Tecumseh darted into the midst, dashed the Indians to the ground, and rescued the unfor-

tunate man. He even dared to rebuke Proctor for his inhumanity, who replied that he could not restrain the Indians. "Go put on petticoats," answered the chief. "You are not fit to command men."

Proctor, having returned to Malden, made great preparations for a new invasion of Michigan. Harrison, apprised of his design, strengthened Fort Stephenson, at Lower Sandusky, for an attack. It was, however, only a stockade mounting a single six-pounder, with a small garrison under Major Croghan, a young man of but twenty-one. August 1st, he was attacked by Proctor's troops, sustained by gunboats in the rear. The British commander demanded instant surrender at the peril of a massacre. Croghan



replied that when the fort was taken a massacre would do no harm, as there would be no one to kill. Repulsed in a desperate assault, Proctor was forced to give up the siege.

The exploits of our infant navy during this year added fresh lustre to that branch of the public service. On the 24th of February, Captain Lawrence, in command of the Hornet, fell in with the British brig Peacock, near the mouth of the Demerara River. Within fifteen minutes, the Peacock struck her colors. She was already sinking,

colors. She was already sinking, and, ere her crew could be rescued, the sea yawned and she sank out of sight, carrying with her three American and nine British sailors, victors and vanquished, to a common grave. Captain Lawrence next took command of the Chesapeake, which on the 1st of June was lying in the harbor of Boston. Captain Broke, of the flag-ship Shannon, challenged him to come out and fight. Lawrence chivalrously accepted, although his ship had just returned from an unsuccessful cruise, and was looked upon as an "unlucky" vessel; while part of his crew was discharged, and the rest, being unpaid, was half mutinous. Lawrence was mortally wounded early in the conflict. When carried below, he uttered those memorable words that will never be heard without stirring the pulse, "Don't give up the ship." But it was ordered otherwise. The English were already leaping on

the deck, and soon the cross of St. George was flying over the shattered prize. The Chesapeake was taken to Halifax. Lawrence died *en route*, and was there buried by his generous foe with the honors of war. His remains were subsequently brought to New York and interred in Trinity church-yard, where a monument now stands to his memory.

The schooner Adeline, commanded by Lieutenant Arthur Sinclair, off Lynn Haven Bay, sunk the British vessel Lottery early in the spring. In June, the United States brig Argus, under Captain Allen, having taken Mr. Crawford, our minister, to France, sailed on a cruise in British waters. She had captured twenty merchantmen when, on the 13th of August, she was overtaken by the English brig Pelican, and in less than half an hour, her captain being mortally wounded and her first lieutenant disabled, she was compelled to strike her colors. The next month, the British brig Boxer, off Portland, Maine, was captured by the American vessel Enterprise. Both captains being slain, they were taken ashore and buried with equal military honors.

The cruise of Captain David Porter, in command of the Essex, was full of interest. He sailed from the Delaware on the 28th of October, 1812, and, having rounded Cape Horn, captured twelve ships and several hundred sailors, many of whom enlisted in his service. Several of the vessels he armed as tenders, forming a little fleet with which he protected our whaling interests in the Pacific. The Essex was finally attacked, however, on the 28th of March, 1814, against all the laws of nations, in the neutral harbor of Valparaiso, by a British frigate, the Phœbe, and the sloop-of-war Cherub. Being captured after one of the most desperately-fought battles of the war, Porter wrote back to the Department, "We are unfortunate, but not disgraced."

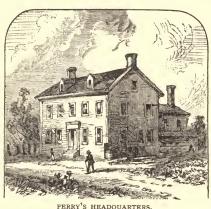
In this cruise David Glascoe Farragut, though only twelve years of age, sailed as a midshipman. Captain Porter, in his report of the first engagement, commended the "lad Farragut,"

and regretted that he was too young for promotion.

The British were at this time masters of Lake Erie. To Oliver H. Perry, a young man of twenty-eight, was assigned the command of the American fleet on the lake. His ships were many of them yet to be built from trees still standing in the forest. By indomitable exertions, he got nine vessels carrying fifty-four guns ready for action. He had to wait some time even then for sailors enough to man his little fleet. In August, he was reinforced by

a company of marines from the Atlantic seaboard, many of them being sent to him overland in four-horse stage-coaches, via Albany and Buffalo. Perry now cruised about hoping to fall in with the British squadron under Barclay.

On the 10th of September, the English fleet, consisting of six vessels bearing sixty-three guns, hove in sight. Perry ran to the masthead of his vessel, itself named the Lawrence, a banner on which were inscribed the words of that lamented hero, "Don't give up the ship." Soon a bugle-note sounded from the Detroit, the British flag-ship, and the first gun was fired. The vessels approached closer to each other, and the action soon became general. The Lawrence seemed to be singled out to bear the brunt of the



English guns, and it was not long before she was terribly shattered, and her men nearly all killed or wounded. Perry with his flag then sprang into a small boat, and standing erect, the target for a score of guns, was rowed to the Niagara. This gallant feat history, art, and song will never weary of celebrating. Taking command of that vessel, he dashed upon the British line, and broke it, pouring such a storm of shot

right and left, that within eight minutes the Detroit struck her colors, followed by all her consorts but two, which were taken soon after. With a touch of pardonable pride Perry went back to the Lawrence, and on her battle-stained deck received the surrender. Here he wrote on the back of an old letter, resting it upon his navy cap, that memorable despatch to General Harrison:

"We have met the enemy, and they are ours; two ships, two brigs, one schooner, and one sloop.

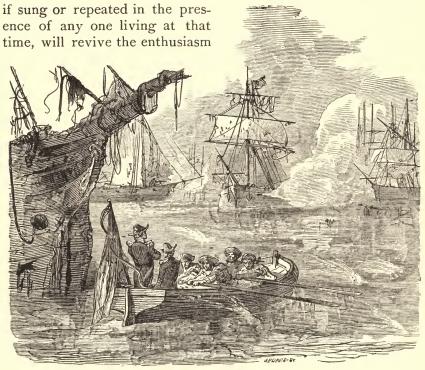
"Yours with great respect and esteem,

"O. H. PERRY."

The victory filled the Americans with joy, and the British with mortification. On both sides of the ocean it was made the subject of caricature at the expense of the British. It was the first time

in the naval history of Great Britain that an entire squadron had surrendered. The memory of the event was kept fresh in the hearts of our countrymen for many years after by annual celebrations. Even to this day, a song, rude in versification but stirring in verse, commencing,

"The tenth of September
Let us all remember,
As long as the world on its axis goes round,
Our tars and marines
On Lake Erie were seen,
To make the proud flag of Great Britain come down,"



PERRY LEAVING THE LAWRENCE.

that can never be forgotten. On Barclay's ship were found three Indians skulking below. It seems these sharpshooters had been placed in the round-tops to pick off the American officers. Before they had a chance to display their skill, however, cannon-balls came whistling through the rigging, and the would-be heroes of the rifles descended to the deck. As the vessels neared, this post

also became too warm; and leaving the American officers to take care of themselves, they went down into the hold and remained there until brought out by their captors. "A pet bear, more courageous than the savages, was found enjoying itself on deck, lapping up the blood of the fallen."



A CARICATURE OF THE TIME.

After the battle, the Lawrence was towed over to Misery Bay, her birth-place, remaining there, a monument of the celebrated victory, until 1815, when she sunk at her anchors. After she had lain for about fifty years, an attempt was made to raise her, which failed; but in 1875, a company of gentlemen purchased the vessel, and, on the 14th of September of that year, succeeded in bringing the old ship to the surface, amidst the plaudits of the crowd who had repaired to the spot to greet the heroic craft which had once so nobly carried our flag. She was transported to Philadelphia, in order to be exhibited at the Exposition.

This victory virtually put an end to the war. It led to the speedy destruction of the Indian Confederacy; relieved the whole region of the most gloomy forebodings of evil; enabled Harrison to repossess the lost territory; wiped out the disgrace of Hull's misfortune, and led the way to the invasion of Canada.

Washington Irving, in a sketch of Perry written soon after, said: "The last roar of cannon that died along the shores of Erie was the expiring note of British domination. Those vast internal

seas will, perhaps, never again be the separating space between contending nations; and this victory, which decided their fate, will stand unrivaled and alone, deriving lustre and perpetuity

from its singleness. In future times, when the shores of Erie shall hum with a busy population; when towns and cities shall brighten where now extend the dark and tangled forests; when ports shall spread their arms, and lofty barks shall ride where now the canoe is fastened to the stake; when the present age shall have grown into venerable antiquity, and the mists of fable begin to gather round its history, then will the inhabitants look back to this battle we record, as one of the romantic achievements



OLIVER HAZARD PERRY.

of the days of yore. It will stand first on the page of their local legends, and in the marvelous tales of the border."

General Harrison did not long wait to gather up the fruits of the victory. Early in October, he started, with a large force of Kentuckians under Governor Shelby, in pursuit of Proctor, who was rapidly fleeing along Lake St. Clair, with the hope of joining the British on Burlington Heights, at the head of Lake Tecumseh denounced the British commander as a Ontario. "squaw" for thus running away, and threatened to desert him. Proctor at last took a stand in a strong position on the River Thames. Harrison, perceiving that he had weakened his line by extending it too far, ordered Colonel Johnson to break it by a charge of his cavalry. The Kentucky horsemen dashed forward, and in less than five minutes after the first shot was fired had routed the enemy. Proctor escaped in his carriage, and within twenty-four hours was sixty miles away. The Indians, hidden in a swamp, continued the struggle. Tecumseh long animated his warriors with his own desperate valor. At last, struck by a ball, he calmly stepped forward, and, sinking at the foot of an oak, died. His followers, appalled at their loss, fled in dismay.

If we can believe a vulgar couplet, which is now and then at this date heard on the street or in the school-yard, running,

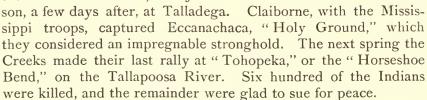
> "Rumpsey, Dumpsey, hickory Crumpsey, Colonel Johnson killed Tecumseh,"

the honor of his death belongs to that brave Kentuckian.

During the summer of 1813, the Indians of Georgia and Alabama, incited by the British and Spanish authorities, and also

by Tecumseh's project of a great Indian Confederacy, took up arms. Troops under the command of Andrew Jackson were sent against them. On the 30th of August, the savages had surprised Fort Mimms, forty miles north of Mobile, and massacred nearly three hundred persons. Volunteers now flocked in from all the adjoining States to

avenge this horrid deed. General Floyd, with the Georgia militia, defeated the Indians at Callabee and Autossee, the Creek metropolis, where the very ground was sacred. General Coffee routed them at Tallushatchee, and Jack-



The speech of their chief prophet and warrior, Weatherford, on his surrender, deserves to be perpetuated with the utterances of other distinguished men of this unfortunate people. "I am," said he, "in your power. Do with me as you please. I am a soldier. I have done the white people all the harm I could. I have fought them, and fought them bravely. If I had an army, I would yet fight and contend to the last. But I have none. My people are all gone. I can now do no more than weep over the misfortunes of my nation. Once I could animate my warriors to battle; but I cannot animate the dead. My warriors can no longer hear my voice. Their bones are at Talladega, Tallushatchee, and Tohopeka. I have not surrendered myself thought-

lessly. Whilst there were chances for success, I never left my post, nor supplicated peace. But my people are gone; and I now ask it for my nation and for myself."

Several incidents of this brief campaign strikingly illustrate Jackson's character. On the field at Talladega, he was touched by the cry of an Indian babe, whose mother had died in the battle. He tried to induce some mother among the prisoners to take care of it. "Its mother is dead," was the cold answer; "let the child die too." The general, himself a childless man, then turned nurse. Some brown sugar formed a part of his private stores,

and with this he caused the child to be fed. The infant throve on this simple fare, and he finally took it home with him, and reared it up in his own family.

During the winter the troops under his command suffered much from hunger. One day a starving soldier asked the general for some-



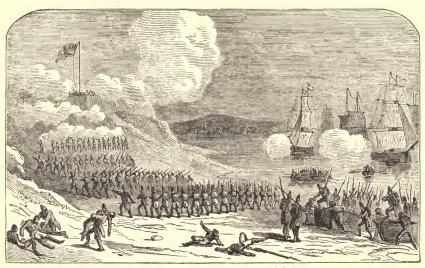
WEATHERFORD IN JACKSON'S TENT.

thing to eat. "I will divide with you," was the reply, as he drew out of his pocket a handful of acorns. At last the soldiers could endure their privations no longer, and they mutinied. Jackson rode down the ranks. His left arm, shattered by a ball, was disabled, but in his right he held a musket. Sternly ordering the men back to their place, he declared he would shoot the first who advanced. No one stirred, and at last all returned to duty.

Early in the spring, the British commenced devastating the southern coast. Admiral Cockburn, especially, disgraced the British navy by conduct worse than that of Cornwallis in the Revolution. Along the shores of Virginia and Carolina, he burned bridges, farm-houses, and villages; robbed the inhabitants of their crops, stock, and slaves; plundered churches of their communion services, and murdered the sick in their beds.

Neither age nor sex was spared by these pirates in British uniform. Frenchtown, Georgetown, Havre de Grace, and Frederickstown were wantonly destroyed.

The New England coast, though closely blockaded, was spared any attack, from a general belief that it would yet return to its allegiance to Great Britain. The bitter opposition there felt to the war was signally exhibited, when the Hornet beat the Peacock, in the following resolution, which was adopted by the Senate of Massachusetts, on the motion of Mr. Quincy, June 15, 1813: "Resolved, as the sense of the Senate of Massachusetts, that, in a war like the present, waged without a justifiable cause, and



THE ATTACK ON OSWEGO.-From an old Print.

prosecuted in a manner that indicates that conquest and ambition are its real motives, it is not becoming a moral and religious people to express any approbation of military or naval exploits which are not immediately connected with the defence of our seacoast and soil." Another curious incident occurred in this connection. Decatur lay, with three vessels, in the harbor of New London, anxious to escape through the blockading squadron. Whenever he made an attempt, however, no matter with how great secrecy, just at that time blue lights were sure to be seen burning on the bank of the River Thames. Decatur believed them to be warning signals to the enemy, and dared not put out to sea. The Federal party had to bear the odium of this traitor-

ous act, and for a quarter of a century afterward its members were stigmatized with the epithet of "Blue-Light Federalists."

During the year 1814, the war was prosecuted with renewed vigor on both sides. The peace of Paris had released the British fleets and armies so long employed against Napoleon, and left the English at liberty to direct their entire strength against the United States. Fourteen thousand veterans who had fought under Wellington were sent to Canada.

The summer campaign opened with the capture by the British of the fort at Oswego, although it was stubbornly and bravely defended by its commander, Colonel Mitchell. May 5th, the town was bombarded, and a fruitless attempt made to land. The next day the effort was renewed successfully. Mitchell thereupon abandoned the fort, which mounted only five guns, and after annoying the English as much as he could, he retreated to Oswego Falls. Having dismantled the works and burned the barracks, the enemy retired.

July 3d, our army, under Generals Brown, Ripley, and Scott, crossed Niagara River, and captured Fort Erie, opposite Buffalo. Two days after, they defeated the British under General Riall at Chippewa, the English loss being nearly double the American. Just before the final charge, General Scott addressed his men as follows: "The enemy say that the Americans are good at a long shot, but can not stand the cold iron. I call upon you instantly to give the lie to the slander. Charge!"

On the 25th, another engagement took place near Lundy's Lane, a highway running from the Niagara River to the head of Lake Ontario, and opposite Niagara Falls. Our force was less than three thousand, while the British numbered nearly five thousand. General Scott, being in the advance, began the attack about four o'clock in the afternoon, and stubbornly held his ground till reinforcements arrived. Major Jessup turned the enemy's flank, and amid the gathering darkness picked up so many prisoners, among them General Riall, as to impede his progress. Brown, seeing that a battery stationed on the hill near by was the key to the British position, turned to Colonel James Miller and said, "Sir, can you take that battery?" "I will try," he replied. "Close up, steady, men," was his only command to the gallant twenty-first, as it moved forward up the hill, and captured the guns, amid cheers that were heard above the roar of the mighty cataract. Night had already come, yet the British made three desperate

assaults to recover the position. The men whom Wellington had so often led to victory were fairly driven back each time, and at last could not be rallied for another struggle. The Americans, however, gained no substantial benefits from this success. Scott and Brown being wounded, General Ripley retreated to Fort Erie. General Gaines now took command. He was assaulted by the British August 15th, Colonel Drummond leading the at-



COLONEL MILLER AT LUNDY'S LANE.

tacking corps with the cry "Give the Yankees no quarter!" The colonel was shot, and his men fled. A fierce sortie by the garrison, September 17th, finally broke up the siege, and the British retired behind their entrenchments at Chippewa. The American army, having destroyed Fort Erie, went into winter-quarters at Buffalo, thus closing this brilliant campaign.

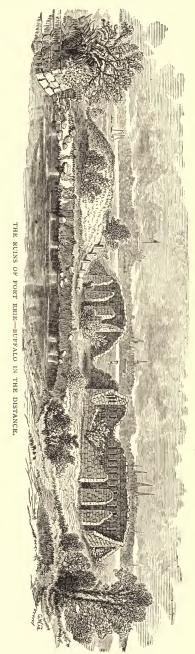
We turn now to the army of the East. The British had here attempted to revive the plan of Burgoyne's famous campaign. The army of invasion consisted of fourteen thousand men under Sir George Prevost and a fleet of four armed vessels and thirteen gunboats under Commodore Downie. General Macomb and Commodore McDonough were in command of our land and naval forces at Plattsburg. The Americans retired across the Saranac on the approach of the enemy. On Sunday morning September 11th, they were attacked by land and water.

In the solemn hush before the battle, McDonough piped all

hands on deck and read to them the Episcopal service. The impressiveness of the occasion added a strength and beauty to the noble liturgy. A man who dared, in the navy of that day, to perform such an act, was surely worthy to lead.

The struggle raged for two hours, when McDonough adopted the difficult expedient of wearing his vessel around, so as to present a fresh broadside to the enemy. The English tried the same manœuvre, but failed. The battle was then soon decided. The British commodore was killed, his guns were silenced, and his larger vessels captured. Scarce a spar was standing in either fleet, and the ships were ready to sink. Meanwhile the English land forces had suffered defeat, and about dark they retreated. Thus ended the invasion, not less successfully for us, but less disastrously for the English than did its Revolutionary compeer.

The operations of Admiral Cockburn, with his worthy associate, General Ross, were continued this year along the coast. In August, General Ross ascended the Potomac to Washington. An attempt was made to stop him at Bladensburg, but our troops, under General Winder, fled disgracefully. The day was hot, and the British were in no condition to pursue. The Americans lost during the retreat only one man—an officer—who, it is said, ran till he died.



The "Bladensburg Races" as the battle was satirically styled, left the way open to the capital.

The President was on the field, and sent his servant to warn Mrs. Madison of her danger. She resolved to save the full-length portrait of Washington which now adorns the blue-room of the White House. It was cut out of its frame and borne away by the gentlemen. So precipitate was her flight, that a dinner-table was left spread for forty guests. Unexpected ones occupied it. They were hungry Britons.

The principal British officers entered the House of Representatives, and Cockburn took the chair. "Gentlemen," he cried,



BRITISH SOLDIERS BURNING BOOKS IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

"the question is, Shall this harbor of Yankee democracy be burned? All in favor of burning it will say, Aye!" The response was in the affirmative, and there was no negative. "Light up," said he, and the work of destruction was commenced. In the course of a few hours, nothing remained of the splendid Capitol and the presidential mansion but their smoke-blackened walls. Two million dollars worth of property is said to have been destroyed during this incursion, disgraceful alike to America and England.

The British now sailed around by sea to attack Baltimore. The fleet bombarded Fort McHenry, while the land forces were to move upon the city. In both of these attempts the enemy was unsuccessful. During the bombardment, Francis S. Key, who

had gone to the British fleet with a flag of truce to procure the release of a friend, and who was not permitted to return lest he might carry back valuable information, watched the flag of his country waving above Fort McHenry. The British commander had boasted to Key that the place could hold out only a few hours, and then Baltimore must inevitably fall into his hands. The next morning the flag was still waving defiantly and triumphantly in the face of the foe. The incident inspired Key to write the words of a song which will be sung as long as the flag is known:

"Oh, say, can you see, by the dawn's early light,
What so proudly we hailed at the twilight's last gleaming,
Whose broad stripes and bright stars, through the perilous fight,
O'er the ramparts we watched were so gallantly streaming?
And the rocket's red glare, the bombs bursting in air,
Gave proof through the night that our flag was still there;
Oh, say, does that star-spangled banner yet wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave?"

The harbor of Stonington, Conn., was in like manner bombarded by the enemy, but, the militia assembling, no landing was effected by the British troops. During nearly the whole of the year, also, that part of Maine which lies east of the Penobscot River was occupied by the English. The United States frigate Adams, and many merchant vessels lying in the Penobscot were destroyed or fell into their hands.

A convention held at Hartford, December 15th, excited great attention. It was composed of delegates from the New England States. Its deliberations were secret, and were supposed to be disloyal, so that nearly every member was henceforth excluded from all political position in the nation. Indeed, it became one of the chief causes of the ruin of the Federal party. A report was current at the time that there would be an attempt to take New England out of the Union and establish a kingdom. It is now known, however, that the convention only considered certain alleged usurpations by the general government, several amendments to the Constitution, and the defence of the eastern coast against the attacks of the British navy, then becoming so threatening. The convention adjourned, having recommended the call of a second the ensuing year. What would have been the result of these deliberations cannot be known, as peace put a practical stop to all anti-war measures and removed their worst grievances.

November 13th, Elbridge Gerry, the Vice-President, expired suddenly in his carriage while proceeding to the Capitol. He died honorably poor and was universally mourned. John Gaillard of South Carolina was appointed President of the Senate.

The treaty of peace was signed by the commissioners at Ghent on the 24th of December, 1814. It did not settle the great question of the war, viz., the impressing of seamen, but there was a tacit understanding, and it was never revived. The news did not reach this country until the following February. Meanwhile had occurred one of the most brilliant victories ever achieved by the American arms.

During the year 1814, General Andrew Jackson, after subduing the Creek Indians, was engaged in Florida settling affairs with the Spanish authorities, who had been suspected of cooperating with the British in urging the Indians to war and furnishing them with arms and ammunition. He captured Pensacola and drove from its harbor a British fleet. Learning that the English would next attack New Orleans, he proceeded to that city and made the most vigorous preparations for its defence.

December 14th, the expected British fleet entered Lake Borgne and captured the American gun-boats stationed at that point. Thence, passing through an unfrequented bayou nearly to the Mississippi, the advance reached the river only nine miles from the city. That night Jackson bravely attacked the enemy in their camp, but was repulsed. The next day he fell back behind his entrenchments, which extended from the river to an impassable swamp. An assault on the 28th having failed, the British brought up cannon and planted several batteries. Their fire, however, produced little effect. In throwing up their works, the British had used hogsheads of sugar instead of sand-bags, but the American balls quickly broke them in pieces. On the other hand, Jackson at first made his entrenchments partly of cotton bales, but a red-hot cannon-ball having fired the cotton and scattered the burning fragments among the barrels of gunpowder, it was found necessary to remove the cotton entirely. The only defence of the Americans in the ensuing battle was a bank of earth five feet high, and a ditch filled with water.

January 8th, General Pakenham, the commander-in-chief of the British, advanced with his whole force, twelve thousand strong. Behind their breastworks, three thousand Tennessee and Kentucky riflemen, the finest marksmen in the world, were awaiting his coming. When within range, a vivid stream of fire flashed from the whole American line. Every shot told. The enemy was thrown into confusion, and the plain was strewn with the dead and dying. In the vain attempt to rally his troops, General Pakenham was killed, General Gibbs, the second in command, was mortally and General Keene severely wounded. General Lambert, on whom the command devolved, being unable to check the flight of his troops, retired to his encampment, and ten days



THE BATTLE OF NEW ORLEANS.

afterward the whole army hastily withdrew to their ships. The British had lost over two thousand men, and the Americans but thirteen.

During the attack on Jackson's lines, the British had carried an American battery on the right bank of the river, which commanded the American position and gave them virtual control of New Orleans; but the defeat of the main body had been so signal that they made no effort to pursue their success.

A cable despatch would have saved this fearful bloodshed. "O tardy science!" exclaims Parton, in his Life of Jackson; "O Morse, O Cyrus Field, why were you not ready with your oceanic telegraph then, to tell those men of both armies that they

were not enemies, but friends and brothers, and send them joyful *into* each other's arms, not in madness *against* each other's arms? The ship that bore this blessed news was still in mid-ocean, contending with its wintry winds and waves. How much would have gone differently in our history if those tidings had arrived a few weeks sooner!"

An incident showing the stern justice and the rugged character of General Jackson occurred soon after. A member of the legislature, on the 10th of February, caused it to be stated in the Louisiana Gazette that peace had been declared. Jackson arrested him, charging that this statement excited mutiny among the soldiers. A writ of habeas corpus having been granted the prisoner by Judge Hall, Jackson, instead of obeying the writ, arrested the judge and sent him out of the city. On being restored to his office, the judge ordered Jackson to appear and show cause why he should not be committed for contempt in disregarding the writ. General Jackson came in citizen's garb before the court, and being fined one thousand dollars, paid it. It was, however, subsequently refunded to him by the government, with interest.

The last two naval actions of the war were in our favor. These were the capture in February, 1815, by the frigate Constitution, of two British sloops-of-war, the Cyane and Levant, off the island of Madeira, and in March, by the Hornet, of the brig Penguin off the coast of Brazil. "Thus terminated at sea," says Alison, the British historian, "this memorable contest, in which the English, for the first time for a century and a half, met with equal antagonists on their own element; and in recounting which the British historian, at a loss whether to admire most the devoted heroism of his own countrymen or the gallant bearing of their antagonists, feels almost equally warmed in narrating either side of the strife."

The Americans who were captured during the war, and impressed seamen who refused to serve in the British navy, had been kept at Dartmoor, a prison situated on a lonesome moor not far from Portsmouth, England. They were treated with great rigor. Their sufferings, especially during the severe winter of 1813–14, were bitter. Headley says that the stream running through the prison-yard and the buckets of water in the rooms, were frozen solid. Most of the prisoners, being protected only by rags and destitute of shoes, could not go out into the yard at all, as it was covered with snow several feet deep, but lay

crouched in their hammocks day and night. The strong were bowed in gloom and despair, and the weak perished in protracted agonies. To fill the measure of their sufferings, the commanding officer issued an order compelling them to turn out at nine o'clock in the morning and remain in the open air till the guard counted them. This took nearly an hour, during which time the poor fellows stood barefoot in the snow, benumbed by the cold, and pierced by the bleak wind. Unable to bear this dreadful exposure, the prisoners cut up their bedding, to make garments and socks for themselves, and slept on the cold floor. Morning after morning, hardy men, benumbed by the cold, fell lifeless in the presence of their keepers. Peace came, but these suffering men were not released. Restless and uneasy, collisions began to occur with their brutal keepers. April 4, 1815, they received no bread. The next day they broke into the depot of supplies. On the 6th, the guard fired upon them repeated volleys, killing seven and wounding sixty of these unarmed men. This "Dartmoor massacre" for a time threatened to renew hostilities between the two countries, but the matter was finally amicably settled.

The Barbary States had taken advantage of the war to renew their piratical depredations. Decatur, being sent thither with a squadron, captured the largest vessel in the Algerine navy, visited Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli in succession, and compelled the release of our prisoners; exacted payment for the losses we had already sustained, and the relinquishment of all demands for tribute in future. Since then we have had no trouble with the Barbary pirates.

Peace found the country in a deplorable condition—trade ruined, commerce gone, no specie, banks without credit, and a general depression. Yet, such were the resources of the country, that it almost immediately entered on a career of unexampled prosperity. Cotton rose from ten to over twenty cents per pound. Soon the ocean was whitened with the sails of our ships. Land rapidly increased in value. Explorations, especially connected with the fur trade, were pushed at the northwest. Emigration multiplied. In 1816, the United States Bank was rechartered to continue for twenty years, and an act was passed providing for paying the national debt, over one hundred and twenty million dollars, by annual instalments of ten million dollars.

The Federal party was now almost entirely broken up by its

opposition to the war. Rufus King, its candidate for the Presidency, received only thirty-four votes. The Republicans nominated James Monroe, with Daniel D. Tompkins as Vice-President. They were elected by one hundred and eighty-three votes.

December 11, 1816, Indiana was admitted to the Union, forming the nineteenth State. It well merits the name given it, as within its borders were fought many of the most desperate and decisive Indian battles. As early as 1702, some French Canadians descended the Wabash River, establishing several posts, Vincennes being among them. Little is known, however, of the early history of the country until 1763, when it was ceded to the English. It formed a part of the great Northwest Territory. When Ohio was set off in 1800, the remainder was called Indiana. In 1805, Michigan was carved from it; and in 1809, Illinois.

President Monroe was inaugurated March 4, 1817. He was born in Westmoreland county, Va., April 28, 1758. From early manhood he had mingled in the public affairs of the country, his life being a portion of its history from the commencement of the War of the Revolution. He had been the friend and adviser of Jefferson and Madison, and possessed the entire confidence of the people. He was tall and well-formed, with light complexion and blue eyes. He was laborious and industrious in his habits, though by no means brilliant.

In the selection of his Cabinet, Monroe showed excellent judgment, taking for his advisers men of commanding ability and the widest influence. They aided largely in giving to his administration a character which rendered it "the golden age" of our political history. The Secretary of State was John Quincy Adams, a master of diplomacy, who had grown up in this field, having been representative at the Hague when so young that he was called "General Washington's Boy Minister." The Secretary of the Treasury was William H. Crawford of Georgia, a man of commanding appearance, brilliant talents, and sterling patriotism. The Secretary of War was John C. Calhoun, one of America's greatest statesmen. The Secretary of the Navy was Benjamin W. Crowinshield of Massachusetts who was succeeded by Samuel L. Southard of New Jersey, the youngest man ever appointed to a place in the Cabinet, being only twenty-nine years of age, but full of promise, thoroughly accomplished, and the pride of his native State.

For his legal adviser, the President had the distinguished Wil-

liam Wirt, who was as clear-minded and sound-hearted in council as he was brilliant in the forum. Outside the cabinet, the administration possessed such supporters as Daniel D. Tompkins, Vice-President; John Marshall, Chief-Justice; and Henry Clay, Speaker of the House.

Soon after his inauguration, Monroe, imitating the example of Washington, made his memorable journey through the Northern States to examine the military posts, and acquire a thorough acquaintance with the capabilities of the country in case of future hostilities. He wore the uniform of a colonel of the Revolutionary army—three-cornered hat, scarlet-bordered blue coat, and buff breeches. He was everywhere received with consideration and cordiality, and in many places with enthusiasm and great civic and military displays. His simple dignity of manner, and his evident sincerity of purpose, rendered him popular with all. "Embittered and hot-tempered leaders of parties, who for the last seven years had hardly deigned to speak to each other, or even to walk on the same side of the street, met now with smiling faces, vying in extravagance of republican loyalty. The 'era of good feeling' having thus begun, the way was rapidly paved for that complete amalgamation of parties which took place a few years after"

During the first twenty years of the present century, there was hardly a branch of industry or a valuable interest that did not receive an impulse. The war had led to the establishment of extensive manufactories to supply the place of the English goods cut off by the blockade. These continued to thrive after peace was declared, though trade was for a time depressed by the quantity of foreign goods thrown on the market. The feeling of the people was well expressed by Henry Clay on the Senate floor, in his memorable speech, April 6, 1810, where he first took ground in favor of protecting the interests of American manufactures: "There is a pleasure, a pride," said he, "(if I may be allowed the expression, and I pity those who cannot feel the sentiment), in being clad in the productions of our own family. Others may prefer the cloths of Leeds or London, but give me those of Humphreysville." While speaking, he was clothed in the product of an American loom.

Almost every State saw the institution of colleges and universities. Among these were the University of Georgia, established in 1801; Washington College, Pennsylvania, 1802; Ohio University

sity, 1804; University of South Carolina, 1806; Hamilton College, New York, 1812; University of Virginia, of which Jefferson was proud to be called the father, 1819; and Madison University, New York, and Colby University, Maine, 1820. In 1821, a school for



the education of women was established in Troy, N. Y., by Mrs. Emma Willard. It was a pioneer institution, and its remarkable success placed its founder foremost among the teachers of the country and the benefactors of her sex.

In the year 1806, five students at Williams College (Samuel J. Mills, Jas. Richards, Francis L. Robbins, Harvey Loomis, and Bryan Greene), being in a grove, where they had met for meditation and prayer, were driven by a sudden storm to the friendly shelter of a haystack. Here, in their conversation, came up the

subject of the moral condition of Asia, in which country they were interested from being engaged in the study of its geography. Mills suggested the idea of carrying the Gospel to the people of that vast region. His companions favoring the notion, they joined in prayer and sung a hymn. Soon after, they formed in the college the first Foreign Missionary Society ever organized in America. Delegates were sent to other colleges to kindle the same spirit, and in four years after that "Haystack prayer-meeting," the American Board of Foreign Missions was established.

The American Bible Society had its origin in 1816. On the 8th of May, sixty gentlemen met in the Consistory Room of the Reformed Dutch Church in Garden Street, New York, and resolved that "it is expedient, without delay, to establish a general Bible Institution for the circulation of the Holy Scriptures with-

out note or comment." Many of the most distinguished clergymen of the day were present at the birth of the society, and lived to see it fulfil its important work.

Benjamin Lundy, in 1815, founded an anti-slavery association, called the "Union Humane Society," and afterward started a newspaper, "The Genius of Universal Emancipation." He was the originator of anti-slavery periodicals and lectures.

The first savings bank was established in Philadelphia, November 1816. Others were soon put in operation in every city of the Union. Besides the accumulation of savings, they taught the people thrift and economy, and so have been of great service.

In 1819, the Savannah, a steamer of three hundred and fifty tons burden, crossed the Atlantic, making the passage in thirty-one days. She was heavily sparred, and depended largely upon her sails, yet the voyage marked the commencement of a new era in navigation.

In 1795, after the admission of Vermont and Kentucky, the number of stripes in the American flag had been increased to fifteen. This was the form used during the War of 1812–14. April 4, 1818, a bill was approved reducing the stripes to thirteen, and making the number of stars equal to that of the States, a new one to be added for every new State, on the 4th of July succeeding its admission. On the 13th of April the new flag was first hoisted over the Hall of Representatives in Washington.

The Seminole Indians having committed many depredations, General Jackson was sent against them with a force of two thousand five hundred men. He burned their villages, marched into Florida, then held by Spain, and took possession of Pensacola. Two traders, Arbuthnot, a Scotchman, and Ambrister, a British lieutenant of marines, were arrested for inciting the savages to hostility. They were tried by court-martial, and, being found guilty, the former was hanged and the latter was shot. Jackson also hanged two prominent Indian chiefs. The Spanish authorities complained of his conduct, and it was made the subject of congressional inquiry, but his course was approved by large majorities in both Houses.

The execution of these two British subjects produced intense excitement in England. There was great apprehension of a third war with the United States. Stocks fell. The Federal government was bitterly denounced. Jackson was declared to be a "tyrant, ruffian, and murderer," and was thus placarded through

the streets of London. The journals, without distinction of party, swelled the general chorus. But in the midst of this din of passion, the ministry, perceiving the justice of Jackson's course, stood firm. "At a later day of my mission," remarked Rush, then our representative at the English court, "Lord Castlereagh said to me that a war might have been produced on this occasion, 'if the ministry had but held up a finger.' On so slender a thread do public affairs sometimes hang!"

In February, 1819, a treaty was concluded with Spain, by which she ceded Florida to the United States on the payment of five million dollars.

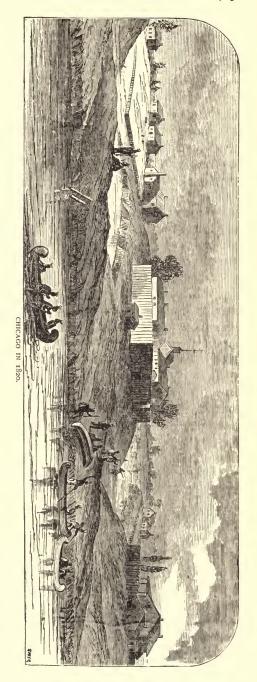
Four new States were received into the Union during Monroe's first term. Mississippi was admitted December 10, 1817. It is named from the Mississippi River, the "Great Father of Waters." The State was first settled by the French in 1716, but in 1763 was ceded to Great Britain, and became a part of Georgia. It was organized as a Territory in 1798.

Illinois, the twenty-first State, was admitted December 3, 1818. Its name is derived from its principal river, signifying "River of men." After Ohio and Indiana and the Territory of Michigan had been taken from the Northwest Territory, the remainder was styled the Illinois Territory, and comprised the present States of Illinois, Wisconsin, and a part of Minnesota. Its first permanent settlement was made by the French at Kaskaskia in 1682. It came to the English from the French in 1763, and to the United States in 1787, with the rest of the Northwestern Territory. Previous to this there had been a fort on the present site of Chicago, as appears from a map published in Quebec, 1683. The fort was styled Checagou, an Indian name derived from Cheecaqua-strongthe title of a line of chiefs, and also of an onion which grows on the river banks. Fort Dearborn was built by the United States in 1804. Here occurred, during the war of 1812-14, the Indian massacre already mentioned. The fort was then burned, but was rebuilt in 1816, and was garrisoned until the red men moved beyond the Mississippi. For years after the admission of the State, this great metropolis was only a trading-station surrounded by the wigwams of the savages.

Alabama, the twenty-second State, was received December 14, 1819. Its name signifies "Here we rest." The early history of this region is interwoven with that of French discovery. The first settlement was made in 1702, when a party of Frenchmen,

under Bienville, built a fort on Mobile Bay. The present site of Mobile was occupied in 1711, the place having been an Indian village called Mavilla, and the scene of De Soto's most disastrous defeat. Having been ceded to the United States, Alabama was first incorporated with Georgia, and afterward with the Mississippi Territory.

Maine was admitted March 15, 1820. The English under Cabot, in 1498, the French under Verrazani. in 1524, and the Spaniards under Gomez, in 1525, are known to have made cursory visits to this region. In 1623, a permanent settlement was made at the mouth of the Piscatagua by a colony under Sir Ferdinand Gorges and Captain John Mason, which was followed by others at Saco, Biddeford, Scarborough, Cape Elizabeth, and Portland. Massachusetts claimed this territory, and in 1677, to secure it, bought out the rights of the heirs of Gorges for six thousand two hundred and fifty dollars. Nova Scotia formed a portion of the purchase, but this was relinquished, the remainder being held until separated in 1820.

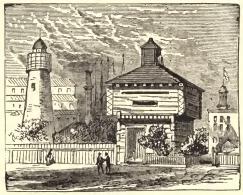


Party strife having lulled, the "era of good feeling" was signalized by the re-election of Monroe by the vote of every State in the Union. Daniel D. Tompkins was also again chosen Vice-President. With all this satisfactory condition of the present and brilliant promise for the future, that same year an apple of discord was cast into the politics of the country, the effect of which was felt for more than half a century. In March, 1818, a petition was presented to Congress from the Territory of Missouri, asking authority to form a constitution for a State. It was not acted upon at that session, but in February, 1819, Mr. Tallmadge, a Republican of New York, moved an amendment prohibiting the further introduction of slavery into the new State. A fierce debate of three days followed. The spirit exhibited is well illustrated by the remarks of two members. Mr. Cobb of Georgia said: "A fire has been kindled which all the waters of the ocean cannot put out, and which only seas of blood can extinguish." To which Mr. Tallmadge replied: "If civil war, which gentlemen so much threaten, must come, I can only say let it come! . . . If blood is necessary to extinguish any fire which I have assisted to kindle, while I regret the necessity, I shall not hesitate to contribute my own." The Senate struck out the amendment, and the measure was lost.

The next year, a bill having been introduced for the admission of Maine, a clause was adroitly attached authorizing Missouri to form a constitution without restrictions. They were separated, and on the 3d of March following both passed. To the Missouri bill, however, had been attached a section prohibiting slavery in all territories of the United States north of latitude 36° 30′. This clause, known in our history as the *Missouri Compromise*, was warmly advocated by Henry Clay. Often did he rise during those days of strife as a mediator between contending factions, "imploring, entreating, beseeching" for peace and brotherhood. At one time, it is said, he spoke four hours and a half, pouring forth a continued stream of impassioned eloquence.

The situation of the country at the end of the first twenty years of the century was very flattering. Its population in round numbers was nine million six hundred thousand. Previous to the war, its submission to the wrongs and insults of France and Great Britain had excited throughout Europe a contempt for the American character. The general opinion was that the spirit of liberty and independence shown in the Revolution had been extinguished

by a love of gain and commercial enterprise, and that there were not enough courage and resolution left to sustain the national rights and the national honor. But the war with England dissipated this impression, and inspired profound respect for a nation that gave so many proofs of its ability to cope with the mistress of the seas on her favorite element. The unanimity of parties, the high character of our statesmen, and the rapid growth of the country—all conspired to give the people confidence at home and to win deference abroad. The position of the United States among the peoples of the earth was now assured.



THE OLD BLOCKHOUSE, CHICAGO.

## CHAPTER XI.

## INTERNAL DISSENSIONS.—1820-40.



HILE the fire of party feeling had apparently died out, through the removal of old sources of disagreement, new issues were fast rising to kindle the embers to a more intense heat than ever. Slavery, State rights, and the tariff were already looming up along the political horizon with dire distinctness. Added to this, in spite of the rapid development of the country, its financial condition was alarming. Benton's

statement of the "gloom and agony" of these years gives a vivid picture of the situation. "No money, either gold or silver, no measure or standard of value left remaining. The local banks (all but those of New England), after a brief resumption of specie payments, again sunk into a state of suspension. The Bank of the United States, created as a remedy for all those evils, now at the head of the evil, prostrate and helpless, with no power left but that of suing its debtors, and selling their property, and purchasing for itself at its own nominal price. No price for property or produce. No sales but those of the sheriff and the marshal. purchasers at execution sales but the creditor or some hoarder of money. No employment for industry. No demand for labor. No sale for the product of the farmer. No sound of the hammer but that of the auctioneer knocking down property. Stop laws, property laws, replevin laws, stay laws, loan-office laws, the intervention of the legislator between the creditor and the debtor; this was the business of legislation in three-fourths of the States of the

Union—of all south and west of New England. No medium of exchange but depreciated paper; no change even but little bits of foul paper, marked so many cents, and signed by some tradesman, barber, or innkeeper; exchanges deranged to the extent of fifty or one hundred per cent. DISTRESS, the universal cry of the people; Relief, the universal demand thundered at the doors of all legislatures, State and federal."

On the occasion of the recognition of the independence of Mexico and five provinces in South America, which had thrown off the yoke of Spain, the President enunciated a principle since famous as the Monroe Doctrine. In a message to Congress in 1823 upon this subject, he says: "The American continents, by the free and independent position which they have assumed and maintained, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonization by any European power."

Agitation had already commenced as to Monroe's successor in the presidential chair. There were no less than five prominent candidates, all from the ranks of the old Republican party—John Quincy Adams, William H. Crawford, John C. Calhoun, Henry Clay, and Andrew Jackson. Adams had the support of New England; Crawford and Calhoun divided that of the South, and Clay and Jackson that of the West.

The nomination of Jackson by the legislature of Tennessee was at first a matter of jest and sport. It was soon found, however, that the hero of New Orleans was exceedingly popular with the masses. An incident which occurred at Washington was thought to have contributed to set the ball in motion. "A gentleman," says Spencer, "who was connected with the family of General Washington, having purchased, at the sale of his furniture, a pair of pistols which had been presented to the General by Lafayette, was disposed to give them to General Jackson, whose character he greatly admired; but, unused to public speaking, he requested Colonel C. Fenton Mercer to act as his representative. This was accordingly done by a short speech in the presence of a number of persons, to which the general made a most grateful and felicitous reply; all of which being published in a Washington paper, was soon diffused by the press to every corner of the Union, and it was afterward the boast of the actors in this little drama that they had mainly contributed to make Andrew Jackson President of the United States."

Political circles were now convulsed by manœuvres and in-

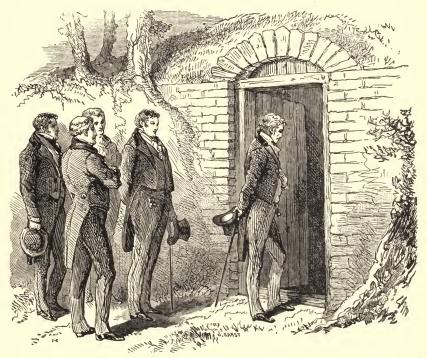
trigues. A nomination by congressional caucus being considered injurious to the prospects of certain aspirants, the system was denounced. Crawford was the only one of the candidates thus endorsed, and this was considered by many as the cause of his defeat. The election resulted in ninety-nine votes for Jackson, eighty-four for Adams, forty-one for Crawford, and thirty-seven for Clay, thus referring the decision to the House of Representatives. John C. Calhoun, receiving one hundred and eighty-two votes, was declared Vice-President. Though Jackson had a popular majority, yet when the choice came to be made in the House of Representatives, Adams was selected. It was charged that Clay threw his influence against Jackson, partly on account of a personal animosity, but largely because he had been promised by Adams, in the event of his election, the position of Secretary of State. This was, of course, denied by Clay and his friends; but partisan speakers and papers rang the changes upon it for years. Pending the election, Lafayette, the "hero of two worlds,"

Pending the election, Lafayette, the "hero of two worlds," visited this country. He found the people for whom he had fought in his youth approaching the fiftieth year of their national life. From the moment of his arrival at New York, August, 1824, until September, 1825, when about to depart in the frigate Brandywine, named in his honor, his journey was one continued march of triumph and joy. The people fêted and caressed him, while Congress voted him two hundred thousand dollars in money and a township of land. He visited the tomb of Washington; and, on the fiftieth anniversary of the battle, laid the corner-stone of the Bunker Hill monument.

Missouri, the twenty-fourth State, was admitted August 10, 1821. Its name is derived from that of its principal river, and means "muddy water." In 1755, St. Geneviève was founded by the French. Pierre Ligueste Laclede, having obtained from the governor of Louisiana the right to trade with the Indians on the Missouri, in 1764 established a post which he styled St. Louis, in honor of Louis XV. of France. On Laclede's death, Auguste Chouteau became his successor. In 1780, St. Louis was a depot of a profitable fur trade, having a population of about eight hundred persons. French manners and customs prevailed. The houses were generally built of logs, roughly hewn and set on end. In 1804, the stars and stripes were raised over the embryo city. It was not incorporated as a town until 1809. The first brick house was erected in 1813.

With the conclusion of Monroe's administration, the Republic, as if to mark the completion of half a century of its existence, passed from under the control of men who had been distinctly associated with the Revolution, into the hands of a new generation.

There are some curious circumstances connected with the first five Presidents of the Republic. In the ages of John Adams, Jef-



LAFAYETTE AT THE TOMB OF WASHINGTON.

ferson, Madison, and Monroe, there was a regular sequence, each being eight years older than his successor. Like Washington and John Quincy Adams, they were all inaugurated in their fifty-eighth year, and, with the exception of the latter named, closed their terms of office in their sixty-sixth year. Had John Quincy Adams been re-elected, his second term would also have expired at that age. One to whom we are indebted for this investigation, makes here the shrewd inquiry, "Did he mark the turning-point in our national career?" Of the first five Presidents, the only one who had a son, lived to see him elected to the same high office, an event which has not occurred since, and does not seem

likely ever again to happen. Virginia, the "Mother of Presidents," furnished four of the first five, and, singularly enough, all—Washington, Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe—were born within a few miles of one another.

John Quincy Adams was inaugurated sixth President of the United States, March 4, 1825. He was dressed, it was noted, in a plain black suit of American cloth.

Adams was born at Braintree, Massachusetts, July 11, 1767. He gives the following account of the origin of his name: "My great-grandfather, John Quincy, was dying when I was baptized, and his daughter, my grandmother, requested I might receive his name. This fact has connected with my name a charm of mingled sensibility and devotion. It was filial tenderness that gave the name. It was that of one passing from earth to immortality. These have been through life perpetual admonitions to do nothing unworthy of it." He had a splendid education, not only such as is drawn from books and schools, but from the companionship of wise and distinguished men. He early entered upon a political career, and held in succession nearly every prominent office in the gift of his fellow-citizens. In personal appearance, he was of middle stature and full form; his eyes were dark and piercing; his countenance was pleasing and beamed with intelligence.

The new cabinet consisted of Henry Clay, Secretary of State; Richard Rush of Pennsylvania, Secretary of the Treasury; James Barbour of Virginia, Secretary of War; William Wirt, Attorney. General; and Samuel L. Southard of New Jersey, Secretary of the Navy.

From first to last, the administration of Adams met with determined and bitter opposition. Scarcely a suggestion made by the President was adopted. The friends of General Jackson were largely in the majority in both Houses, and believing that Adams had succeeded by means of a bargain, and being also determined to prevent his re-election and secure the triumph of Jackson, they threw discredit upon all his measures.

During this year, troubles sprang up in Georgia among the Creek Indians, with whom a treaty had been made, extinguishing their title to lands in that State, and giving them large tracts west of the Mississippi. It was claimed that the chiefs who signed the agreement were not properly authorized. An appeal was made to Washington, and the President sent General Gaines to prevent an outbreak. Meanwhile the governor of Georgia, having begun a

survey of the land, used high language toward the administration. The matter was finally allowed to rest till the meeting of Con-

gress, when a new treaty was negotiated.

The United States having been invited to send commissioners to a congress, at Panama, of the South American provinces which had thrown off the Spanish yoke, the President accepted. During the debate upon the question in Congress, the administration was bitterly denounced. John Randolph declared, "I am defeated, horse, foot, and dragoons-cut up and clean broke down, by the coalition of Blifil and Black George—by the combination, unheard of till now, of the Puritan and the black-leg." This bitter diatribe led to a duel between Randolph and Clay, in which neither was injured, but in which their "honor was satisfied."

The question of internal improvements was vigorously agitated at this time. Large appropriations were made for a canal route across Florida; for sundry post-roads; for repairing the national road between Cumberland, Maryland, and Ohio; for improving the navigation of the Ohio River; and to the asylum for the deaf and dumb in Kentucky. The government took one hundred and fifty thousand dollars of stock in the Dismal Swamp Company; surveyed harbors on the seacoast, and deepened channels; reserved lands for seminaries of learning in Louisiana, in Florida, and in Arkansas; and granted tracts in Illinois and Indiana to aid in building canals.

The constitutionality of such appropriations, then as now, was earnestly discussed, and the opposition was vigilant and belligerent. A funny story is told in this connection. There was a bill before the Pennsylvania Legislature in regard to some public improvements, which was strenuously opposed by the member from Berks county, and with so much zeal that its passage was endangered. Nicholas Biddle, afterward President of the United States Bank, moved an amendment, appropriating ten thousand dollars for the improvement of the Alimentary Canal. The member from Berks rose instantly, and, notwithstanding the titters that grew audible over the House, declared his purpose to oppose any appropriation for the Alimentary Canal or any other canal, as it was unjust, oppressive, and unconstitutional. The amendment was immediately withdrawn and the bill passed.

The most magnificent enterprise that marked this period was the Erie Canal, to complete which took eight years of time and ten million dollars of money. An Irishman named Christopher

Colles is entitled to the credit of having made the first suggestion of this great undertaking. He came to New York before the Revolution, and in 1785 issued a pamphlet called "Proposals for the Speedy Settlement of the Western Frontier of New York." It contained a plan for the canal, but it was considered utterly impracticable. In 1810, De Witt Clinton advocated the measure in the senate of New York, and it afterward found strong supporters in General Schuyler, Gouverneur Morris, Martin Van Buren, and others. It still met, however, with opposition and ridicule. An epigram of the period, alluding to Clinton, shows something of the spirit existing:

"Oh, a ditch he would dig, from the lakes to the sea,
The eighth of the world's matchless wonders to be.
Good land! how absurd! But why should you grin?
It will do to bury its mad author in."

Work was not commenced upon it until the 4th of July, 1817, when Governor Clinton, in the presence of many thousands of citizens and amid great demonstrations of joy, threw the first spadeful of earth. Even then the people were incredulous. It was a common remark, "If I can live until Clinton's ditch is done, I shall be content." The first portion navigated by boats was the line of one hundred and seventy-four miles between Rochester-ville—now Rochester, then a hamlet of less than three thousand inhabitants—and Little Falls; the first boat passing east on the 29th of October, 1822.

On the 26th of October, 1825, the whole canal was formally opened by a magnificent celebration. The governor, State officers, and invited guests took passage from Buffalo for New York in a gorgeously-decorated boat, accompanied by a numerous fleet. As they started, the news was telegraphed in advance, by means of about fifty cannon placed ten or a dozen miles apart. An hour and thirty minutes from the firing of the first gun, the report reached New York. Along the entire route, day and night, the people were assembled to greet the excursionists. They arrived at Albany on the 2d of November, and thence all the steamboats on the Hudson River escorted them to the metropolis. One of the ceremonies near Sandy Hook was the emptying of a keg of Lake Erie water into the Atlantic, thus typifying the union of the waters of the lake with those of the ocean.

In the year 1825, the Capitol at Washington was completed.

The outer walls had been uninjured by the fire of 1814, and an architect named Latrobe was appointed by Congress to superintend its reconstruction. He remained in charge until 1817, when he was succeeded by Charles Bullfinch. The foundation of the central building was laid March 24, 1818, the entire edifice being finally finished according to the original plan. Congress in the meantime held its sessions, first in the building used by the Post-office Department; afterward in a building on the east side of Capitol Park. The latter situation was thus occupied for fifteen years, and became known as the "Old Capitol." It acquired a not very pleasant reputation during the civil war as a government prison.

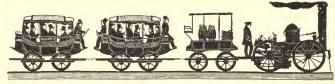


MONTICELLO, THE HOME OF JEFFERSON.

In 1826, the Republic reached its semi-centennial, and the anniversary of its birthday was generally celebrated. But the occasion had other observances than the ringing of bells, the firing of cannon, or the shouts of a joyous people. On that day died the two patriots, John Adams and Thomas Jefferson. A short time before, a gentleman called upon Adams and requested a toast for a banquet on the coming celebration. "I will give you, Independence forever," said the old man. "Will you not add something to it?" asked the visitor. "Not a word," was the reply. The toast was presented at the dinner, and received with deafening cheers. Almost at the same moment, the soul of the statesman passed away. His last words were, "Thomas Jefferson still survives."

It was not so; from his beautiful home at Monticello, he had gone an hour or two before. As midnight of the 3d approached, his friends had stood, watch in hand, hoping for yet a few moments of life, so that his death might be hallowed by taking place on the 4th. Their pious wish was granted. He still lived as the slow hours wore on; and it was not till past noon that he peacefully breathed his last.

The year 1827 witnessed the building of the first railroad in the United States at Quincy, Massachusetts. It was operated by horse-power, and was three miles in length, from the granite quarries to the Neponset River. In the same year, another road, nine miles long, was laid out from the coal mines at Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, to the Lehigh River. The next year, the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company constructed a road from their coal mines to Honesdale, a locomotive being imported from England. It was the first steam-engine used in the United States.



THE FIRST RAILROAD TRAIN IN THE UNITED STATES.

It is still in good preservation, and will be exhibited at the Centennial Exposition. Other railroad enterprises rapidly followed; notably those of the Baltimore and Ohio road, begun in 1828, and of the Albany and Schenectady, in 1830. The South Carolina road, from Charleston to Hamburg, a distance of one hundred and thirty-five miles, opened in 1833, was then the lengest line in the world.

The administration was in favor of what is known as the "American System," *i. e.*, the protection of home manufactures by means of duties laid upon foreign goods. This was naturally acceptable to the East, largely devoted to manufacture; and obnoxious to the South, equally devoted to agricultural pursuits. During the year a tariff bill was passed which was so onerous that it was called in many quarters the "Bill of Abominations." We shall hear of it again in connection with the nullification acts of 1832.

The political campaign of 1828 was animated and bitter in the extreme. Although the friends of Adams put forth every effort for his re-election, he refused, with commendable delicacy, to use

the patronage or influence of the Executive to further their ends or to ensure his own continuance in the presidential chair. Many of the office-holders under him were openly at work for Jackson, and appointments were made by the President of men who were avowed friends of his opponent.

The term Federal now disappeared, the supporters of Jackson adopting the name of Democrat, and their opponents that of "National Republicans." The election resulted in the choice of Jackson for President and Calhoun for Vice-President, the former receiving one hundred and seventy-eight, and the latter one hundred and seventy-one, out of two hundred and sixty-one votes.

It is a noticeable fact that in the last three administrations, the President had been the Secretary of State for the preceding one. Clay, at this time filling the office, was said to be in "the succession." The order was now broken.

The administration of Adams had been a peaceful, and, in spite of the financial embarrassments of the country, a prosperous one. The public debt had been diminished over thirty million dollars, while there was a surplus of five million one hundred and twenty-five thousand six hundred and thirty-eight dollars in the treasury.

Andrew Jackson, the seventh President of the Republic, took the oath of office March 4, 1829; for the first time in the history of this country, the out-going President absenting himself during the inauguration of his successor. Jackson was born of Scotch-Irish parents at Waxhaw Settlement, S. C., March 15, 1767. In his youth, he experienced the bitterness of poverty and the absence of parental care. Removing to Tennessee in 1788, he speedily acquired the respect of the hardy settlers of that region, and occupied several prominent offices. He gained his wide popularity, however, as a soldier. It was on the field that he won the sobriquet by which he is best known, that of "Old Hickory."

When the people thus bestow upon a citizen a homely title, by which he is almost as well known as by his own name, it is exceedingly significant both of his character and their confidence. There are many illustrations of this in our history, such as "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," in 1840; "Old Rough and Ready," in 1848; "Buck and Breck," in 1856; and "Uncle Abe," in 1860. The familiarity is not of that kind which breeds contempt, but is magnetic and excites enthusiasm. The popular voice seems thus to cry out, "He is one of us. We will support him."

Jackson was rough, uneducated, and irascible. During the trial of Burr in Richmond, while he was haranguing a crowd, Winfield Scott, having inquired the name of the speaker, received for a reply, "A great blackguard from Tennessee, one Andrew Jackson." He was impatient of restraint, incapable of fear, and a principal in a number of duels. Yet he was affable, humane, considerate, and, at the bottom, a Christian—if not until the later years of his life a professing one, at least always having great respect for those who were religious.

While he was yet connected with the army, an officer complained to him that some soldiers were making a great noise in a tent. "What are they doing?" asked the general. "They are praying now, but have been singing," was the reply. "And is that a crime?" asked Jackson, with emphasis. "The Articles of War," said the officer, "order punishment for any unusual noise." "God forbid," replied the general, with much feeling, "that praying and singing should be an unusual noise in my camp; I advise you to go and join them."

"I arrived at his house," says Colonel Benton, "one wet, chilly evening in February, 1814, and came upon him in the twilight, sitting alone before the fire, a lamb and a child between his knees. He started a little, called a servant to remove the two innocents to another room, and explained to me how it was. The child had cried because the lamb was out in the cold, and begged him to bring it in, which he had done, to please the child, his adopted son, then not two years old."

A son of the famous Daniel Boone was once detained in Nash-ville for some weeks, and had taken lodgings at a small tavern. Jackson heard of it, went to Nashville, and, carrying him to his home as a guest as long as his business should keep him in that section, said, "Your father's dog should not stay in a tavern, where I have a house."

In person, Jackson was as angular as he was in character. He was tall, straight, and spare. His dark blue eyes, with brows arched and slightly projecting, possessed a marked expression, and when he was excited, they sparkled with peculiar lustre and penetration.

Jackson's election was shorn of half its brightness for him by the loss of her who would have helped him to bear the trust with fidelity and honor. His wife was one of the purest and noblest of women, and yet, in the heat of the political contest just ended, slander had dared to sully her name. She had been the wife of a dissolute man, from whom she had obtained a divorce, immediately after which Jackson married her. A number of years later, he learned that what he had understood to be a divorce was

only the granting of a petition to sue for one. He immediately procured a license, and had the marriage ceremony performed the second time. The influence she had exerted over him while she lived, seemed to strengthen and deepen when she was no longer with him, and his rough nature was chastened and softened thereby. clung to her memory, cherishing with fondness everything that had possessed her affection, and wearing her miniature next to his heart until the day of his death. In no one way was the change in him more marked than in his language. He never again used that expletive that has become historical, "By the Eternal," nor any other that could be considered profane.



Jackson's cabinet was composed of entirely new men: Martin Van Buren of New York, Secretary of State; Samuel D. Ingham of Pennsylvania, Secretary of the Treasury; John H. Eaton of Tennessee, Secretary of War; John Branch of North Carolina, Secretary of the Navy; John M. Berrien of Georgia, Attorney-General; and it having been determined to make the Postmaster-General a member of the cabinet, William T. Barry of Kentucky was appointed to that position.

The change in the cabinet was no more complete than that which followed in the public offices of the government. Formerly displacements had been confined to the most prominent positions, but now they reached the lowest. Under Washington's administration, there had been nine officers removed, of whom one was a defaulter; under John Adams's, ten, one being a defaulter; under Jefferson's, thirty-nine; under Madison's, five, three being defaulters; under Monroe's, nine, six for cause; and under John Quincy Adams's, two, both for cause; the whole number of removals by the six Presidents being seventy-four. During the

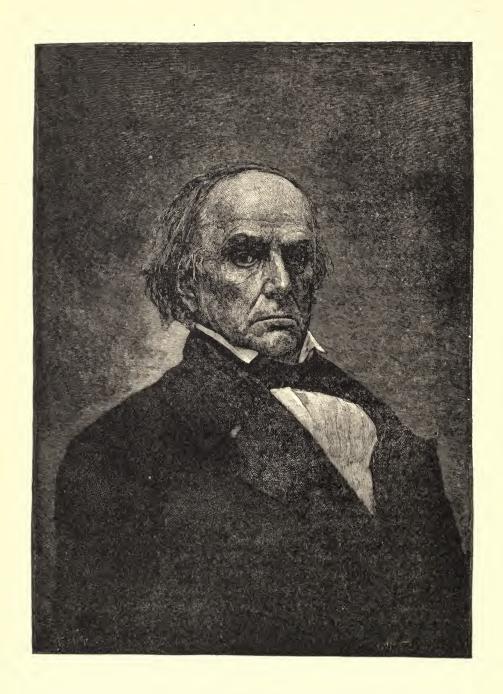
recess, before the meeting of the Twenty-first Congress, Jackson removed one hundred and sixty-seven political opponents from office, appointing his friends to the positions. Within less than a year, four hundred and ninety-one postmasters alone were dis-

placed.

Some politicians in whom the general had confidence, wishing him to remove the collector of the port of Salem, Massachusetts. the name of his successor was accordingly sent to the Senate. "Do you know," asked Colonel Benton of the President, "who it is whom you are about to remove?" "No," replied he, "I can't think of his name; but I know he is an incompetent man, and a New England, Hartford Convention Federalist!" "Sir," said Benton, "the incumbent is General Miller, who was a brave soldier on the Niagara frontier." Jackson excitedly exclaimed, "Not the brave Miller who said, 'I'll try,' when asked if he could take the British battery?" "The same man, sir," responded Benton. "Old Hickory" pulled a bell violently, and when the servant appeared, he said. "Tell Colonel Donelson I want him—quick." "Donelson," said the President, as soon as he entered, "I want the name of that fellow nominated for collector at Salem withdrawn instantly. These politicians are the most remorseless scoundrels alive. Write a letter to General Miller, and tell him he shall hold the office as long as Andrew Jackson lives. Stay-I'll write it myself; the assurance will be more gratifying from a brothersoldier." That promise was faithfully kept.

In September, 1829, the owner of the schooner Michigan, the largest and rottenest craft on Lake Erie, hit upon a plan to get it off his hands, and at the same time turn an honest penny. He induced the proprietors of hotels on both sides of Niagara Falls to buy the schooner and send it over the falls. For several days previous to the novel event, the stages and canal-boats, and wagons from the country, were crowded. Farmers left their fields, and business men their counters. On the appointed day, half a dozen excursion steamers were called into service. Each had its throng of expectant people and a band of music. The task of towing the Michigan to the rapids was entrusted to one Captain Rough and five oarsmen. They put up some effigies, and then let loose on board a buffalo from the Rocky Mountains, three bears from Green Bay and Grand River, two foxes, a raccoon, a dog, a cat, and four geese. When they cut the towline, this extraordinary crew did what many other crews have





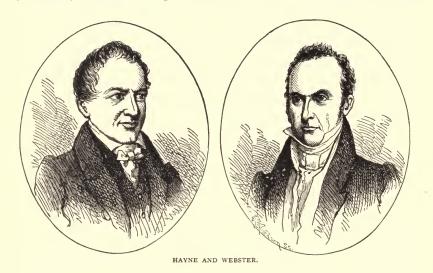
DANIEL WEBSTER.

done—ran from one end of the deck to the other in despair. The ship started off majestically, amid the huzzas of the eager spectators who crowded the high shores on either side. She darted through the first rapids as true as any pilot could have guided her. Two of the bears then plunged into the rapids, swam to land, and were caught. The remaining one attempted to climb the rigging. As the vessel descended the second rapids, her mast went by the board. She then swung partly around and presented her broadside to the foaming waters. Here she remained stationary for a few moments, poised on the waves. Then she shot to the third rapids, where she bilged, but carried her hull, apparently whole, between Grass Island and the British shore to the Horseshoe, over which she plunged, stern foremost. The ship was dashed into a thousand pieces. The cat, the dog, and the foxes were never heard of more; but the geese were found below on the bank quietly oiling their feathers. The effigy of Andrew Jackson was also uninjured—like the geese, as some papers dryly remarked-and was greeted with shouts as it threw its arms about and knocked its knees together in the eddies.

December 29, 1829, Mr. Foot of Connecticut introduced into the Senate a series of resolutions in relation to the public lands. The discussion which followed lasted several weeks and took a wide range, including almost every issue that party feeling or political ambition could raise. Robert Y. Hayne of South Carolina, a brilliant and engaging orator, in the course of a speech, January 19th, attacked the policy of the government toward the Western States, favored the idea of giving the public lands to the settlers. and objected to a tariff in preference to direct taxation. Daniel Webster of Massachusetts replied, deprecating the light value which seemed to be placed upon the Union, and defending the tariff and the action of the East with regard to it, as well as to the public lands and all Western interests. Two days after, Hayne rejoined, declaring that Webster had once opposed the tariff which he then advocated; supporting the institution of slavery; deprecating the consolidation of the Union; asserting the right of a State to resist the execution of a law she deems unconstitutional; and taunting the East with the Hartford Convention and its opposition to the war of 1812-14. January 26th, Webster delivered his second great speech, and the one which gave him the proud title of the "Defender of the Constitution." After iustifying his own course and the history of Massachusetts, he closed

with the memorable words, "Liberty and union, now and forever, one and inseparable!"

The feelings entertained by the mass of the people during this lengthy debate are well evidenced by an incident related of a farmer-friend of Webster, who regarded him with something akin to worship. He had watched the proceedings in Congress with anxious solicitude. Day followed day, and made themselves into weeks, and yet his hero had not spoken. He felt that the country's safety depended upon Webster, and his silence indicated



that nothing could be said on the side of the Constitution, and portended disaster to the Republic. At length came the speech of Hayne denouncing the Union. He took to his bed, convinced that Webster was crushed. In a few days, Webster's reply was brought to him. For some time he refused to read it; but finally, glancing at a portion, he suddenly seized the paper and perused the first few calm and dignified sentences: "When the mariner has been tossed for many days in thick weather and on an unknown sea, he naturally avails himself of the first pause in the storm, the earliest glance of the sun, to take his latitude and ascertain how far the elements have driven him from his true course. Let us imitate his prudence, and, before we float further on the waves of this debate, refer to the point from which we departed, that we may at least be able to conjecture where we now are. I ask for the reading of the resolution." It was enough. In the

joy of the moment, he threw the paper high in air, and cried out to his son, "Boy, bring me my boots. Webster has spoken!" From that instant he was a well man.

During the first session of the Twenty-first Congress, Jackson used the veto-power four times, while Washington had employed it only twice during his entire presidency, and the Adamses and Jefferson not at all.

The President became personally alienated from Calhoun on learning that he had been opposed to him during the Seminole campaign; and politically, on account of his support of the doctrine of nullification. Calhoun being a candidate for the next presidency, with a strong following, a rupture arose in the cabinet, which led to the resignation of all its members. Scandal, ever busy with Jackson's private as well as public life, attributed the disagreement to the influence of Mrs. Eaton, wife of the Secretary of War, with whom many ladies, especially the wives of the Calhoun leaders, refused to associate. Jackson attempted to control these matters of social etiquette, but only aggravated the feeling.

The new cabinet consisted of Edward Livingston of Louisiana, Secretary of State; Lewis Cass of Michigan, Secretary of War; Louis McLane of Delaware, Secretary of the Treasury; Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire, Secretary of the Navy; and Roger B. Taney of Maryland, Attorney-General.

James Monroe died in New York July 4, 1831. This sad event, occurring on the fifty-fifth anniversary of the nation's birth, five years after that of Adams and Jefferson, afforded occasion for grave reflection, and seemed pregnant with some mysterious moral lesson.

In this year, John Quincy Adams took his seat in the House as representative from Massachusetts. It was the only instance that had happened of one who had been the Chief Executive afterward taking part in the deliberations of the legislative branch of the government. He was returned by his constituents eight times. The influence and fame of the "Old Man Eloquent" grew continually, in spite of his "stormy petrel" character. At his death in 1848, he had served his country in high public trusts for fifty-three years—a longer period than any other statesman in our history.

Perhaps the most important event of the year, judged by its influence in forming the germ of those dissensions that culminated

thirty years afterward, was the establishment in Boston by William Lloyd Garrison of "The Liberator," a weekly journal devoted to the advocacy of the most decided and uncompromising anti-slavery views. Its motto was, "My country is the world, my countrymen are all mankind." Though finding some sympathizers, it was condemned nearly everywhere at the North, and in the South excited the most intense exasperation. Garrison was threatened with assassination, and was in peril of his life even in Boston.

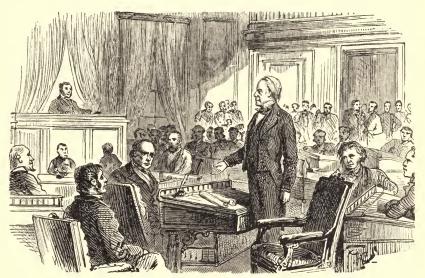
The United States Bank, the creation of Hamilton, was the custodian of the public funds and the centre of a constantly expanding paper currency. Jackson always regarded this institution as an unsound stimulus to trade, a promoter of unhealthy speculation and extravagant habits, and a huge moneyed monopoly, possessing a tremendous latent power of corruption, and capable of becoming the "scourge of the people." As its second charter would expire in 1836, a new one was granted in 1832. The bill, however, was vetoed by the President, and Congress sustained his action.

When the first charter expired in 1811, the amount of its unredeemed bills was two hundred and five thousand dollars. In 1823, twelve years having elapsed, the court decided that the stockholders should no longer be liable. A fund of five thousand dollars was, however, reserved for any instances of peculiar hardship which might arise. The whole amount presented was eleven hundred dollars, of which the greater portion was in the hands of an invalid Revolutionary soldier, and not paid until 1825. Curiously enough, a note of ten dollars was redeemed only about twelve years since.

Many of the agricultural States had protested against the tariff of 1828. In June, 1832, Congress passed a new protective bill. South Carolina instantly took the lead in opposition. Her legislature nullified the act of Congress, and prepared to resist the collection of the revenue at Charleston. Jackson at once issued a proclamation calling upon the people of South Carolina to return to their loyalty, and ordering the naval and military forces of the Republic to Charleston to enforce the laws. This prompt action put an end to the threatened secession. As a pacifying measure, Clay came forward in Congress with his celebrated "Tariff Compromise," which provided for a gradual reduction of all duties above the revenue standard. Clay, being

told that his action would injure his prospects for the presidency, nobly replied, "I would rather be right than be President."

June 21, 1832, occurred in New York the first case in this country of that scourge of mankind, the Asiatic cholera. As it swept over the land, it appalled the stoutest-hearted, and for a



HENRY CLAY ADDRESSING THE SENATE.

time carried dismay into the ranks of the medical profession. In New Orleans alone, there were sixteen hundred and sixty-eight deaths in thirteen days.

A treaty had been made with the Sacs and the Foxes, by which they agreed to cede their lands to the government and to remove beyond the Mississippi. As they were reluctant to leave, the governor of Illinois called out the militia to enforce its provisions. The Indians were exasperated, and in March, 1832, the Sacs, Foxes, and Winnebagoes recrossed the Mississippi under their chief, Black Hawk, and committed many depredations. The United States troops defeated the Indians in several skirmishes, followed them into their lurking-place, and captured Black Hawk and other chiefs. The captives were taken to the principal cities of the East, that they might see the power of the government against which they were contending. They returned home, advising their people to bury the hatchet, and the warriors accordingly retired to Iowa.

The friends of the administration were agreed that Jackson should be nominated for another term; but to decide who should have the second place, a Democratic convention, the first in this country, was held at Baltimore, May, 1832. Martin Van Buren of New York was chosen. The "National Republicans," composed of the enemies of Jackson and the friends of Calhoun, met at Baltimore December 5, 1831, and put in nomination Henry Clay for President, and John Sergeant of Pennsylvania for Vice-President.

There was still another ticket in the field, that of the Anti-Masonic party, which arose in this wise: In 1826, William Morgan of Batavia, N. Y., was taken from his home at night and never heard of afterward. The Masonic fraternity was charged with having murdered him for violating his oath and publishing the secrets of the order. Much mystery surrounds the case even to this day. At the time it caused an intense excitement. The issue between the Masons and their enemies became a political one. A party was organized, which eventually brought into prominence such men as Thurlow Weed and William H. Seward. A national convention was called at Philadelphia, which named for the presidency William Wirt of Maryland, and for the vice-presidency Amos Ellmaker of Pennsylvania.

The election gave General Jackson two hundred and nineteen votes; Henry Clay, forty-nine; John Floyd, eleven; and William Wirt, seven; for Vice-President, Van Buren, one hundred and



THE UNITED STATES BANK.

eighty-nine; John Sergeant, forty-nine; William Wilkins, thirty; Henry Lee, eleven; Amos Ellmaker, seven. The vote of South Carolina was given to Floyd and Lee.

Jackson, feeling that his administration had received the unmistakable approval of the nation, struck another blow at the United States

Bank. Being informed that it was using large sums for political purposes, he conceived that the public money was unsafe in its keeping. In opposition to Congress and the advice of his cabinet, he accordingly, in 1833, removed the deposits from its vaults. A panic ensued; distress prevailed through the countries of the countries of the confidence of the

try; countless petitions poured in against the measure; Congress protested; yet through it all the old hero struggled, confident that he was right. During the depression, two attempts were made upon his life—one by a crazy house-painter, who had been told that Jackson was the cause of his being out of employment; the other by a naval lieutenant named Randolph. In the Senate, the President was supported by the sturdy Thomas H. Benton of Missouri and the accomplished John Forsyth of Georgia. But against these was that trio of statesmen—Clay, Calhoun, and Webster, who made memorable the age in which they lived.

Jackson's opponents now organized themselves as Whigs. The name had belonged to the patriots of the Revolution, which was not so long passed that its memories had lost their fragrance. The derivation of the term is forgotten. Among the probable ones are: a bibulous origin, from a Scotch drink of that name; a religious one, from the initial letters of the motto of the Covenanters, "We hope in God"; and a political one, from the Covenanters themselves, who were called Whiggamors or Whigs, and who, in 1648, marched upon Edinburgh, whence all who opposed the English court came to be called Whigs. The cardinal principles of the new party were a high protective tariff, a national bank, and a generous policy of public improvements.

The opposition procured the passage in the Senate of a resolution declaring that the President, in removing the public deposits, had assumed authority not conferred by the Constitution and laws, but in derogation of both. Three years after, a motion of Benton's was adopted expunging it from the records, and it now stands with a square of broad black lines about it, and over its face, written in bold characters, the order of the Senate directing its cancellation.

On the night of November 13, 1833, occurred the grandest display of shooting meteors on record. The falling stars filled the heavens thick as snow-flakes. Fire-balls darted through the air, one in North Carolina being as large as the moon, while at Niagara Falls another hung over the cataract, darting streams of fire into the falling waters. A Southern planter thus narrates the effect of the phenomenon on the minds of his slaves: "I was suddenly awakened by the most distressing cries that ever fell on my ears. Shrieks of horror and calls for mercy I could hear from most of the negroes of the three plantations, amounting in all to about six or eight hundred. While earnestly listening for the

cause, I heard a faint voice near the door calling my name. I arose, and, taking my sword, stood at the door. At this moment, I heard the same voice, still beseeching me to rise, and saying, "O my God, the world is on fire!" I then opened the door, and it is difficult to say which excited me the most—the awfulness of the scene or the distressed cries of the negroes. Upward of one hundred lay prostrate on the ground, some speechless, and some with the bitterest cries, but with their hands raised, imploring God to save the world and them. The scene was truly awful; for never did rain fall much thicker than the meteors fell toward the earth."

The winter of 1834–5 was remarkable for its severity. The 7th of February was long quoted as the "cold Saturday." At several places in New York, mercury congealed in the thermometers. The Chesapeake Bay was frozen over. The Savannah River at Augusta, Georgia, was coated with ice. Orange trees as far south as St. Augustine, and fig trees one hundred years old in Georgia, were killed. The snow in many of the Southern States was a foot deep.

The venerable John Marshall, for nearly thirty-five years Chief-Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, died July 6, 1835. The President appointed as his successor Roger Brooke Taney of Maryland, who held the position until 1864; the chief judicial office of the Republic being thus in the hands of only two men for over sixty years.

This decade witnessed a complete revolution in the management of the daily press. Previous to 1833, the newspaper of the day was but a journal of opinion and fancy, rather than one of incident and fact. It was devoted to political essays; personal abuse of opponents; panegyrics on the partisan leaders with whom it happened to agree or to whom it was indebted for money or influence, and whose speeches and orations it published in full; letters from abroad and frequent fiction, with the smallest possible space devoted to actual occurrences. It was high in price, large in size, and exceedingly dull in matter. The purely literary periodical press possessed many of the same characteristics. On the 3d of September, 1833, the first number of the New York Sun was issued, at a cent per copy, by Benjamin H. Day, who, from this circumstance, is entitled to be called the father of the penny press and cheap literature in the United States. It was a small sheet, but was filled with news. Its sale

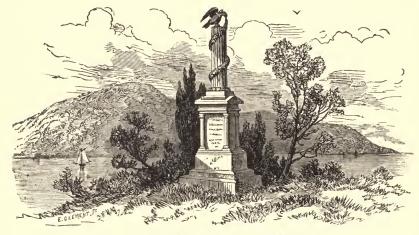
gave employment to the first news-boys whose voices were ever heard in our streets. On the 6th of May, 1835, the Sun was followed by the Herald, at the same price, published by James Gordon Bennett, who originated many of the departments now so common, such as the city news and the reports of the money market. He was the first to collect intelligence from all parts of the country. In April, 1841, the New York Tribune was founded by Horace Greeley. These three journals were the exponents of the new order of things in the periodical press, and speedily had followers in Baltimore, Philadelphia, Boston, and other prominent cities. Their cheapness and ability created that taste for reading which has grown into a passion and become a marked characteristic of our countrymen.

Wednesday night, December 16, 1835, a fire broke out in Comstock & Andrew's store, on Merchant street, New York. For fourteen hours it raged unchecked, destroying property to the extent of twenty million dollars, and leaving forty-five acres of land covered with ashes. But one building remained standing in the burnt district, looking in its loneliness like an oasis in a desert. It was Benson's fire-proof, copper store, at No. 83 Water Street.

Trouble had now again arisen with France. Five million dollars were due the United States for injuries done to our commerce during Napoleon's war. Payment being neglected, Jackson interfered with his sharp, stern will, ordered our minister to leave the French court, and recommended Congress to authorize reprisals. France resented this spirited action, but paid the money. Denmark, Naples, Spain, and Portugal, also, in good time, settled their bills of a similar nature.

During this year, the Seminoles in Florida, under the lead of Osceola, a half-breed of great bravery and talents, broke into open hostility. They were discontented with a proposed removal beyond the Mississippi, but the immediate cause was the seizure of Osceola's wife as a slave, while on a visit to Fort King. The chief was so defiant, that General Thompson, the government agent, put him in irons. Dissembling his wrath, Osceola consented to the treaty; but no sooner was he released than, burning with indignation, he plotted a general massacre of the whites. General Thompson was shot and scalped while sitting at dinner, under the very guns of Fort King. The same day, Major Dade, marching to the relief of the fort with over one hundred men, was waylaid near the Wahoo Swamp. In the midst of the fight, the Indians

fell back for a consultation. The troops immediately began to build a breastwork of logs, but before it was knee-high the savages returned yelling and firing, and soon carried the little entrenchment. A young officer, it is said the only one of the party not dead or mortally wounded, tendered them his sword, but was immediately shot. In the following February, General Gaines visited the scene of the massacre. He found the little breastwork, mute witness of the desperate energy of the hour, its logs pierced



THE DADE MONUMENT AT WEST POINT, NEW YORK.

with bullets, and behind it the men, kneeling or lying as they were when they received the fatal shot. The dry air of the Florida winter had preserved their bodies unchanged. He buried them all in a common grave, and placed their solitary cannon upright at the head of the mound. A beautiful monument was afterward erected at the Military Academy of West Point, to the memory of Major Dade and his heroic men.

Beaten in several engagements, the Indians fled to the Everglades. Expeditions that failed to find the enemy, and murders and surprises by an invisible foe, disheartened the army and discouraged the country. Osceola was the soul of the resistance. To every appeal for peace, he replied, "Here I hunted when a boy; here my father lies buried; here I wish to die." In October, 1837, while holding a conference with General Jessup, under a flag of truce, he was seized and taken to Fort Moultrie, where he died the next year. Colonel Zachary Taylor defeated the Indians

in a sanguinary battle, at Okechobee, on Christmas day, 1837. Treaty after treaty was made and broken; bloodhounds were imported from Cuba, to the disgust of all Christian hearts; and a fitful war was waged till 1842. Meanwhile the most of this once powerful tribe had been transported beyond the Mississippi.

The year 1835 deserves to be commemorated as the time when the Republic was out of debt. The next year, the surplus in the Treasury, about thirty-seven million dollars, was distributed among the States, on their pledge to return the amount when wanted. This influx of capital stimulated business to a hot-house growth. Seven hundred banks flooded the country with paper-money. Speculation ran riot, especially in western lands. The sales of government land increased from one or two million dollars per year to twenty millions. New cities were laid out in the wilderness, and fabulous prices were charged for building lots, which existed only on paper. Everybody could get credit, and everybody had a project for making a fortune.

Arkansas, the twenty-fifth State of the Union, was admitted June 15, 1836. It takes its name from a tribe of Indians once living within its borders. It was settled by the French, under the Chevalier de Tonti, as early as 1685, and in the transfers and cessions of territory, followed the fate of the other portions of Louisiana.

In 1836, Congress accepted the trust of James Smithson, an Englishman, conferring upon our government a legacy of five hundred and fifteen thousand one hundred and sixty-nine dollars, for the "general diffusion of knowledge among men." The Institution at Washington which bears his name was founded with the proceeds of this magnificent bequest.

At the Presidential election, Jackson's policy was once more endorsed by the people; Martin Van Buren being chosen his successor by one hundred and seventy votes out of two hundred and ninety-four. The Whigs, unable to combine, had three candidates in the field, viz., William Henry Harrison, John McLean, and Daniel Webster. There being no majority for Vice-President, the election was finally thrown into the Senate, when Richard M. Johnson of Kentucky, the Democratic candidate, was chosen.

Michigan, the twenty-sixth State of the Union, was admitted January 26, 1837. The name is derived from an Indian term signifying "Great Lake." The first white men within its borders were French missionaries, fur-traders, and Canadian voyageurs.

The oldest settlement is Sault Ste. Marie, founded by Father Marquette in 1668. Michigan formed a part of the Northwest Territory, and then of the Territory of Indiana; but in 1805 was set off by itself. Its early history is intimately connected with that of General Lewis Cass, who came to Detroit in 1815, and invested his whole fortune (twelve thousand dollars) in lands lying near the village, as it was then. Before he died, the tract was worth two million dollars. He was governor of the Territory for sixteen years, during which he was a sort of frontier king. He made and administered law; ruled over white and red men; and negotiated nineteen treaties with the Indians, buying from them great parts of Michigan, Wisconsin, and Indiana. Clad in his hunting shirt, he traversed the woods and prairies of the northwest, sometimes in a birch-bark canoe, but oftener on foot; on one occasion traveling four thousand miles in two months.

March 4, 1837, Martin Van Buren was inaugurated the eighth President of the United States. The outgoing and incoming Presidents rode together to the Capitol in a beautiful phaeton made from the wood of the frigate Constitution. In his address, Van Buren noticed the fact that he was the first Chief Magistrate born since the Revolution, and declared his intention to follow in the "footsteps of his illustrious predecessor." During the ceremony, Jackson, sitting uncovered in the genial March sun, was the principal object of regard. For once, the rising was eclipsed by the setting sun, and when, two days after, the venerable man left the Federal city, the great throng who had gathered to see him depart, were too full of regrets to speak, and gazed on him in silence as he lifted his hat from his white locks, and with his hand waved them an adieu. Something of the same feeling, amounting almost to reverence, fills the hearts of American citizens even now, at the mention of the name of Andrew Jackson.

Van Buren was of Dutch descent, and was born at Kinderhook, N. Y., December 5, 1782. He early fitted for the bar, but the natural bent of his mind was toward politics, in which he soon rose to an admitted leadership. In his own State, he reduced the management of his party to a science, systematizing it as thoroughly as an army, and making the most perfect organization ever known in this country. If Clay, Calhoun, and Webster rank among the first statesmen of the time, Martin Van Buren is entitled to a place among its most expert and successful politicians.

Financial ruin was the legacy left by the preceding administration. Speculation had begotten extravagance. Foreign goods had been imported heavily. These had to be paid for in gold and silver, which were sent abroad in large quantities. Just before the close of his term, Jackson issued the famous "specie circular," requiring payments for the public lands to be made in hard money. This swept the gold and silver into the Treasury. Then came the inevitable crash and the panic of 1837, with the financial ruin of hundreds and thousands of business men. During the first three weeks in April, two hundred and fifty houses in New York stopped payment. In two days, the failures in New Orleans reached twenty-seven million dollars. Property of all kinds declined in value. Eight of the States in part or wholly failed. Even the United States government could not pay its debts. Consternation seized upon all classes. Confidence was destroyed, and trade stood still.

After the dissolution of the United States Bank, the State banks were used as places of deposit for the public funds. Van Buren's favorite plan was the establishment of the sub-treasury system now in use. The measure was not passed until near the close of his term, and was one of the chief causes of his failure to be re-elected, as the moneyed interests of the country unitedly opposed the scheme.

A movement was now in progress in Canada looking to a separation of that colony from the mother country, and many of our people were disposed to assist their neighbors over the line. The President, as the rights of neutrality demanded, issued a proclamation forbidding any of the citizens of the United States from taking part in the conflict, and warning them that if they did, they should be left to the mercy of the government whose dominions they were invading. A body of American sympathizers having taken possession of Navy Island in Niagara River, hired a steamer called the Caroline to convey their provisions and war materials. On the night of December 29, 1837, a party of British troops attempted to seize this vessel at her moorings at Schlosser. A desperate fight ensued; but she was at last set on fire and left to drift over the falls. A cannonading was carried on for some time between the adventurers on Navy Island and the British troops on the Canadian shore. A sufficient force to dislodge the so-called patriots having collected, they forthwith decamped. Other conflicts took place at various points along the

line. At first, doubtless, many joined the cause from a love of liberty, but soon the enterprise degenerated into a scheme of bold outlaws longing for plunder and violence.

The year 1839 saw a great advance in ocean navigation. During the summer, the steamer Great Western, built in England, the first vessel designed expressly for ocean traffic, and the first one



WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.

on which the sails were regarded merely as auxiliary, arrived in the harbor of New York.

The Democrats renominated Van Buren for the Presidency, but chose no Vice-President. The Whigs held at Harrisburg, December 2, 1839, one of the most memorable political conventions of our history. Success at various State elections augured victory in the next presidential campaign. A nomination, therefore, seemed almost equivalent to a final decision. The prominent candidates were Henry Clay, William Henry Harrison, and Winfield Scott. At first, Clay received a plurality of votes; but after three days balloting, Harrison was nominated; John Tyler of Virginia was placed second on the ticket. Clay's friends insisted that he was beaten by trickery. The truth, however, was that while his popularity was unquestioned, his action upon the

tariff of 1833 was thought to threaten his success at the polls.

"Give Harrison a log-cabin and a barrel of hard cider," said some of his Democratic opponents, "and he will never leave Ohio to be President of the United States." His supporters caught up this expression, and log-cabins and hard cider straightway became Whig watchwords. The name of the prophet's town (see page 370) was applied to the victor himself, and the jubilant refrain,

"Tippecanoe, and Tyler too,
And with them we'll beat little Van,"

was shouted in song all over the land. The party headquarters in

every town were located in a log-cabin, the "latch-string" was out, and the cider-barrel on tap for all. A miniature log-cabin became a favorite badge, and was worn as an ornament by Whig ladies, who boasted that their candidate did not occupy a palace and use gold spoons and forks, but was content to live in a cabin and drink hard cider. Mass meetings and political processions then first became general, and aroused the greatest enthusiasm. This canvass, therefore, marks an era in the method of conducting elections in this country.

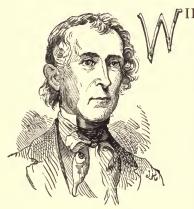
Though Van Buren came into office with a heavy majority, the people denied him a re-election by almost as strong an expression of their new preference. He received only sixty votes, while Harrison and Tyler obtained each two hundred and thirty-four. Such a signal revulsion has rarely occurred in the political history of the country. After controlling the government for a continuous period of twelve years, the Democratic party found itself driven from power, and its old opponent installed in its place.



THE BIRTH-PLACE OF MARTIN VAN BUREN.

## CHAPTER XII.

CULMINATION OF DOMESTIC DIFFICULTIES. 1840-60.



ILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, the ninth President of the United States, was inaugurated March 4, 1841. His popularity was manifested in other ways than by the large vote he received at the polls. It has been the custom to name children after those persons who were especially prominent at the time of their birth or christening. In any community, one can thus shrewdly conjecture the ages of a large propor-

tion of the people on learning their Christian names. The generations of Washingtons, John Adamses, and Jeffersons have nearly run out, but the Andrew Jacksons and William Henrys or William Henry Harrisons still flourish among the middle-aged. That the latter has been used as a Christian name more extensively than any other, is an indisputable evidence of the personal popularity of "Old Tippecanoe." Never had the national capital beheld such a crowd as thronged to witness his inauguration. An immense procession of civic and military societies and citizens escorted him from his hotel to the Capitol. Harrison himself was mounted on a white charger, and was surrounded by officers and soldiers who had served under him in the war of 1812–14.

There was something about the new President that attracted every one who came into his presence, inspiring at once confidence, respect, and affection. He was tall, slender, and peculiarly graceful in his movements. He had a fine dark eye, remarkable for its keenness, fire, and intelligence; while his countenance was strongly expressive of the vivacity of his mind and the benevolence of his character.

General Harrison was born February 9, 1773, at Berkeley, Va. Early losing his father, he was left to the guardianship of Robert Morris. He had begun to prepare for the practice of medicine, when the Indian barbarities along the frontier aroused his military spirit, and he applied for a commission to Washington, who had intimately known his father and family. In 1795, he was made captain, and was placed in charge of Fort Washington, on the site of the present city of Cincinnati. Here he wooed and won the "sweet Anne Symmes," daughter of the proprietor of the "Great Miami Purchase," then living in a spacious log-house at the North Bend of the Ohio. The father objected to the match; but returning home one day after a brief absence, he learned that Harrison had meanwhile wedded his daughter. "Well, sir," he said, somewhat sternly, "I understand you have married Anne." "Yes, sir," responded Harrison. "How do you expect to support her?" the father inquired. "By my sword and my own right arm," quickly responded the young officer.

Harrison was not a politician, and, in making his appointments, he complained bitterly of party tyranny. He especially disliked Henry Clay, who, when Secretary of State, had repulsed his application for an appointment to a diplomatic mission. It is said that Clay told him that he was the "most importunate office-beggar that the head of a department was ever tormented by."

The governorship of Iowa had been pledged by Harrison to John Chambers, the suitor for the hand of his son's widow. Daniel Webster, then Secretary of State, had also promised it to General Wilson of New Hampshire. At a cabinet meeting, the President was informed that the members had agreed to support their colleague. "Ah! that is the decision then?" asked Harrison. Receiving an affirmative reply, he wrote a few words on a slip of paper and handed it to Webster to read aloud. That gentleman glanced it over and seemed a little embarrassed, but commenced, "William Henry Harrison, President of the United States—" The general, rising to his feet, interrupted him with, "And William Henry Harrison, President of the United

States, tells you, gentlemen, that John Chambers shall be governor of Iowa." And he was.

Harrison was not destined to enjoy long the position which his fellow-citizens had so almost unanimously conferred upon him. After a brief illness, he died on Sunday morning, April 4th, just one month after his inauguration. His last words, spoken as if to his successor, were, "Sir, I wish you to understand the principles of the government. I wish them carried out. I ask no more." It was the first time in our history that a President had died in office; and the news was received with every demonstration of regard and mourning.



THE TOMB OF HARRISON.

Among the causes popularly assigned for the death of Harrison, were the importunities of office-seekers and the persistent hand-shaking, so characteristic of our country. The truth is, he was a feeble old man at the time of his election. He reached the capital in the midst of a driving snow-storm, and walked from the depot to his hotel with head uncovered. So broken-down was he by excitement, fatigue, and exposure, that during the inauguration ceremonies it became necessary to remove him to a side-room, and bathe his temples with brandy preparatory to his taking the oath.

John Tyler succeeded to the presidential chair, being sworn into office the second day after Harrison's death. He had shed tears at the Harrisburg Convention on the failure of that body to nominate Henry Clay. Among the Whigs, there was much surprise shown at his selection; and it had been a matter of wonder to the thoughtful that a convention so prudent and conservative should have chosen such an obstinate obstructionist. "Why,"

said Adams, "this man stood up alone in the Senate, and opposed Jackson's force proclamation, resisting the united body at midnight, prompted by some whim that nobody could fathom."

Tyler was the sixth President of the United States born in Virginia. He was graduated at William and Mary College, and prepared himself for the bar. He served his State as a member of legislature, as Governor, and United States Senator. When the British were in the Chesapeake Bay, during the War of 1812, he raised a company of soldiers to protect his neighborhood. The troops were never brought into action, and his military career was a short and bloodless one. From this circumstance, he obtained the title of "Captain Tyler," often applied to him in ridicule. Tyler was rather tall and thin, with light complexion, blue eyes, and prominent features. His manners were plain and affable, and in private life he was amiable, hospitable, and courteous.

His administration seriously disappointed the expectations of the party which had elevated him to power. Upon the question of a re-charter of the United States Bank, he was speedily in antagonism with Congress. A bill reviving that institution being vetoed, Congress passed another based entirely on the President's suggestions, and complying with all his requirements. His veto of this caused the resignation of every member of the cabinet except Webster, then Secretary of State. He remained in order to complete the delicate and important negotiations then pending with England concerning the northeast boundary between Maine and New Brunswick. The Ashburton Treaty, concluded in 1842, settled this question, and redounded greatly to the credit of Webster. He then, also, retired from the cabinet. The whole country was thrown into a white heat of excitement over this conflict between the executive and the legislative branch of the government.

While Tyler thus lost the confidence of the party by which he was elected, he failed to gain that of his political opponents. He assumed a style too aristocratic to please the taste of the times. He permitted himself to be called in conversation "Your Excellency," as a matter of right. His coach was drawn by four horses, while two, and sometimes one, had sufficed for his predecessors. This was said, however, to have been prompted less by personal vanity than a desire to gratify his young wife. For, although of mature age, he was married during his term of office, the only event of the kind that has yet occurred in our history.

In 1842, there was a strange outbreak in the State of Rhode Island, known as "Dorr's Rebellion." The government of that State was based on the charter granted by Charles II., the elective franchise being limited to those holding a certain amount of real estate. Thomas Wilson Dorr, favoring a more liberal suffrage, called a convention which framed a new constitution. was ratified by fourteen thousand votes; a new assembly was elected, and Dorr was chosen Governor. He attempted to take possession of the capital by force, but was resisted by the charter party, led by Governor Samuel W. King. Dorr drew up his little army on a hill. Pointing to the State troops, who were advancing, he urged his men to fight until the last extremity, and, if compelled to retreat, to retire in good order, and with their faces to the foe; adding in a low voice, "As I am a little lame, I guess I will go now." The civil war inaugurated in this spirited manner proved a bloodless one. In three days the matter ended. Dorr fled to Connecticut. The authorities of Rhode Island offering a reward of four thousand dollars for his apprehension, he was arrested, tried for treason, and sentenced to imprisonment for life. He was pardoned, however, in 1847, and afterward restored to citizenship. He died in 1854, but he had lived to see his State under a liberal constitution, and his party in legal possession of the government.

The Anti-Rent difficulty in New York, at this time, attracted much attention. Lands belonging to the great patroon estates (page 56) were held on a kind of feudal privilege, the rent being merely nominal, as a handful of wheat or a fat chicken per acre. Persons had occupied these farms for a series of years, had improved them with buildings and fences, and in many instances no rent had been demanded. When the owners, their agents, or those to whom they had disposed of their interest, at length asserted their claims, there arose a great outcry. Associations were formed, and, in some cases, armed resistance was offered by bands of persons disguised as Indians. The difficulty was carried into politics, and then into the courts. The State Constitution of 1846 abolished all feudal tenures, and forbade the leasing of agricultural lands for a period exceeding twelve years.

The Mormons also came into prominence about this time. Their founder was Joseph Smith of Palmyra, New York. He claimed to have had, on the night of September 21, 1823, a supernatural revelation, by which he was directed to a spot where he



found buried a series of golden plates covered with inscriptions, which he translated by means of two transparent stones (Urim and Thummim) discovered with them. The result was the Book of Mormon, said to be the history of the Jews who settled this continent anterior to the Indians. Going west in 1831, with a few converts, he settled at Kirtland, Ohio, which was to be the seat of the New Jerusalem. Difficulties having arisen, the whole body of believers finally fled to Missouri. Bitter conflicts ensued with the State authorities; the militia was called out, and the Mormons were forced to leave. They were kindly received in Illinois, where they built the city of Nauvoo, and laid the foundation of a temple. Incurring again the enmity of their neighbors, and coming into conflict with the laws, fresh difficulties arose. Smith surrendered himself to the authorities, but was murdered by a mob. Brigham Young was then chosen president of the body. In 1846, the city was bombarded for three days. The Mormons, driven out at the point of the bayonet, went first to Council Bluffs, Iowa. Thence, in 1847-8, they crossed the plains to Salt Lake Valley, where they established a flourishing colony. The Mormons accept the Holy Bible as received by all Christian people, but believe the Book of Mormon to be an additional revelation, and also that their chief or prophet receives direct inspiration from God. They practice polygamy, claiming

that the Scriptures justify, while one of their revelations directly commands it.

A melancholy catastrophe occurred February 28, 1844. The President and his cabinet, with a number of senators and representatives and distinguished officers, had gone on board the steamship Princeton, lying in the Potomac, to witness the experimental firing of a large gun, called the "Peacemaker." Unfortunately, it exploded, killing Abel P. Upshur, Secretary of State, and Thos. W. Gilmer, Secretary of the Navy. The former had been in office less than a year, and the latter only thirteen days. The shattered remains of the gun were deposited in the Brooklyn Navy-Yard, and remained there for many years. To one asking of the soldier on duty, what they were, he always replied that it was the old Peacemaker, called so because it made pieces of everything it was aimed at, and finally made pieces of itself.

In 1844, Caleb Cushing, our commissioner to China, negotiated a valuable treaty with that country. The United States was the first Christian government permitted by the "Celestials" to establish itself within their borders.

While crossing the ocean in the autumn of 1832, there came to the mind of Samuel F. B. Morse the conception of the magnetic telegraph. Scientific men had gathered all the material for this invention. It was his to make it practical, and thus reap the harvest of their sowing. The story of his long struggle to bring his discovery to public notice, and finally the appropriation of thirty thousand dollars by the Congress of 1842–3, near midnight of its closing session, form a thrilling episode not only in the history of our country but of the whole world. In 1844, an experimental line was completed between Washington and Baltimore. On the 27th of May the first message ever forwarded by a recording telegraph was sent in the sublime words, "What hath God wrought?" It was dictated by Miss Ellsworth, who had brought to Professor Morse, in his discouragement, the news of the appropriation by Congress.

In May of this year, the Democratic Convention met at Baltimore, and nominated for President, James K. Polk of Tennessee, and for Vice-President, George M. Dallas of Pennsylvania.

The first public messages ever sent by telegraph were forwarded during this convention. They were a notice to Silas Wright, in Washington, of his nomination for the office of Vice-President of

the United States, and his response declining it. Hon. Hendrick B. Wright, in a letter to Benson J. Lossing, says: "As the presiding officer of the body, I read the despatch; but so incredulous were the members as to the authority of the evidence before them, that the Convention adjourned over to the following day to await the report of a committee sent to Washington to get *reliable* information upon the subject."

The Whig candidates were, for President, Henry Clay, and for Vice-President, Theodore Frelinghuysen of New Jersey. The friends of Tyler, principally office-holders, placed him in nomination, but he was forced to decline, appealing, as he said, "from the vituperations of the present day to the pen of impartial history." The Anti-Slavery party put in the field for the presidency James G. Birney of Michigan.

The question of the campaign was the annexation of Texas, which had applied for admission to the Union. The result was the triumph of the Democrats, who had unhesitatingly accepted

this issue. There were enough votes in New York State given for the Anti-Slavery candidate to turn its electoral votes for Polk

and Dallas; making their vote one hundred and seventy.

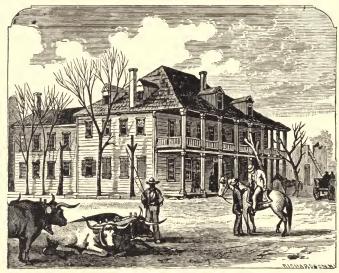
Florida, the twenty-seventh State of the Union, was admitted March 3, 1845. Its name is derived from the Spanish word meaning blooming. The country was settled by the Spaniards, and remained in their possession, except between 1763 and 1783, when it was held by Great Britain, until 1819, when it was ceded to the United States.

Among the last acts of Tyler's administration was the approval of the joint resolution of the two Houses of Congress providing for the annexation of Texas, though the formal admission of the Lone Star State dates December 29, 1845. Texas was settled by the Spaniards in 1715 and called the New Philippines. Several missions were established, but the Comanche and Apache Indians were the terror of the border, and hindered the progress of the country.

Many instances are given of the desperate courage of these tribes. After a battle in which the Comanches were severely beaten, one of the chiefs shut himself with his squaw in an old Spanish house, and refused to surrender. Efforts were made to spare him, and the prophet of his tribe was sent to assure him that every avenue of escape was cut off. His reply was an arrow shot among the troops, killing one of their number. Composition

balls were thrown into the house through the roof, setting fire to the building. Suddenly he appeared at the open door, and with desperate energy rushing forth, nearly succeeded in making his escape. He dealt death-blows to the last, slaying three men before he was shot. His squaw having been killed, he had buried her, placing his warrior's saddle at her head.

When Louisiana was ceded to the United States in 1803, Texas became a disputed territory, as the dividing line between



HOUSE IN WHICH THE FIRST CONGRESS OF TEXAS MET.

the Spanish and French possessions had never been definitely determined. For years the country was without any settled government. Almost the sole judiciary was "Judge Lynch," and the only protection for well-disposed settlers was extemporized "vigilance committees." Its people were like those who gathered about David in the wilderness—"every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented." Whenever a man in the States, unfortunate through imprudence or design, or sought after for crime, suddenly disappeared, there were usually left behind him the cabalistic letters G. T. T., which, translated, meant, Gone To Texas.

In 1820, Moses Austin of Durham, Conn., obtained a grant of land from the government of Spain for the purpose of making a settlement. He did not live to complete his design, but his son,

with a party of immigrants, founded the city which bears his name. In 1830, there were twenty thousand Americans in the State. Meanwhile, Mexico had thrown off the Spanish yoke. The authorities, jealous of the growing prosperity of the Texans, forbade further immigration. Various oppressive acts followed, until the settlers were driven to declare their independence. Santa Anna, having set up a republic in Mexico, tried to subdue Texas, but his army was defeated at Gonzales October 2, 1835, and a few days after at Goliad.

November 22, 1835, a convention at San Felipe organized a regular government. In this body Sam Houston made his appearance. He was a Virginian by birth, but removed to Tennessee with his widowed mother, and for a long time lived among the Indians as an adopted warrior. When leaving to seek his fortune in Texas, he said to a friend, "Elias, remember my words. I will bring that nation to the United States, and if they don't watch closely, I will be the President of the White House yet."

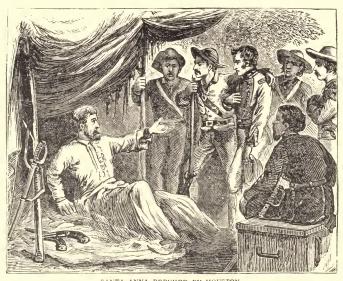
When Austin resigned his position as commander of the Texan forces, Houston was placed at their head. He soon took the citadel of Bexar—the Alamo—and dispersed the entire Mexican army.

Santa Anna now invaded the country with nearly eight thousand men and laid siege to the Alamo, then held by only one hundred and forty Texans under Colonel Travis. The place was taken by storm, the Mexicans losing sixteen hundred soldiers. All the garrison fell fighting at their posts except seven who were put to the sword after having surrendered. Among them was David Crockett, the famous backwoodsman and hunter. Santa Anna then attacked Colonel Fanning, who was stationed at Goliad with five hundred men. Overwhelmed by superior forces, the soldiers surrendered on condition that they should give up their arms and return to the United States. In spite of this agreement, they were all massacred in cold blood.

General Houston, with the main army of the Texans, was brought to bay at San Jacinto April 21, 1836. He had only seven hundred and eighty-three men all told, few of whom had ever seen a battle. Charging with the cries "Remember the Alamo! Remember Goliad!" he drove the Mexicans to flight, killing six hundred and thirty and capturing nearly all the rest. The next day Santa Anna was taken while endeavoring to escape.

Houston rebuked him for his perfidious massacres, but protected him from the revenge of the army.

A treaty made with the captive general secured the independence of Texas. It was afterward repudiated by the Mexican government, which still claimed the country. Houston was elected President of the new Republic, being inaugurated October



SANTA ANNA REBUKED BY HOUSTON.

22, 1836. The next year, a proposition was made for admittance into the United States; but it was declined by President Van Buren. A similar overture in 1844 received a more favorable reply, and on the 4th of July, 1845, a new constitution was framed preparatory to the admission of the State as the twenty-eighth of the Federal Union.

March 4, 1845, James Knox Polk was inaugurated the eleventh President of the United States. He was born in Mecklenburg county, N. C., November 2, 1795. His family name was originally Pollock. He early removed to Tennessee, which State he represented in the House for fourteen years, being speaker twice. Having declined a re-election, he was chosen governor.

His nomination for the presidency was accidental, the convention on the first ballot not giving him a single vote. He seemed to consider his selection, however, a personal triumph over Van Buren, who was strongly urged for the nomination, and his

appointments were apparently based on this view. He also manifested a desire to show that he was not under the influence of General Jackson, although, as that hero and patriot had been called "Old Hickory," so was Polk termed "Young Hickory." He gave to James Buchanan the place of Secretary of State, notwithstanding Jackson had said to him during a visit at the Hermitage, "Don't trust Jeems Buchanan; I caught him in a falsehood once myself." He also appointed as Secretary of War Governor William L. Marcy of New York, because of his enmity to Van Buren.

Polk's manner of living was simple in the extreme. A foreign gentleman of culture, who visited at the White House during his administration, has left the following description: "The saloon might be taken for that of a retired wood-merchant. An old piano, which has seen several generations of presidents and ladypresidents, a few straw chairs, six mahogany arm-chairs, two sofas, a lamp, curtains of white muslin, a crystal lustre, the portrait obligato of Washington-this is all. Mrs. Polk does the honors of this sumptuous saloon with a kindness which merits better furniture. She rises, converses, shakes hands, is very amiable, and, above all, she endeavors to be so. As to the President's equipages, they are far from requiring a numerous crowd of coachmen, valets, and grooms. If he orders the horses to be harnessed, his orders run no hazard of being misinterpreted; he owns nothing but a carriage open to the wind, which is defended from the rain, the sun, the cold, only by flying curtains of leather. Two peaceable horses draw his vehicle."

Speaking of an interview with the President, he says, "As soon as the office-seeker had retired, the President rang the bell for his negro. Receiving no answer, Mr. Polk, suspecting the difficulty, came himself to meet the visitor, and this without the slightest display of anger or ill-humor. Mr. Polk is not tall; his gray eyes are quick and animated; his manners are those of a gentleman; his smile is intelligent and arch. He gave the visitor his hand, and made him sit beside him at a table, entering into conversation at once, for one can converse with the President of the United States. In Europe it is different; on similar occasions one replies, but does not converse. From time to time he interrupted himself, and turned aside his head to obey a necessity as inexorable for a President who chews as for the humblest citizen."

June 8, 1845, Andrew Jackson died in his seventy-ninth year.

His ast hours among the Endig work calmand beaceful as was the holy day on which he has ed away, and he left a suspect was as precious as his fear such beand hours able.

The navalleen of Annapelishwas formally obenes coming this year. Thus year it is a foundation of an institution of efficient instruction of efficient in the carry, of which the constraints often since had reason to be not of.

I was troublescence—in shart been left on Poly's panels by the preceding administration. One can been was the boundary line between Oregon and see British possessions. In the last presidential camping. It typically forth, or highly that bounds.

popular affiterative cry; our government claiming to the country was pledged to demand "the whole or none" of that vast region. Fortunally wiser counsels prevailed, and a compromise was effected, the boundary line being fixed at the forty-ninth degree.

The difficulty with Mexico growing out of the annexation of Texas was not so easily arranged. In anticipation of trouble Brevet-General Zachary Taylor, then stationed at Fort Jessup Louisiana, had received orders to form an "army of occupation." In August, 1845, he advanced with about four thousand men to Corpus Christi, at the mouth of the River Nucces, which was claimed by Mexico to be the western boundary of Texas. This precautionary measure was not intended by our government as a hostile demonstration, strict orders having been given to General Taylor not to commit any overt act. Meanwhile the Mexican minister had demanded his passports.

In January, 1846, General Taylor was directed to move his forces to the Rio Grande, the boundary claimed by Texas into our government. Greeley asserts in his "American Conflect that the President and his cabinet shrank from the responsibility of this step, but hoped Taylor would take one of the numerous hints which they gave him to that effect. He, however, disregarded them, and only acted on positive orders. March 28th, he arrived at the east bank of the river, where he built a fort (afterward called Fort Brown), directly opposite and within cannon-shot of Matamoras. Thereupon General Ampudia, in command of the Mexican forces, ordered him to retire to the River Nueces within twenty-four hours, "else arms and men alone must decide the question." Taylor received the message with the grim satisfaction that every warrior feels who scents the battle from

afar. A few days afterward, General Arista, who succeeded Ampudia, notified General Taylor that "he considered hostilities commenced, and should prosecute them." The Mexican cavalry were scouring the country in all directions. Falling in with Colonel Cross, who was out riding beyond our lines, they stripped him of his accoutrements and brutally murdered him, pounding out his brains with the butt-end of a pistol. Captain Thornton, being sent with a small body of dragoons to search for him, was attacked, and the whole party were killed or captured. This was the first blood shed in the war.

Taylor's depot of supplies was at Point Isabel, about twenty miles east of his camp. Fearful lest this might be captured, he hastened thither with the bulk of his army, leaving at the fort only three hundred troops under Major Brown. Having secured his supplies, he set out on his return the same evening with about two thousand men and ten cannon. Reaching Palo Alto about noon the next day, he came upon the Mexicans, six thousand strong, drawn up in admirable order to oppose his progress. The conflict lasted all the afternoon, but the American artillery, at the risk of having their caissons blown up, dashed off into the burning prairie, and under cover of the smoke, which the wind blew into the faces of the enemy, took a position where they could enfilade the Mexican ranks, and thus force them to a hasty retreat. Our loss was forty-seven wounded and nine killed, including Major Samuel Ringgold, who was universally beloved. "Leave me alone," said he to his brother-officers who gathered around him when he was wounded; "you are wanted forward."

About four o'clock the next afternoon, May 9th, Taylor came again upon the enemy at Resaca de la Palma. They were reinforced and in great ardor, strongly posted in a ravine, about sixty yards wide, flanked by dense chaparral—matted shrubs of prickly cactus. Taylor was anxious to reach the fort that evening, as he distinctly heard its guns only three miles away. After a few moments to rest his troops, he opened the battle, outnumbered though he was quite three to one. The Mexican guns were splendidly served, and our forces were severely cut up. The fate of the day depended upon their capture. Taylor accordingly rode forward to his dragoons and shouted to their leader, "Captain May, you must take that battery!" "I will do it, sir," was the gallant reply. Placing himself at the head of his command, May dashed forward through a fire that cost him half his men, leaped over the cannon,

sabred the gunners, and captured their commander, General La Vega, as he was in the act of firing a gun. The infantry followed up the attack. The Mexicans fled pell-mell, and many were lost in crossing the river.

On reaching the fort, everything was found safe, though the garrison had sustained a heavy bombardment, and its heroic com-



CAPTURE OF THE MEXICAN BATTERY BY CAPTAIN MAY.

mander had fallen. In his honor, it was called Fort Brown. In a few days the Americans crossed the river, and occupied Matamoras.

With the first shot of the war had commenced those horrible atrocities on the part of the enemy which have made the name of Mexican almost synonymous with cruelty and barbarity. The bodies of the dead on the battle-field were stripped and mutilated in a dreadful manner. General Taylor called the attention of the Mexican commander to the matter, and received for reply that "the rancheros and the women who followed the army did it; and he could not control them." General Taylor replied, "I am coming over, and will control them for you."

President Polk, early in May, announced to Congress that Mexico had "invaded our territory, and shed the blood of our fellow-citizens on our own soil." He was at once authorized to accept fifty thousand volunteers. Ten millions of dollars were

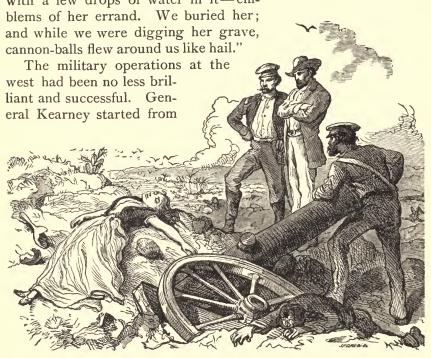
placed at his disposal. An outburst of patriotic fervor swept over the country. Three hundred thousand men offered their services.

The plan adopted by the military authorities was to attack Mexico on three different lines. One column, under Taylor, was to advance from Matamoras; another, under General Kearney, was to march through New Mexico to California; and a third, under General Wool, was to conquer the northern provinces of Mexico.

In September, Taylor advanced from Matamoras with six thousand troops. On reaching Monterey, he found this city strongly fortified and garrisoned by ten thousand men, eager to avenge the disgrace of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. Taylor quickly laid his plans. General Worth was sent to carry the Saltillo road in the rear of Monterey. Opening a new path over the mountains, he captured the fortified heights guarding that route, the Bishop's Palace—a stone building obstinately defended —and in two days had reached the walls of the city and cut off its supplies. The grand assault was made on the 23d. Breaking down the doors, the troops entered the houses, dug their way with crowbars from building to building, and ascending to the flat roofs fought hand-to-hand with the terrified enemy. In the face of a tremendous fire from the barricades and artillery, which swept every street, the army at last made its way to the Plaza, and unfurled the stars and stripes. Ampudia, the Mexican commander, thereupon surrendered the city, and his men were allowed to march out with the honors of war. General Taylor being assured that Mexico would soon make proposals of peace, granted an armistice for eight weeks.

A correspondent of the Louisville Courier wrote a touching incident of this battle. He says: "In the midst of the conflict, a Mexican woman was busily engaged in carrying bread and water to the wounded men of both armies. I saw the ministering angel raise the head of a wounded man, give him water and food, and then bind up the ghastly wound with a handkerchief she took from her own head. After having exhausted her supplies, she went back to her house, to get more bread and water for others. As she was returning on her mission of mercy, to comfort other wounded persons, I heard the report of a gun, and the poor innocent creature fell dead. I think it was an accidental shot that struck her. I would not be willing to believe otherwise. It made me sick at heart; and, turning from the scene, I involun-

tarily raised my eyes toward heaven, and thought, Great God! is this war? Passing the spot the next day, I saw her body still lying there, with the bread by her side, and the broken gourd, with a few drops of water in it—em-



A SCENE AT MONTEREY.

Fort Leavenworth with one thousand men, and after a long and weary march of nine hundred miles, reached Santa Fé. New Mexico submitted without a blow. After organizing a system of government, Kearney then set out with his command for California. He had proceeded three hundred miles, when he met Kit Carson, who informed him that Colonel Fremont and Commodore Stockton had already conquered that province. Sending back the most of his men, he kept on toward the Pacific with one hundred dragoons.

Colonel Doniphan with the main body of Kearney's command marched directly across the country from Santa Fé, and finally joined General Wool at Saltillo. *En route* he fought two battles against a force quadruple his own, and conquered Chihuahua, a city of forty thousand inhabitants. When his soldiers' term of service

expired, he led them back to New Orleans and discharged them. They had been enlisted, marched five thousand miles, and disbanded, all within a year. It was one of the most eventful cam-

paigns on record.

General Wool, the inspector-general of the army, had the care of all the volunteers. After collecting recruits and forwarding reinforcements to Taylor, he set out from San Antonio, September 20th, with about three thousand raw troops. These he disciplined and trained as he marched over desert regions and through mountain gorges. The last day of October he emerged at Monclova, seventy miles from Monterey, with a "model army."

The first year of the war had thus proved most successful for the arms of the United States. Meanwhile, however, the opposition to the annexation of Texas, growing out of the fact that its accession had increased the slave-holding area, had not ceased. August 8, 1846, the President addressed Congress for an appropriation of three million dollars, to enable him to negotiate a treaty with Mexico. To the bill granting this request a proviso, drawn by Judge Brinckerhoff of Ohio, was attached as an amendment. It was to the effect that "There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in any territory which shall hereafter be acquired or be annexed to the United States, otherwise than in the punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted." Also, "That any person escaping into the same, from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed in any one of the United States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveved out of said territory to the person claiming his or her labor or service."

It was known that the introduction of this amendment would be repugnant to the feelings of the Speaker of the House, and it was apprehended that he might not recognize Brinckerhoff, who was one of the most pronounced anti-slavery men in Congress. Copies of the proviso were, therefore, distributed among members favorable to its passage, David Wilmot of Pennsylvania being among the number. He happened to catch the Speaker's eye, and this famous proposition received his name. It passed the House, but failed in the Senate.

The Mexicans had no desire for peace. They occupied the breathing-spell granted by Taylor in making preparations for a more vigorous war. Santa Anna, who had been in exile at Havana, was recalled. The armistice having expired, Taylor

advanced as far as Victoria. Here he learned that Santa Anna was coming with a force of twenty thousand men, admirably equipped. In the midst of this emergency orders arrived to forward the flower of his army to General Scott, who had superseded him in the chief command. Sadly the general complied



with this requisition, which seemed so fatal to his own glory, if not safety. Meanwhile, he sent a courier to Wool, asking him to hasten to his aid. In two hours that general was on the road. Now was manifested the gratitude of the people for the protection Wool had afforded them during his stay. Fourteen of his soldiers being unable to travel, the finest mansions opened their doors to receive them, and the best women of Parras offered to nurse them.

During his march, Wool noticed a strong position in the mountain-gorge of Angostura, near the hacienda of Buena Vista. Here Taylor drew up his little army of five thousand men on the

morning of the 22d of February. The battle cry was, "The memory of Washington." The Mexicans began the engagement, and there was desultory fighting through the day. At two o'clock the next morning, Santa Anna attempted to turn Taylor's right flank; then he launched a column on the centre; next he dealt a heavy blow on the left flank; finally he led his entire reserve in a terrific charge upon the centre, hoping to carry the gorge, the key to Taylor's position. The Americans were almost overwhelmed by their assailants; but the artillery held its ground, and the Mexican lancers, torn to pieces by repeated discharges of grape-shot fired at point-blank range, broke and fled. Night came, and the American army lay on its arms. Morning revealed the enemy in full flight.

While the Mexicans were, in general, cruel and treacherous in their treatment of our soldiers, living and dead, it is pleasant to note, for the sake of our humanity, some of the exceptions which occurred. One has already been mentioned. Whittier, in his "Angels of Buena Vista," commemorates another. While the conflict was raging, some Mexican women were hovering near, waiting for an opportunity to minister to the wounded. After the firing ceased, they ventured on the field,

"And their holy task pursued,
Through that long, dark night of sorrow, worn, and faint, and lacking food;
Over weak and suffering brothers with a tender care they hung,
And the dying foeman blessed them in a strange and Northern tongue.

"Not wholly lost, O Father, is this evil world of ours; Upward through its blood and ashes spring afresh the Eden flowers; From its smoking hell of battle, Love and Pity send their prayer, And still thy white-winged angels hover dimly in the air!"

Many anecdotes are told concerning General Taylor's exploits in this battle, which were used with great effect in the next presidential campaign. On the first day, a Mexican officer, coming with a message from Santa Anna, found Taylor sitting on his white horse, with one leg over the pommel of his saddle. The officer asked him, "What are you waiting for?" He answered, "For Santa Anna to surrender." After the officer's return, a battery opened on Taylor's position, but he remained coolly surveying the enemy with his spy-glass. Some one suggesting that "Whitey" was too conspicuous a horse for the battle, he replied that "the old fellow had missed the fun at Monterey, and he

should have his share this time." Mr. Crittenden, having gone to Santa Anna's headquarters, was told if General Taylor would surrender, he should be protected. Mr. Crittenden replied, "General Taylor never surrenders." In the crisis of the fight, the enemy made a desperate attack on a battery commanded by Braxton Bragg. General Taylor is said to have ridden up to him and cried out, "A little more grape, Captain Bragg." This polite and epigrammatic expression, the like of which seldom fell from "Old Rough and Ready's" lips, has become historical. What he did say, as repeated to the writer by one who heard it, was much more emphatic and a great deal more profane.

The account of the battle given some years afterward by General Taylor himself, is of interest, not so much, perhaps, as showing the movement of the forces in detail, as giving a general idea of the matter. It was told to Judge Butler, who had lost a brother, the colonel of the celebrated Palmetto Regiment, in one of the most gallant charges of the battle. The judge was naturally anxious to know the particulars of the engagement, and General Taylor had promised to gratify him on a day fixed, when he should dine with him. As soon as they were alone, he opened the subject:

"Yes, yes, judge," said the general, "your brother was a brave man, and behaved like a true soldier. But about the

battle-you want to know how it was fought?"

"Yes, general, if you will be so kind. I wish to learn how your troops were disposed on the field, and how you posted them to resist a force so overwhelming. Santa Anna must have outnumbered you four or five to one."

"The difference was greater than that, I think, but we didn't stop to count the Mexicans. I knew there was a heavy force, and

longed for a couple of regiments more of regulars."

"Undoubtedly; but what was your order of battle?"

- "Why, why, you see, judge, we went to fighting early in the morning the first day, and we fit all day long, losing a good many men, and at night it looked pretty bad."
  - "Well, what next?"

"When it got dark, I rode over to Saltillo to look after our stores and to provide against a surprise."

"Why did you go yourself? Why not send one of your aids?"

"You see, judge, everything depended on not having our supplies cut off, and I wanted to see after things myself."

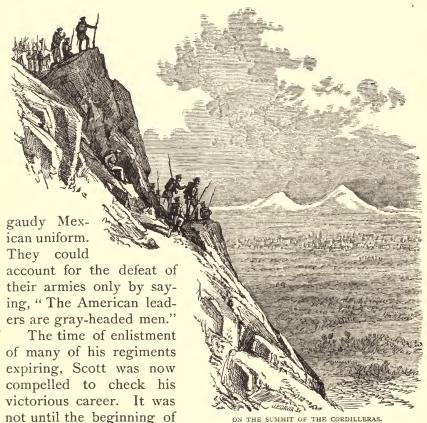
- "How was it the next morning when you came on the field?"
  "Not much change since the night before."
- "Who was the first man you met?"
- "General Wool."
- "And what did he say?"
- "'All is lost.'"
- "What was your reply?"
- "' May be so, general—we'll see.' And upon that we went to fighting again, and fit all that day, and toward night it looked better."

The judge, looking rather blank, asked, "What next?"

"Well, the next morning it was reported to me that Santa Anna and all his men had disappeared in the night, and I was devilish glad to be rid of them so."

Two weeks after the battle of Buena Vista, General Winfield Scott landed an army of twelve thousand men near Vera Cruz. With the exception of Quebec, this is the most strongly fortified city in America. The Mexicans had such faith in its strength that they left a garrison of only five thousand troops, bidding them remember that the city was named Vera Cruz, the Invincible. The American guns opened fire on the 22d of March. In four days a breach was made. Preparations for an assault had already commenced, when a white flag was displayed on the walls, and negotiations were begun which resulted in a capitulation on the 20th.

April 8th, our forces advanced toward the city of Mexico. No resistance was met until the army reached the village of Plan del Rio, near the mountain-pass of Cerro Gordo. Here Santa Anna was entrenched with a large army. His position seemed impregnable; but by the skill of our engineers, Lee and Beauregard, a path was cut through the forest around the base of the mountain, and cannon were drawn up the precipice by ropes to a height overlooking the enemy's lines. Thence a plunging fire was opened upon them, simultaneously with an assault in front. The Mexicans abandoned their works, their general fleeing on mule-back so hastily as to leave behind him his private papers and his wooden leg. The next day the army entered Jalapa. Thence advancing, it captured the castle of Perote, on a peak of the Cordilleras, and, May 15th, took possession of Puebla. The inhabitants, flocking to see the troops, were grievously disappointed by the plain blue which contrasted so greatly with the



SUMMIT OF THE CORDILLERAS.

August that he resumed the march with ten thousand men. The route was a toilsome one over steep ascents to the crest of the Cordilleras, where the beautiful valley of Mexico burst upon their view. Rapidly descending, the army soon reached Ayotla, only fifteen miles from the capital. Thenceforward the route bristled with fortifications. To avoid them, a new road was cut to the south. Rounding Lakes Chalco and Xochimilco, Scott reached San Augustin, only ten miles from the city.

Then began the siege. From the 20th of August to the 13th of September, history records a series of brilliant assaults. The entrenched camp of Contreras, the tête du pont of Churubusco, the foundry of Molino del Rey, the fortress of Casa Mata, and the frowning citadel of Chapultepec, mark the successive stages in the triumphant progress of the American arms. On that last day, the troops swept all before them, chasing the defeated Mexicans through the gates into the very suburbs. Night alone saved the city. Concealed by the darkness, Santa Anna fled. At sunrise in the morning, the army entered the city, and soon the flag of the Union was waving over the Halls of the Montezumas.

Foremost among the defenders of Chapultepec, were the students of the military school. Amid the storm of the assault, these gallant lads were seen fighting heroically to drive back the invader from the scene of their study and their sports. "Pretty little fellows!" wrote an officer, "I am sad when I think of their faces dabbled with blood or convulsed with the agony of a gunshot wound, or when I remember the mothers whose sons, hardly more than babies, were in that cruel fight."

Within six months, Scott had stormed the strongest places in the country, won battles against armies double, treble, and even quadruple his own, and marched without a single reverse from Vera Cruz to Mexico. He had lost fewer men, made fewer mistakes, and caused less devastation in proportion to his victories, than any invading general of former times.

The capture of Mexico finished the war. The treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo was concluded February 2, 1848. New Mexico and Upper California were ceded to the United States, and the western boundary of Texas was fixed at the Rio Grande. In return, our government agreed to pay fifteen millions of dollars, and to assume debts due American citizens by the Mexican government to the amount of three million five hundred thousand dollars. The war had cost us about twenty-five thousand men and one hundred and sixty million dollars.

The pen with which President Polk signed the treaty was presented by his widow to the Tennessee Historical Society.

During this war several young officers distinguished themselves who, fifteen years later, on a broader field, attracted the attention of the world. Among them were Grant, McClellan, Lee, Beauregard, Hill, Jackson, Hooker, Longstreet, Buell, Johnston, Lyon, Anderson, Kearney, Reynolds, French, Sherman, Thomas, Ewell, Sumner, and Davis. Of those officers especially mentioned by Scott in his despatches, fourteen became generals in the Confederate service and sixteen in that of the Federals.

John Quincy Adams died February 23d. Though eighty years of age, he was still at work, and his final illness seized him

at his desk in the House of Representatives. His dying words were, "This is the last of earth! I am content!"

The Democratic nominee for President was Lewis Cass of Michigan, and for Vice-President, William O. Butler of Kentucky. The Whigs, despairing of electing a statesman, like Webster, Calhoun, or Clay, determined upon one whose military reputation would carry weight with the masses, as it did in the case of Harrison eight years before. General Taylor was therefore selected as their candidate for President, Millard Fillmore of New York being placed on the ticket for Vice-President.

The Anti-Slavery, or "Free Soil" party, so called because its motto was "Free soil to a free people," met at Buffalo and nominated Martin Van Buren for President, and Charles Francis Adams, son of John Quincy Adams, for Vice-President. It polled only three hundred thousand votes, but is of interest as the germ of what became subsequently the Republican party.

The election resulted in favor of the Whig ticket, the Free Soilers casting enough votes in the State of New York to give its thirty-six electoral votes to Taylor and Fillmore, accomplishing an opposite result from that of four years before.

Iowa, the twenty-ninth State, was admitted to the Union December 28, 1846. It was named from a tribe of Indians, meaning "The Drowsy Ones." In 1788, a French Canadian named Julian Dubuque acquired here a large tract of land, and engaged in furtrading and lead-mining. The region was not thrown open to settlers until after the Black Hawk War. The first permanent settlement was made at Burlington, 1833, by emigrants from Illinois. Dubuque was also founded during the same year. Iowa was successively a part of Missouri, Michigan, and Wisconsin Territories, and when organized as a Territory itself, included all of Minnesota west of the Mississippi River. When admitted as a State, it was reduced to its present limits.

Wisconsin, the thirtieth State, was admitted to the Union, May 29, 1848. It takes its name from its principal river, signifying "The gathering of the waters." In 1639, the French missionaries, trappers, and traders explored and occupied the country west of Lake Michigan. The first settlement was at Prairie du Chien—the dog-prairie. The region was held under French dominion until ceded in 1763 to England. Canadian laws governed the territory, and the English kept possession with a military force at Green Bay until 1796, when it reverted to the

United States under the treaty. From 1809 to 1818, it was a portion of the Territory of Illinois; it then became attached to Michigan, and in 1836 received a separate organization.

Zachary Taylor was inaugurated Monday, March 5, 1849. He was the seventh President of the United States born in Virginia. After the Revolution, his father, a colonel in that struggle, removed to Kentucky. On the "dark and bloody ground" young Taylor imbibed those instincts which made him afterward such a successful leader against the Seminoles in Florida. During the war of 1812, with only twenty men, he so gallantly defended Fort Harrison, on the Wabash, against a large body of Miami Indians, that Madison made him major by brevet the first honor of the kind ever conferred in the American army. In 1840, he became a planter at Baton Rouge. He was a Jeffersonian in principle, but was not a partisan. Indeed, it was said during the presidential campaign, that he had not voted for forty years, and that a nomination by the Democrats would have been equally acceptable to him. When interrogated as to his political principles, he replied in substance, "I am General Taylor, the conqueror of Buena Vista." His inaugural was a plain document, as became one more used to the sword than the pen. A single sentence has been often quoted: "We are at peace with all the world and the rest of mankind." Yet its strong sense and fervent patriotism made it highly acceptable to the people.

The new cabinet was composed of able men—John M. Clayton of Delaware, Secretary of State; William M. Meredith of Pennsylvania, Secretary of the Treasury; George W. Crawford of Georgia, Secretary of War; William B. Preston of Virginia, Secretary of the Navy; Thomas Ewing of Ohio, Secretary of the Interior (the first appointment to this office); Jacob Collamer of Vermont, Postmaster-General; and Reverdy Johnson of Maryland, Attorney-General.

The Secretary of the Navy proved an apt scholar, and administered the affairs of his department successfully, but at the time of his appointment he was singularly ignorant of its details. On one occasion he was paying his first official visit to the Gosport Navy Yard at Norfolk. Commodore Skinner, in command, was a "sea-dog" who to a rather insignificant person added a contempt for forms and dress. He received the Secretary on the Pennsylvania, the finest ship in the service. The boatswain was a large, handsome man, attired in the uniform of his grade, and

was conspicuous among the crowd of officers. Mr. Preston took him to be the commander, rushed up, and, seizing his hand, shook it with great warmth. This blunder produced much merriment, and when, a few moments later, the Secretary, looking down the



SECRETARY PRESTON AND THE BOATSWAIN.

main hatchway and discovering the peculiarity of the ship's construction, exclaimed, "My——! she's hollow!" it was too much, even for the stern discipline of a man-of-war, and an explosion of laughter followed that reached from the forecastle to the quarter-deck.

About this time, an invention was brought prominently before the people which has revolutionized the domestic

affairs of the world and released woman from much of the tyranny of the needle. In 1845, Elias Howe, one of the benefactors of his race, made a sewing-machine essentially like the one now in use. Meeting with little success in its sale, he went to Europe, where he lived for some years in great destitution. On his return in 1849, he found that he had a competitor in I. M. Singer, who had made some improvements in the machine and was rapidly introducing it to the notice of the public. Howe claimed his own, and after much litigation it was allowed. Both of these inventors began poor, and gained fortunes—Howe, two million dollars, and Singer, nineteen million.

The first session of Congress under the new administration, known as the "Congress of 1850," was a memorable one. Some of the most brilliant statesmen in our history—Clay, Calhoun, Webster, Benton, Dickinson, and Seward—were prominent in its deliberations. Slavery was then, as it continued to be during the decade, the ail-absorbing topic of discussion. Its shadow haunted every question of the day; it was a "Banquo" that would never

"down" at any bidding. The present issue was upon the admission of California as a free State. Debate waxed hot. A dissolution of the Union seemed at times inevitable. "Five bleeding wounds," as Clay termed them, were opened to the gaze of the world. The famous "Omnibus Bill," brought forward by the "Great Pacificator," as Clay was henceforth called, was intended to be a healing-plaster for them all. He proposed the admission of California as a free State; the formation of terri-

torial governments for Utah and New Mexico, without any provision concerning slavery; the payment of ten million dollars to Texas to give up its claim to the Territory of New Mexico; the prohibition of the slave-trade in the District of Columbia; and a fugitive slave law, enacting that slaves escaping to a free State should be returned to their owners.

This plan of compromise was sustained by the matchless eloquence of Clay and the unanswerable arguments of Webster. During the debate, William H. Seward of New York attacked the measure in his famous "Higher Law" speech, which was con-



GENERAL ZACHARY TAYLOR.

densed by an opponent in a single sentence: "A senator rises in his place, and proclaims that he holds his credentials from Almighty God, authorizing him to reject all human enactments." The effect of the bill, which finally passed, was to repeal the Missouri Compromise of 1820, leaving the inhabitants of the incoming State to regulate the question of slavery.

In the midst of this exciting debate, the country was startled and saddened by the death of General Taylor. He was the second President who had died in office. His administration was too brief to determine fully its character or influence. He possessed an old-fashioned patriotism that breathed the very spirit of Washington, and he favored every measure that tended to perpetuate the Union. His last public appearance was at the celebration of the birthday of our national liberties, only five days before his death; and his last official act was to sign the Clayton-Bulwer treaty between this country and Great Britain, which settled their respective rights and privileges relating to canal communication across Central America. Confronting death with the declaration, "I am prepared; I have endeavored to do my duty," the warworn hero, beloved by many and the enemy of none, passed away. It was his first and last surrender.

The Vice-President, Millard Fillmore, took the oath of office the next day, and at once filled the vacancy. He was born in Cayuga county, New York, January 7, 1800. He learned the fuller's trade, taught school for several years, and was finally admitted to the bar. He afterward practised law at Buffalo with marked success. His public life had consisted of one term as State comptroller and four as congressman. His nomination to the vice-presidency, as well as his action in office, tended to increase the feeling between the two factions of the Whig party in New York, and make it of national significance. The "rock of offence" was slavery. Those who believed with Fillmore in the Compromise measures of Clay were called "Silver-Grays" or "Snuff-takers"; while those who followed the lead of Seward were denominated "Seward-Whigs" or "Woolly-heads."

The new President selected as his cabinet Daniel Webster of Massachusetts, Secretary of State; Thomas Corwin of Ohio, Secretary of the Treasury; C. M. Conrad of Louisiana, Secretary of War; W. A. Graham of North Carolina, Secretary of the Navy; Alexander H. H. Stuart of Virginia, Secretary of the Interior; N. K. Hall of New York, Postmaster-General; and J. J. Crittenden of Kentucky, Attorney-General.

California was admitted to the Union as a free State, September 9, 1850. A Spaniard named Cabrillo visited the country as early as 1542. Later, Sir Francis Drake sailed along the coast on one of his buccaneering expeditions, and spent a part of the summer of 1579 in the harbor of San Francisco. He called the region New Albion, but the English took no advantage of his discoveries. The name California first occurs in the writings of Diaz, an officer who served under Cortes in the conquest of Mexico. Some have thought it to be derived from the Latin words *Calida Fornax*, or the Spaniards made the first permanent settlements about 1768; a number

of Franciscan friars founding religious establishments, or presidios, for the conversion of the natives. They taught the Indians to cultivate the vine, the fig, and the olive, and to build houses of sun-dried bricks called adobe. In 1822, the Mexicans overthrew the Spanish power in California, and the fathers were stripped of all their influence and property. The entire population in 1831 was about twenty-three thousand, of whom eighteen thousand were Indian converts. Many emigrants from the United States now began to settle in its fertile valleys. It was, however, an isolated land, visited only by an occasional ship to buy hides and tallow. In 1846, Colonel Fremont, then on an exploring tour through Oregon and California, received orders to watch over the interests of the United States in that region, as there was reason to suppose that the country might be transferred to Great Britain. He had only sixty-two men in his party, but the frontier-men raised the "bear flag" and flocked to his aid. In conjunction with Commodore Stockton and General Kearney, he took possession of California, and held it until it was ceded to the United States at the close of the Mexican War.

On the 2d of February, 1848, a man by the name of James Marshall, superintendent of a new saw-mill belonging to Captain John A. Sutter, came riding wildly into Sacramento. He trembled as he showed to his employer a thimbleful of shining particles of gold which he had just picked up in the mill-race, where he had been at work. They tried to keep the matter a secret, but it was All ordinary employments were laid aside. Ships were deserted by their crews, who ran to the mines, sometimes, it is said, headed by their officers. The news spread over the world. Thousands rushed to this real El Dorado, over the desolate plains, across the sickly isthmus, and around the stormy cape. In a little over a year, California had a population entitling it to admission as a State. The bay of San Francisco was soon surrounded by an extemporized town of shanties and booths. The city flourished "like the magic seed of the Indian juggler, which grew, blossomed, and bore fruit before the eyes of the spectator." Most of the immigrants were energetic, daring, reckless men, and its early history is filled with violence, wrong, and bloodshed. A "vigilance committee" was finally organized, which took the management of affairs into its own hands, arresting, trying, and punishing offenders without fear or favor. For five years justice was administered in this unauthorized but effectual manner. In 1856,

the last vigilance committee surrendered its power to the regular officers of the law.

San Francisco has been six times nearly destroyed by fire, the total loss being estimated at twenty million dollars. Sacramento and other large towns have suffered in like manner. Yet such have been the thrift and energy of the people, that hardly a month



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF SAN FRANCISCO.

would elapse before almost every trace of the disaster had disappeared. The whole history of the State seems to belong rather to the realms of fancy than to the sober fields of reality.

Although the Compromise measures of Clay produced a temporary lull in the slavery agitation in Congress, they convulsed the country at large. "The complex, cumbersome, expensive, annoying, and ineffective Fugitive Slave Law," as Benton termed it, satisfied neither party. At the North, generally, it was silently disregarded. In many places, however, it was bitterly opposed, and the legislatures of some of the States afterward passed "Personal Liberty Bills," by which it was practically nullified. On the other hand, the slave-holding States were exasperated by the tone of the abolitionists, and the difficulties which they met whenever they attempted to recover their fugitive slaves. Riots occurred at Boston, Buffalo, Syracuse, and other points, and the whole country was stirred by the tides of passion.

The power of fiction was never more strikingly illustrated than in the influence exerted by a novel which first appeared in the summer of 1850 in the National Era, a weekly newspaper published in Washington. The opening chapters of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" attracted immediate attention, and the story, which its author, Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe, had intended to be brief, at the wish of the publisher and the urgent demand of the public, expanded into two volumes. It touched the popular pulse at a sensitive moment, and wherever it was read it intensified the feeling on the engrossing question of the day. The sale of the work was unparalleled. Half a million copies are said to have been sold in this country, and as many more in Europe. It has been translated into all the principal languages of the world, there being thirteen or fourteen different editions in Germany alone.

During this decade, a bright galaxy of literary stars came to the meridian. For years William Cullen Bryant had shone serenely as the one truly American poet; while Washington Irving and J. Fenimore Cooper, the first American novelist, were the national prose-writers, and divided with each other the honors of a European recognition. Longfellow, our poet-laureate, now began to be heard in those strains that are destined to "echo down the corridors of time"; Whittier, the Quaker poet of New England, with his verses full of love for humanity, had sung his way to the hearts of the people; Edgar Allan Poe, the unfortunate, had written "The Raven" and "The Bells"—hints of what he might have done had he overcome his besetting sin-and had closed his unfortunate career, all untimely; Nathaniel Hawthorne, attracting attention in 1846 through his "Mosses from an Old Manse," by the "Scarlet Letter" and "Marble Faun" had won a place at the head of novelists; Prescott's "Ferdinand and Isabella," "Conquest of Mexico," and "Philip II.," had proved him a master of historical composition; and Bancroft had begun our one great National History. In other, also, than purely literary fields was this period especially active. Albert Barnes in Biblical research and commentary; Agassiz in natural history; Henry in electricity; Silliman in chemistry; Hall and Dana in geology; and many other authors and scientific men, contributed to human knowledge with a prodigality that seemed to leave small gleanings for those who were to follow.

What is known as the "Manifest Destiny" of our country, i. e., the possession and control of the whole American continent, be-

came a favorite theme with the rising generation of politicians. Cuba especially, said they, should belong to the United States. They imagined that the people of the "ever faithful isle" were anxious for annexation, and that only a demonstration was necessary to induce the Cubans to rise tumultuously and throw off the Spanish yoke. As the natural outcropping of this mistaken idea, a fillibustering expedition was formed at New Orleans. hundred adventurers sailed under the command of General Lopez, disguised, however, as emigrants bound for Chagres. They landed at Cardenas on the 19th of May, 1850, defeated the Spanish troops, and captured the governor and his palace. But Lopez, disappointed in not receiving any accessions to his numbers, and unable to hold that which he had won, was glad to escape with some of his followers, leaving the rest to the tender mercies of the Spanish authorities. The United States promptly disavowed the attempt. The next year, Lopez, with four hundred and eighty men, landed on the northern shore of Cuba. His little army was soon scattered. He was hunted down by blood-hounds, captured, and garroted.

In 1850, the world-famous Swedish singer, Jenny Lind, arrived in America on the Atlantic, one of the Collins steamers, an American line that had just been established. On the 12th of September, she gave her opening concert at Castle Garden, New York, the receipts being about thirty thousand dollars. The fact is significant, since she was the first of that constantly-increasing number of foreign vocalists who so largely promote a taste for musical culture among our people.

Charles Sumner of Massachusetts first took his seat in the Senate of the United States in 1851. Already widely known as a scholar and philanthropist, he at once took a foremost rank in the councils of the nation.

In April of this year the Erie Railway was opened. At the commencement of the enterprise, the State of New York loaned the company bonds to the amount of three million dollars. A subsequent act relieved the road from their payment on condition that a single track should be completed and engines passed over it from the Hudson River to Lake Erie before the middle of May, 1851. A train having on board the directors went from New York to Dunkirk, four hundred and seventy miles, April 28th and 29th, thus releasing the road from its obligation, and virtually making its earnings three million dollars for two days.

On the 4th of July, the corner-stone of the extension of the Capitol at Washington was laid by President Fillmore, with appropriate and imposing ceremonies, Daniel Webster delivering the oration. The cost of the building when completed was over twelve million dollars.

The return of the Advance and Rescue in the fall excited a world-wide interest. These vessels had been sent out by Mr. Henry Grinnell of New York, a year and a half before, to search for Sir John Franklin. The party had undergone great hardship and peril, but had not lost a life. To the regret of all, the quest had been unsuccessful. This expedition made known to the public the name of Dr. E. K. Kane, who had acted as its surgeon, a young man whose patient investigations, intelligence, and high culture received the praise of all who read the delightful Narrative which he published. Principally through his enthusiasm, an expedition was fitted out for him by Mr. Grinnell, which sailed from New York May 30, 1853, and did not return until October 11, 1855. He failed in the main object of his search, but discovered what was supposed to be an Open Polar Sea.

Near the close of the year 1851, there arrived upon our shores the distinguished Hungarian exile, Louis Kossuth. He was received at New York with honors such as had been paid to no foreigner since the time of Lafayette. The people everywhere welcomed him as the exponent of European democracy, and thronged to hear his impassioned appeals in behalf of his native land. He secured about one hundred thousand dollars, with which he returned. Events not favoring a political revolution, he made himself comfortable, it is said, with our patriotic contributions.

As to the United States China opened first her closed ports and doors, so was it with her neighbor, Japan. The detention in captivity of our sailors shipwrecked on its inhospitable shores demanded relief. A fleet was accordingly sent to Japan, under the command of Commodore Perry, a brother of the hero of Lake Erie. In the summer of 1853, his vessels entered the port of Yeddo, the first steamers that had ever floated on Japanese waters. After great embarrassments, he negotiated a treaty which secured for American merchants two ports of entry.

The last year of Fillmore's administration was marked by the death of two of our most illustrious citizens. Henry Clay died June 29, 1852, aged seventy-five. To the very last, his efforts

were directed to the preservation of the Union and to offices of peace and good-will. His cordial manner, his splendid personal presence, the magnetism of his oratory, and the fascination of his conversation had made him more beloved than any public man our country has ever seen. His death was taken home to the hearts of the people as if he were a member of each household. Calhoun had died two years before, and Daniel Webster, the last of the great trio, followed Clay in less than four months.



ASHLAND, THE HOME OF HENRY CLAY.

The feeling of the nation at the loss of Webster, the grandest orator and the greatest statesman of his age, is well expressed in the beautiful words of Everett: "It is all over! The last struggle is past; the struggle, the strife, the anxiety, the pain, the turmoil of life is over; the tale is told, and

finished and ended. It is told and done; and the seal of death is set upon it. Henceforth, that great life, marked at every step; chronicled in journals; waited on by crowds; told to the whole country by telegraphic tongues of flame—that great life shall be but a history, a biography, 'a tale told in an evening tent.' In the tents of life, it shall long be recited; but no word shall reach the ear of that dead sleeper by the ocean shore. Fitly will he rest there. Like the granite rock, like the heaving ocean, was his mind! Let the rock guard his rest; let the ocean sound his dirge!"

The Democratic party met in convention at Baltimore June 1st, and nominated for President, General Franklin Pierce of New Hampshire, and for Vice-President, William R. King of Alabama. It passed the celebrated rule which occasioned so much disturbance at subsequent conventions, that two-thirds of all the delegates present were necessary to a nomination. The contest for the selection of candidates lasted four days, and the forty-ninth ballot was taken before a result was reached.

The Whig convention, also held at Baltimore in June, was the last one of that party. It nominated for President, General Winfield Scott, and for Vice-President, William A. Graham of North Carolina. The other candidates were Daniel Webster and Millard

Fillmore. Webster, when the result was announced to him, replied, "Feathers and tar," the former alluding to the love of display and decoration which was popularly supposed to be one of the characteristics of General Scott, and the latter to the chief product of the State from which the candidate for Vice-President came.

Both parties pledged themselves distinctly to the compromise measures of 1850. The "Free Soilers" held a convention at Pittsburg, and put in nomination for the presidency, John P. Hale of New Hampshire, and for the vice-presidency, George W. Julian of Indiana. The Democratic ticket was successful, Pierce receiving two hundred and fifty-four out of two hundred and ninety-six votes.

Franklin Pierce was inaugurated fourteenth President of the United States, March 4, 1853. He was in the fiftieth year of his age, being the youngest person yet chosen to that office. He had occupied no very prominent place in American politics, and a significant query of the time was, "Who is Franklin Pierce?" He was born at Hillsborough, N. H., November 23, 1804. He was a graduate of Bowdoin College and a lawyer by profession. He had served his State for four years in her legislature, two terms in the House of Representatives, and one term in the Senate. During the Mexican war, he fought with credit under Scott, being wounded at Churubusco.

March 7th, the Senate, in special session, confirmed the cabinet appointments. William L. Marcy of New York became Secretary of State; James Guthrie of Kentucky, Secretary of the Treasury; Robert McClelland of Michigan, Secretary of the Interior; Jefferson Davis of Mississippi, Secretary of War; James C. Dobbin of North Carolina, Secretary of the Navy; James Campbell of Pennsylvania, Postmaster-General; and Caleb Cushing of Massachusetts, Attorney-General.

Shortly after his inauguration, the President attended, July 14th, the opening exercises of the World's Fair at the Crystal Palace in New York. It was the first exhibition of the kind ever held in this country. The display of articles was creditable and the attendance was large, but the expenses were so great as to swallow up the entire investment of the stockholders. The end was most disastrous. In October, 1858, the building was burned, destroying much property, especially many valuable works of art, among which were the colossal group by Thorwaldsen of

"Christ and his Apostles," and the statue by Kiss of the "Amazon and the Tiger."

A difficulty arose with Austria during this year concerning Martin Koszta, a Hungarian who had fled to this country and declared his intention to become an American citizen. Returning to Smyrna on business, he was arrested and carried on board an Austrian vessel. Captain Ingraham, of the American sloop-of-war St. Louis, happened to arrive in port and learning the facts, demanded his instant surrender. Koszta was given up, but a lengthy diplomatic correspondence ensued with the Austrian government. The result was to evince the determination of the United States to defend its citizens from insult in every part of the world.

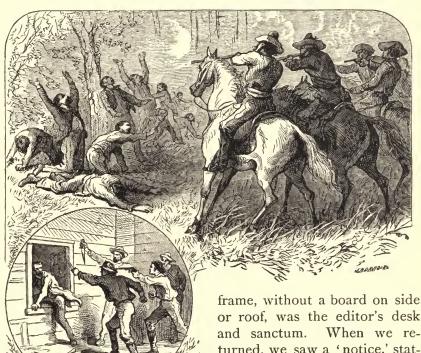
The map used in making the treaty with Mexico proved to be imperfect, and a misunderstanding arose concerning the Mesilla valley, which was claimed by both governments. A new treaty was thereupon negotiated with Mexico by James Gadsden of South Carolina, by which the United States secured the coveted territory on the payment of ten million dollars.

The great event of this administration was the passage, in May, 1854, of a bill presented by Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois, to organize the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska. It involved a principle which he termed "Popular or Squatter Sovereignty," by which a new State should decide for itself whether or not slavery should exist within its borders.

The sectional excitement, which had lulled for a time, flamed out anew. During subsequent discussions in the Senate, Sumner made some reflections upon Senator Butler of South Carolina, and after adjournment on the 22d of May, 1856, Preston S. Brooks, a member of the House and a nephew of Butler's, assaulted Sumner in his seat, inflicting severe injuries. The North declared the bill a repudiation of the Missouri Compromise. The South, with the Douglas men, averred that the Compromise of 1850 had superseded the older act. Both sides poured parties of armed emigrants into Kansas. A society incorporated by the legislature of Massachusetts sent thither, during 1855, one thousand three hundred persons. Soon white-topped wagons, carrying the families of emigrants, with all their possessions, went streaming in long trains over the prairie.

The Territory was thus rapidly settled. One who visited Leavenworth in 1854, described the scene as follows: "There

was one steam-engine, 'naked as when it was born,' but at work, sawing out its clothes. There were four tents, all on one street, a barrel of whiskey under a tree, and a pot on a pole over the fire. Under another tree, a type-setter had his case before him, and was at work on the first number of the new paper; and within a



SCENES IN KANSAS.

or roof, was the editor's desk and sanctum. When we returned, we saw a 'notice,' stating that the editor had removed his office from under the elm tree to the corner of 'Broadway and the Levee.' This

Broadway was, at that time, much broader than the streets of old Babylon; for, with the exception of the fort, there was probably not a house on either side for thirty miles." Lawrence was a city of tents. Two Massachusetts women had opened a boarding-house upon the hill. "In the open air, on some logs of wood, two rough boards were laid across for a table, and on wash-tubs, and kegs, and blocks, they and their boarders were seated at their meal."

Meanwhile disturbances had occurred at the elections. Missouri, which lay neighbor to the scene, had sent over men who

simply voted and then returned across the river. As the result, a pro-slavery government was organized at Lecompton. The free-State inhabitants refusing to take part in this, established an antislavery one at Topeka. Soon there were two sets of authorities. Civil war ensued. "Jay-hawkers" harried the country. Murders were frequent. No one dared to travel a public highway without an escort. The exploits of the famous partisan leaders, John Brown, Montgomery, Hamilton, Law, and others, make a page of our history which one would gladly pass over in silence. deeds of horror recorded therein give a fearful import to the phrase of the times—"Bleeding Kansas." Thus, May 19, 1858, Hamilton, with a small party, entered the little town of Trading Post and carried off nine persons. Taking these into a ravine called Marais des Cygnes, he ranged them in a line and gave the word for his men to fire. Five of the prisoners were killed instantly. The others feigned death, and so escaped.

Within five years, six governors—Reeder, Shannon, Geary, Walker, Denver, and Medary—attempted the difficult task of restoring order in this Territory. Finally, at Wyandotte, July 29, 1859, Kansas adopted a free constitution, and during the administration of Buchanan was admitted into the Union.

In 1855, William Walker conducted a party of fillibusters from San Francisco to Nicaragua, where a rebellion was in progress. There he artfully secured his election as president. Deceived by his success, hundreds joined his standard. But his party was eventually overpowered, many of his men died of disease, and, in 1857, the miserable remnant was brought back by English and American vessels.

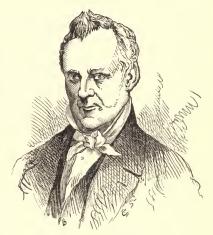
There had arisen a violent prejudice against foreign-born citizens, and especially Catholics. Numerous collisions took place in consequence. In New York, a ruffian named Baker killed another called Poole. The murdered man being an American, and his assailant a foreigner, the event was lifted into national importance. The feeling drifted into politics, and the "Know-Nothing" organization—a secret society—was formed. Its party cries, "Put none but Americans on guard!" "Let Americans rule America!" caught the popular ear. It carried the elections in nearly all the Northern States, and in the spring of 1855 it was the only opposition to Henry A. Wise, the Democratic candidate for governor in Virginia. In the Old Dominion, however, it was so thoroughly defeated, that its prestige began at once to wane.

The contest for Speaker of the House of Representatives having lasted for two months, with one hundred and thirty-three indecisive ballots, a plurality rule was agreed upon, February 2, 1856, under which Nathaniel P. Banks of Massachusetts was elected. He had been a Democrat, but was then an Anti-Slavery American or "Know-Nothing."

The Democrats in convention at Cincinnati nominated for President, James Buchanan of Pennsylvania, and for Vice-Presi-

dent, John C. Breckenridge of Kentucky. The Americans or Know-Nothings put in the field for President, Millard Fillmore, and for Vice-President, Andrew J. Donelson of Tennessee. Both of these parties, in their platforms, pledged themselves to sustain the Compromise measures of 1850 and the subsequent legislation of 1854.

All the opponents of slavery united under the name of Republicans. They held a convention at Philadelphia, June 17th, and selected as their candidate for President, John C. Fremont of



JAMES BUCHANAN.

California, and for Vice-President, William L. Dayton of New Jersey.

The election resulted in favor of Buchanan and Breckenridge. On the popular vote, they had a minority of nearly four hundred thousand, but in the electoral college, a clear majority of sixty votes. The Republican ticket received a popular vote of one million three hundred thousand.

James Buchanan was inaugurated the fifteenth President of the United States, March 4, 1857. He was born at Stony Batter, Pennsylvania, April 22, 1791; was graduated at Dickinson College, and soon after prepared for the bar. From earliest manhood he had been in public life, serving as member of Congress, Senator, minister to Russia and to England, and as Secretary of State. He belonged to the old school of men and politicians; and his age, his varied experience, and acknowledged abilities led the people to entertain high hopes of the incoming administration.

The cabinet was composed as follows: Lewis Cass of Michigan, Secretary of State; Howell Cobb of Georgia, Secretary of the Treasury; John B. Floyd of Virginia, Secretary of War; Isaac Toucey of Connecticut, Secretary of the Navy; Jacob Thompson of Mississippi, Secretary of the Interior; Jeremiah S. Black of Pennsylvania, Attorney-General; and Aaron V. Brown of Tennessee, Postmaster-General.

A difficulty having arisen in Utah, owing to the unwillingness of the Mormons to submit to the decisions of the Federal judge, in 1857, Colonel Albert Sydney Johnston, with a sufficient force, was sent thither to maintain the laws of the United States. Before the arrival of the troops the matter was satisfactorily adjusted, the governor appointed by the President being accepted. The army was not withdrawn, however, for two years thereafter.

The famous Dred Scott decision at this time added fresh fuel to the anti-slavery agitation. Dred Scott was a slave belonging to a surgeon in the army, who had taken him and his family to reside at Fort Snelling and afterward returned into Missouri. Suit was brought for his freedom on the ground of his having gone into territory where slavery was prohibited. Judge Taney affirmed that negroes were not citizens, and that Congress had no power under the Constitution to forbid slavery in the Territories. His decision contained the expression that "negroes have no rights which the white man is bound to respect," on which the changes were rung during the ensuing campaign with great effect.

Minnesota, the thirty-second State, was admitted into the Union May 11, 1858. It was so called from its principal river, which bears the Indian name for cloud-colored, or sky-tinted water. In 1680, Louis Hennepin, a Franciscan priest, with some furtraders, floated down the Illinois river in a bark canoe, and then ascended the Upper Mississippi as far as the Great Falls, to which he reverently gave the name of St. Anthony. The region was not thoroughly explored until 1766, when Captain Jonathan Carver of Connecticut passed a winter among the Indians at the mouth of the Minnesota, near what is now New Ulm. This Territory belonged to the Louisiana purchase, and followed its fortunes. Fort Snelling was built in the summer of 1819. In 1837, lumbering was commenced on the St. Croix. The first building on the site of St. Paul was erected in 1838. The Territory was organized in 1849. After the cession, in 1851, of the lands held by the

Sioux Indians, there came a large influx of emigrants, and the country was rapidly settled and developed.

Oregon, the thirty-third State of the Union, was admitted February 14, 1859. The name is supposed to have originated from the term oregano, wild marjoram, which grows profusely on the coast. It was originally applied to all the territory on the Pacific between 42° and 54° 40′ north latitude. By the treaty with England in 1846, the northern boundary was cut down to the 49th degree. The Territories of Washington and Idaho were afterward carved out of its extensive bounds. In 1792, Captain Robert Gray sailed up the beautiful river which still bears the name of one of his vessels, the Columbia. The famous expedition of Lewis and Clark in 1804 brought back the first intelligent account of the wonders of the Pacific coast. In 1811, the American Fur Company, of which John Jacob Astor was president, founded Astoria, the first settlement in the State. Emigration set but slowly into the Territory until, in 1839, a band of Methodist missionaries settled in the Willamette Valley.

In 1850, Congress passed the Donation Law, which gave three hundred and twenty acres of land to every bona fide settler, and the same to his wife, on condition of occupying the land before December 1st, and remaining upon it four years. An additional act gave one hundred and sixty acres to one settling before December 1, 1853. Eight thousand claims were registered under these laws. Marriageable daughters were probably never in such demand as in Oregon during those three years. Girls even of fourteen were eagerly sought out, and for some time thereafter the Territory had a large proportion of very young wives and mothers.

In the year 1859, an event occurred which, according to the stand-point one occupies, appears a deed of philanthropy or the act of a lunatic. John Brown had been prominent in the guerilla warfare of Kansas, acquiring the title of "Ossawattomie," from a desperate defence which he made at that place against a party ten times stronger than his own. He had long held the idea that he was the destined liberator of the Southern slaves. Renting a house about six miles from Harper's Ferry, he collected guns and pikes, and prepared for his fool-hardy adventure. In the night of October 16th, with twenty-one men, he seized the arsenal at the Ferry, and arrested the chief inhabitants of the town as hostages for the safety of his command. His plan was to arm

the slaves who should rally to his aid, and, taking refuge in the mountains, to maintain a partisan warfare. But, like Lopez in his descent upon Cuba, he found those whom he had come to aid loath to rise at a mere demonstration of force. Not a negro joined him. The militia rapidly assembled. Two days after, a body of United States marines attacked the arsenal. Brown defended himself to the last. "With one son dead by his side, and another shot through, he felt the pulse of his dying son with one hand and held his rifle with the other." Ten of his party were killed and he received six wounds. He finally surrendered, was tried for treason, condemned, and executed. On the way to the gallows, he stopped to kiss a little slave-child.

It shows the feverish state of the public mind, and the positive feeling of enmity which existed between the two sections, that in the North a certain glamour was thrown about the character of Brown and his violation of law and destruction of life; while at the South it was commonly believed that this was only the first outcropping of a general plot to incite insurrection among the

slaves.

It was all, however, but an indication of a coming tempest, and the John Brown raid assumes some character as having been an omen such as trouble and conflict, since the world began, have

always sent out in advance of their definite appearance.

The Republican party, at its convention at Chicago, May 16th, nominated for the presidency, Abraham Lincoln of Illinois, and for the vice-presidency, Hannibal Hamlin of Maine. It held that Congress should prohibit slavery in the Territories. The "Americans," who still sustained an organization, under the name of the "Constitutional Union" party, met at Baltimore May 10th, and put in nomination for the presidency, John Bell of Tennessee, and for the vice-presidency, Edward Everett of Massachusetts. Its platform was, "The Constitution of the country, the Union of the States, and the enforcement of the laws." The Democratic delegates assembled at Charleston April 23d. The session was continued until May 1st, when there had been fifty-seven ballots cast and no choice made. A portion of the convention, dissatisfied with one of the resolutions of the platform approving "squatter sovereignty," seceded, and organizing anew, adjourned to meet at Richmond, Va., on the 11th of June, where it chose for the presidency, John C. Breckenridge of Kentucky, and for the vice-presidency, Joseph Lane of Oregon. Those who remained adjourned to Baltimore, where, on the 18th of June, they nominated for president, Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois, and for vicepresident, Herschel V. Johnson of Georgia. The former wing of the party believed that Congress should protect the rights of slaveholders in the Territories, and the latter that slavery or no slavery was a matter which concerned the inhabitants of the Territory only.

The election resulted in favor of the Republican ticket. The successful candidates received one hundred and eighty out of three hundred and three electoral votes; their popular vote being one million eight hundred and fifty-seven thousand six hundred and ten, and for the other three tickets, two million eight hundred and four thousand five hundred and sixty.

The selection of a "sectional President," as Lincoln was called, was the signal for immediate action. The leaders at the South

had always held to the doctrine of State rights, maintaining that the Union was only an association which could be dissolved at pleasure. A convention was at once called in South Carolina, which passed an ordinance of secession December 24, 1860. The other cotton States rapidly followed. Mississippi enacted a similar ordinance on the oth of January, 1861; Florida and Alabama on the 11th; Georgia, the 19th; Louisiana, the 26th; and Texas on the 1st of February.



A Peace Congress, consisting of delegates from twenty-one States, assembled at Washington February 4th, ex-President Tyler being chosen chairman. The uselessness of all efforts at reconciliation was shown by the fact that on that very day a convention was held at Montgomery, comprising delegates from the seven seceded States. There they entered into a new compact, which they called "The Confederate States of America," and established a provisional government, choosing Jefferson Davis of Mississippi for president, and Alexander H. Stephens of Georgia for vice-president. The Federal property in the several seceded States was seized, and every arrangement perfected for carrying on a separate government.

Ex-President Pierce had assured Davis that if a disruption of the Union should come, the fighting would not be along Mason and Dixon's line merely, but in the streets of northern cities, between the friends and the enemies of the South. It was a prevalent opinion, as expressed by President Buchanan, that, while a State had no right to go out of the Union, the government could not use coercive measures to keep it in, if, in its sovereign capacity, it should decide to go.

Fort Pickens, at Pensacola, and Fort Sumter, in Charleston harbor, were still held by the United States. The former was saved to the North by the promptness of Lieutenant Slemmer, and the latter, by Major Anderson. Both of these officers, at the first approach of danger, had abandoned their weaker fortifications, and thrown themselves with all their forces into strong positions, where there was a chance for defence. An attempt was made to send supplies to Fort Sumter, but the steamer "Star of the West," which was conveying them, was fired upon by the Confederates and driven back.

The whole future of the country depended upon the policy and acts of the incoming administration, and its first step was awaited with almost breathless interest.



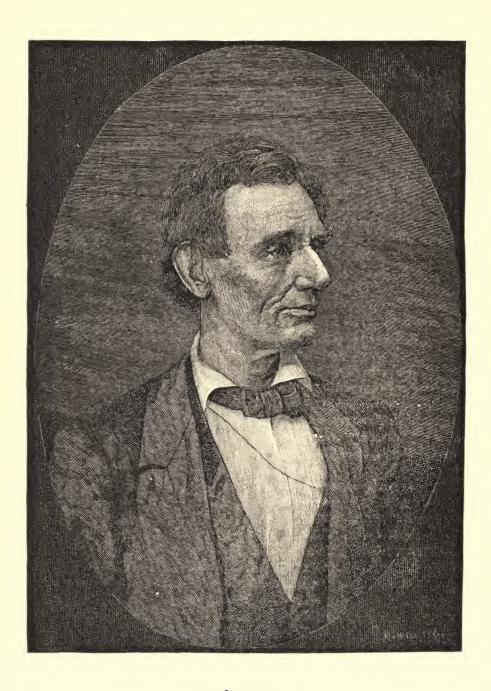
FORT SUMTER.

PART IV.

The Civil Man.

"We prayed and hoped; but still, with awe,
The coming of the sword we saw;
We heard the nearing steps of doom,
We saw the shade of things to come.
In grief, which they alone can feel
Who from a mother's wrong appeal,
Vith blended lines of fear and hope
We cast our country's horoscope.
For still within her house of life,
We marked the lurid sign of strife.
And, poisoning and embittering all,
We saw the star of Wormwood fali."—WHITTIER.

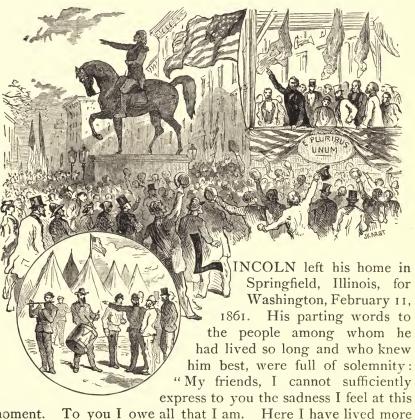




Meiron

## CHAPTER XIII.

FIRST YEAR OF THE CIVIL WAR-1861.



moment. To you I owe all that I am. Here I have lived more than a quarter of a century; here my children were born; here one of them lies buried. I know not how soon I shall see you again. A duty devolves upon me perhaps greater than that which has devolved upon any man since the days of Washington. He never could have succeeded except for the aid of

Divine Providence, upon which he at all times relied. I hope that you, my friends, will pray that I may receive that Divine assistance, without which I cannot succeed, but with which success is certain."

On the anniversary of Washington's birthday he stopped at Philadelphia to raise a flag over Independence Hall. It was announced that he would proceed on the morrow, but the excited condition of the populace in Baltimore led many to fear an attempt at assassination. He, therefore, secretly took the night train the same eve, and reached the capital early the next morning. The inauguration ceremonies on the 4th of March passed off quietly under the protection of troops commanded by Lieutenant-General Scott. The President, in his address, asserted that the United States is not a League, but a Union; denied the right of secession; and declared his determination to occupy all the places belonging to the government, and to collect the duties and the imposts. The closing words, read in the light of history, seem almost prophetic: "We are not enemies, but friends. passion may have strained, it must not break our bonds of affection. The mystic chords of memory, stretching from every battlefield and patriot grave to every living heart and hearthstone all over this broad land, will yet swell the chorus of the Union, when again touched, as surely they will be, by the better angels of our

Abraham Lincoln was born in Larue county, Kentucky, February 12, 1809. In 1816, his parents removed to Indiana, settling in the forest near the present village of Gentryville. As Abraham grew up, he aided his father in clearing their new farm. schooling was comprised within a single year. He, however, diligently read the few books he could secure—Robinson Crusoe, Pilgrim's Progress, Æsop's Fables, the History of the United States, the Life of Washington, and the Statutes of Indiana. At sixteen, he was managing a ferry across the Ohio for six dollars per month. Six feet four inches in height, a famous wrestler, a good story-teller and stump-speaker, he was already a marked character. In 1830, the family emigrated to Illinois, and erected a log-house at the north fork of the Sangamon. Here they cleared fifteen acres of land, young Lincoln splitting the rails for the fences. The next year, with some relatives, he built a flat-boat, and carried a load of goods to New Orleans. During the Black Hawk War, he served as captain of a company; at its close, having been

discharged in Wisconsin, he made his way home partly on foot and partly on a raft down the Illinois river.

A few years of adventure and incident brought him to the age of twenty-five, when he was elected to the legislature. In that

body he remained four terms, twice being the Whig candidate for speaker. He studied law at night, borrowing books of his friends after office-hours. Admitted to the bar, he at once became prominent. He was sent to Congress in 1846, where he opposed the annexation of Texas and the war with Mexico. His famous "spot resolutions" called upon the President to inform the nation of the place where the Mexicans had "shed



LINCOLN'S EARLY HOME IN ILLINOIS.

the blood of our fellow-citizens on our own soil." In 1858, he was the acknowledged leader of the Republican party in the State, being nominated for United States Senator in place of Stephen A. Douglas. They canvassed the State together, and such was the ability manifested in their discussion of the questions at issue, that the debate became of national interest. From that time Lincoln's life is interwoven with the history of the country.

Lincoln was a representative of the masses. For the first time the people had elected to the presidential chair one of their own number. He was the product of American institutions. Coming up out of the rude life of the frontier, dragged back by poverty and social surroundings, he lifted himself by the force of an honest heart and inflexible will to a place among the few who have moulded the national destiny. Genial, sincere, free from vices, with a fund of sense, quick to read character, fertile in resources, patient of repulse and injury, and steadfast in duty, he took the helm amid a tornado that would have swept by the board a magistrate guided only by expedients. "Four years of battledays" proved him to be what the nation was slow to perceive, the man of his time.

His first cabinet was composed of William H. Seward of New York, Secretary of State; Salmon P. Chase of Ohio, Secretary of the Treasury; Simon Cameron of Pennsylvania, Secretary of War; Gideon Wells of Connecticut, Secretary of the Navy; Caleb B. Smith of Indiana, Secretary of the Interior; Montgomery Blair of Maryland, Postmaster-General; Edward Bates of Missouri, Attorney-General. In 1862, Edwin M. Stanton succeeded Mr. Cameron; and John P. Usher of Indiana, Mr. Smith. In 1864, William Pitt Fessenden of Maine succeeded Mr. Chase.

Events were now rapidly hurrying on to the one certain issue, war. Officers of the army and navy were daily resigning their positions, and accepting commissions from the secession authorities. March 12, Forsyth of Alabama and Crawford of Georgia came to Washington as representatives of the Confederate government, authorized to settle amicably the disputed questions. The Federal authorities refused to recognize them officially; but Seward was in frequent communication with them.

At Washington all was doubt and uncertainty. There was no declaration of policy. The authorities feared to act lest they should precipitate the strife. As yet only the seven cotton States had seceded, but the eight remaining slave States threatened to go out if coercion were employed. So the tide was left to drift on as it would. There were no preparations for war, and few seemed to think an armed conflict possible. In striking contrast to this indecision, the Confederate government was taking the most vigorous action, gathering troops and collecting supplies. a plan, and pursued it steadily. All the utterances of its chief men indicated a determination that nothing could shake. What they called the "League of the States" was broken, and they neither wanted nor would accept any mending of the severed links. General Pierre G. T. Beauregard, in command at Charleston, was throwing up batteries before Sumter, and even practicing his gunners in getting the range, the shells bursting over and around its walls.

The Washington authorities, after a month's hesitation, finally directed a fleet to carry provisions to that beleagured fortress. This being announced to the Confederate government at Montgomery, orders were at once sent to General Beauregard to demand of Major Anderson a surrender. Upon his refusal, fire was opened from all the forts and batteries. The first gun of the war was discharged at half-past four o'clock Friday morning, April 12th, the match being held by Edmund Ruffin of Virginia, a white-haired old man who had been a personal friend of Calhoun. At

seven o'clock, Captain Abner Doubleday fired the first shot in defence of the Union. The bombardment lasted thirty-four hours. The walls of the fort were seriously injured, and the main gates destroyed; the barracks having caught fire, the magazine was so surrounded by the flames that Anderson ordered the powder to be thrown into the sea. The garrison, only sixty-four in all, worn



ATTACK ON FORT SUMTER FROM MORRIS ISLAND, - (From a Sketch taken by an Eye-witness.)

out by labor, choked and blinded by smoke, having well-nigh exhausted their ammunition, and with no food except salt pork, were forced to surrender. They were permitted to march out after firing a salute of fifty guns to the flag before hauling it down. Strange to say, though forty-seven heavy guns and mortars had played incessantly upon the works, throwing two thousand three hundred and sixty shot, and nine hundred and eighty shells, not a man had been injured.

The news of the first shot fired upon Sumter stirred the nation like an electric shock. All hesitation vanished, and people at once took sides for or against the Union. The peace-makers

were put down, and the voice of reflection was silenced. At the South, the Union men were overwhelmed by the war party, and the violent secessionists took control. At the North, Republicans and Democrats combined for the support of the government. Lincoln issued a call for seventy-five thousand troops; it was answered by three hundred thousand volunteers eager to enlist. Virginia, Arkansas, North Carolina, and Tennessee now linked their fate with the Confederacy.

It soon became evident that Virginia would be the battle-field of the war. The Confederate capital was removed to Richmond. Virginian troops seized the United States armory at Harper's Ferry, and the Navy-Yard near Norfolk. Lieutenant-Colonel Robert E. Lee, General Scott's favorite aid, and son of "Lighthorse Harry," threw in his fortunes with his native State, and was at once put in charge of her military forces. Regiments were pushed forward from the South, and in the early summer there were in the Old Dominion nearly fifty thousand men under arms.

Meanwhile, Northern soldiers were hurrying to the defence of the national capital. On the 19th of April, a Massachusetts regiment was mobbed while passing through Baltimore, and several men were killed. Thus the first blood of the civil war was shed on the anniversary of Lexington and Concord. For a time Washington was isolated from the nation. The famous Seventh regiment of New York, and General Butler with the Eighth Massachusetts, landed at Annapolis, seized and repaired the railroad, and moved on toward the Potomac. Finding a wrecked locomotive, Butler asked if any one could put it right. "I can," said one, "because I made it." In fact, these men represented every trade and art, and could do any work required. Other regiments followed. May 10th, Baltimore was occupied by the Federal troops, and regular communication with Washington was re-established. The secession fever in Maryland rapidly diminished. Kentucky refused to go out of the Union, but proclaimed a strict neutrality. Both sides soon invaded the State, and it was torn with civil strife.

To ensure the safety of Washington, Arlington Heights were seized, and Colonel Ellsworth with his Zouaves took possession of Alexandria. Seeing the Confederate flag flying from the roof of a hotel in that place, he went up stairs and tore it down. While descending, he was shot by the landlord, who in turn fell by the hand of a private soldier. Fortress Monroe was strongly gar-

risoned, thus securing this depot and the entrance to the Chesapeake. The Confederate troops under Magruder were driven from Hampton, and some negroes being captured they were declared by General Butler "contraband of war," whence arose the popular appellation, "contrabands." Soon after, a Federal detachment sent against Big Bethel was repulsed, with the loss of the gallant Major Winthrop, a promising young author, who was shot by a North Carolina drummer boy.

The part of Virginia lying west of the Alleghanies was strongly Union. When the secession ordinance was passed, a convention was held at Wheeling, which decided that West Virginia should secede from the commonwealth and establish a new State. Confederate and Union troops poured in, and soon the novel paradox was presented of a seceded State resisting secession, and a nation then at war to prevent secession itself fighting to uphold it. The battles of Philippi, Rich Mountain, Carrick's Ford, Carnifex Ferry, and Cheat Mountain, gave the Federalists control of the State. West Virginia was ultimately admitted into the Union, June 20, 1863.

Governor Jackson made vigorous efforts to carry Missouri into the ranks of the disunionists. Captain, afterward General, Lyon, in command of the regular troops, foiled his design, broke up a secessionist camp near St. Louis, saved the United States arsenal in that city, and afterward defeated Colonel Marmaduke at Boone-ville. Missouri soon became the battle-ground of the contending parties at the West. "No less than sixty battles and skirmishes were fought on its soil during the year." Troops being pushed up from Texas and Arkansas under McCulloch and Price, the Federalists were defeated at Carthage and Wilson's Creek, and Colonel Mulligan was forced to surrender the national garrison at Lexington. Lyon was killed in the second-named encounter while gallantly heading a charge.

General Fremont, who was then appointed to the command of the western department, was a popular officer, but he was not in harmony with the government, and he had confiscated the property and the slaves of those in arms against the United States. Just as he was on the eve of a battle at Springfield, he was replaced by General Hunter, who, in turn, was quickly superseded by General Halleck. The skill of the latter officer, with the aid of such men as Sigel, Blair, and others, in a measure restored the Union supremacy.

In December, Brigadier-General Grant first came into notice. He led an expedition down the river from Cairo to break up, at Belmont, a Confederate encampment of troops who had crossed over from Kentucky under General, formerly Bishop, Polk. At the moment of success, reinforcements being received by the enemy, Grant was forced to retreat.

By midsummer, Scott had collected and organized at Washington a considerable army. The North grew impatient of delay, and the cry of "On to Richmond!" was echoed on every side. Many of the troops were enlisted for only three months, and it seemed desirable to make some use of their services before they returned home. Accordingly, about the middle of July, the Grand Army of the Potomac, under General Irvin McDowell, was sent out to attack the main Confederate force commanded by General Beauregard at Bull Run near Manassas Junction. The two armies were about the same strength, thirty thousand men.

McDowell's plan was for Heintzelman's and Hunter's divisions to cross at Sudley's Spring Ford and turn the Confederate left; while Tyler's division was to make a feint at the stone bridge in front, and at the proper moment to cross over and finish the victory. The troops started at half-past two o'clock, Sunday morning, the 21st. But they had to force their way along foot-paths and unused roads, and the attack did not begin until after ten o'clock, when they were already weary with the march of many miles and oppressed by the heat of a sultry day. Notwithstanding, they went into this, their first battle, gallantly. The Confederates were steadily driven back, the bridge was cleared, and Tyler's men crossed. The enemy's left wing was routed, and the first stage of the battle was over. Then came the second. The Confederates rallied on a plateau a mile and a half in rear of their first line. Here they were reinforced by General T. J. Jackson's brigade. General Bee, rushing up to Jackson, said, "They are beating us back." "Well, sir, we will give them the bayonet," was the calm reply. Turning to his men, Bee shouted, "There's Jackson standing like a stone wall!" "From that time," says Draper, "the name he had received in a baptism of fire displaced that he had received in a baptism of water, and he was known ever after as 'Stonewall Jackson.'" Generals Johnston and Beauregard now galloped on the field. The former seized the colors of the Fourth Alabama and offered to head a charge; the latter leaped from his horse and, turning to his men, exclaimed, "I am come to die with you!" Around the plateau the battle surged with varying success. The Confederates had brought every man and gun into the contest. The Union troops had gained the plateau, been swept away, but had regained a footing on the crest. The supreme moment had come.



GENERAL "STONEWALL" JACKSON AT THE HEAD OF HIS BRIGADE.

The battle had reached the third stage. It was, however, already decided, and that away in the Shenandoah Valley. General Patterson had been sent there with twenty thousand men to watch General Joseph E. Johnston's command at Winchester. His antagonist, proving too wary for him, escaped with a large part of his force, and reached Beauregard in time to take part in this struggle. On this eventful afternoon, Kirby Smith, with the residue of Johnston's army, was approaching Manassas by rail. Hearing the sound of a heavy battle, he stopped his engine, and hurried thither across the fields. And now, at the crisis of the contest, he suddenly fell upon the Union flank. "Here's Johnston from the Valley!" was the cry that ran down the ranks. The battle that seemed so nearly won, was lost in a moment. The ranks broke, and soon the field was blue with fugitives. As the crowd converged upon the bridge over Cub Run in the rear, a shell burst among the wagons and overturned a caisson. The road was blocked and the panic-stricken soldiers became wild

with terror. All organization was lost; traces were cut; cannon abandoned; ambulances emptied of their wounded; and guns and equipments thrown away. Horse, foot, artillery, and wagons bebecame inextricably entangled. Mounted men put spurs to their steeds and plunged through the struggling mass. Congressmen and ladies who had come out to see the fight, and officers and privates who had run from it, streamed over the country breathless with haste and speechless with fright. Many never stopped till they were safe over the Long Bridge.

Intense was the chagrin of the fugitives when they found that there had been no active pursuit by the Confederates. The Union rear-guard, an entire division which had taken no part in the battle, covered the retreat and fell back in good order. The Confederate leaders were much blamed at the South for not making an immediate advance upon Washington. The reasons afterward given by General Johnston in vindication of their policy show that it would have been a most hazardous undertaking, and one ardently to be desired by the Union army. The Federal loss was about three thousand, and the Confederate, two thousand men.

The effects of this battle were singular. The vanquished reaped all the real advantage. "The victory," said Johnston, "cost us more than the defeat did our antagonists." "It was the greatest misfortune," declares Pollard, "that ever befel the Southern Confederacy." The phrase, "One Southerner is equal to five Yankees" became current. The war seemed ended, and crowds left the army for home. The new government was considered to be established, and a strife began over the location of the capital, Nashville offering as a bait a costly presidential mansion. At first, the North was chagrined and disappointed, but it soon rallied with a more earnest determination. The march to Richmond was seen to be something more than a mere holiday procession of the military. While the streets of the capital were crowded with stragglers, the House of Representatives unanimously passed the following: "Resolved, That the maintenance of the Constitution, the preservation of the Union, and the enforcement of the laws, are sacred trusts which must be executed; and no disaster shall discourage us from the most ample performance of this high duty." Five hundred thousand men and five hundred million dollars were voted to carry on the war. The successes of General McClellan in West Virginia having won him the confidence of the people, "The Young Napoleon," as he was popularly called, was placed in command of the Army of the Potomac. Soon after, General Scott, on account of increasing infirmities, resigned, and McClellan took his place at the head of the forces of the United States.

No military action of importance occurred in Virginia during the rest of the year. October 21st, a Federal reconnoitering detachment was overwhelmed at Ball's Bluff and forced down the slippery banks, where, the old scows used for crossing the river being sunk, half the troops were cut off. Among the killed was Colonel Baker, United States Senator from Oregon. Late in December, General E. O. C. Ord, in command of a foraging party, was successful in a severe skirmish at Dranesville.

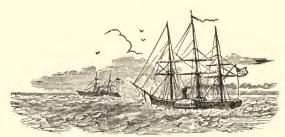
The war was vigorously waged by sea and along the coast, from the beginning. Soon after the breaking out of hostilities, President Lincoln declared the Southern ports blockaded. The American navy was small, and at this time the Brooklyn was the only efficient vessel at hand for use. Ships were rapidly fitted out, and soon armed squadrons were watching along the entire Southern coast. They were not able, however, to hermetically seal a shore whose length exceeded three thousand miles, with many inlets and intricate approaches, and vessels continually ran the blockade.

The Confederate government had issued letters of marque, authorizing ships upon the high seas to prey on Northern commerce. In June, the privateer Savannah escaped from Charleston, but took only one prize before she was captured by the United States brig Perry. The next month the Petrel, a former revenue cutter, also from Charleston, got to sea, and soon bore down upon a ship which she took to be a lumbering old merchantman. In truth, it was the frigate St. Lawrence, with port-holes closed and men concealed below. The Petrel eagerly pressed on in pursuit, and finally opened fire upon the innocent-looking craft. Suddenly the St. Lawrence revealed her true character, and poured a broadside into the saucy privateer which sunk her ere all her crew could be rescued. The most successful of the privateers was the Sumter, Captain Semmes, which got safely out of New Orleans, July 1st. Semmes made several captures, was entertained by Confederate sympathizers at Nassau, and finally reached the Bay of Gibraltar. Here he was blockaded by the United States steamer Tuscarora until he sold his vessel in despair.

A combined naval and land expedition under Commodore

Stringham and General Butler, August 29th, seized the forts at the entrance of Hatteras Inlet, North Carolina. Later, a second and larger expedition commanded by Commodore Dupont and General T. W. Sherman, after a severe bombardment, captured the earthworks at Port Royal entrance and Tybee Island, South Carolina. During this engagement the ships described a circle between Forts Beauregard and Walker, each vessel delivering its fire as it slowly sailed by, then passing on, while another took its place. The line of this circle was constantly changed to prevent the Confederate cannoneers from getting the range of the vessels. The troops, dismayed by the terrible fire, escaped to the woods, and thence to Charleston. The neighboring planters followed, and when Sherman took possession of Beaufort soon after, he found "only one white person there, and he was drunk."

The foreign relations caused both governments great anxiety. England and France quickly issued a proclamation of neutrality, but acknowledged the Confederates as belligerents, while the United States insisted that they should be considered as insurgents. After the battle of Bull Run, the recognition of the Confederacy by the European powers was considered at the South almost certain, especially as England suffered so greatly from the stoppage of the cotton supply. Messrs. Mason and Slidell, who were appointed commissioners to the foreign courts, having run the blockade, took passage at Havana on the Trent, an English mail-steamer. The next day, Captain Wilkes, of the United States steamer San Jacinto, intercepted the Trent and captured the envoys. On the reception of the news, the British government began at once to prepare for hostilities. The United States authorities, however, promptly disavowed the act, which, in fact. was directly opposed to the principles of the war of 1812, and surrendered the commissioners. The threatening cloud of foreign intervention was thus brushed away.



THE SAN JACINTO INTERCEPTING THE TRENT.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## SECOND YEAR OF THE CIVIL WAR-1862.



cclellan had shown great ability in organizing the men and material poured out so lavishly by the North. The Army of the Po-

tomac, February 1st, numbered over two hundred and twenty thousand troops, admirably equipped. During the fall and early winter, the weather was excellent, and everybody expected an advance. None was made. The phrase "All is quiet on the Potomac" became a proverb. The President, impatient of this

delay, gave expression to the common expectation of the country by his order of January 27th, directing that on Washington's birthday there should be a "forward march" of all the troops of the United States.

During the preceding year, the war had been carried on entirely at random. Henceforth the movements of the armies were more in accordance with a definite plan. Three objects were kept prominently in view. These were the opening of the Mississippi River, the enforcement of the blockade, and the capture of Richmond.

At the West, the Confederates had a line of defence extending from the Mississippi to the Cumberland Mountains. The right was at Mill Spring and Cumberland Gap, and the left at Columbus, which was so strongly fortified that it was called the Gibraltar of America. Forts Donelson and Henry held the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers. A force at Bowling Green protected the railroad southward to Nashville. General Halleck, in command of the western troops, adopted the plan of piercing this line

at the centre, thereby forcing the evacuation of Columbus. He would thus open the way to Nashville, recover a part of the Mississippi, and finally threaten the Memphis and Charleston railroad, the great route between the eastern and western parts of the Confederacy.

The western armies, with the ardor so characteristic of the people, were ready to march long before the time fixed by the President. General George H. Thomas opened the campaign, January 18th, by repulsing a dashing Confederate attack at Logan's Cross Roads. This was followed by the evacuation of the strong position at Mill Spring. Commodore Foote, with a fleet of gun-boats and transports carrying seventeen thousand men under General Grant, left Cairo February 2d, and ascended the Tennessee. The troops disembarked about four miles below Fort Henry, and marched up both banks of the river, while the fleet bombarded the fort. Under the terrific rain of bombs and balls, the place soon became untenable. General Tilghman, having sent away his garrison to Fort Donelson before the arrival of Grant's army, gallantly resolved to sacrifice himself to secure the retreat of his men. He remained behind with a mere handful of artillerists, manning his guns until defence was hopeless. He then hauled down his flag, surrendering at discretion. During the action, a shot tore through the side of the steamer Essex and pierced her boiler. The vessel was instantly filled with steam, which killed both the pilots at their posts and severely scalded Captain W. D. Porter and nearly forty of his crew.

Commodore Foote, with his fleet, then returned to the Ohio and came up the Cumberland River, while Grant crossed over by land to co-operate in the reduction of Fort Donelson. This was a large field-work, covering one hundred acres and mounting sixty-five guns. It crowned a bluff one hundred feet high, which commanded the river for a distance of two miles. On the land side was a line of rifle-pits and batteries, protected by abattis and interlaced brush, extending along the wooded hills two and one-half miles.

On the 13th, soon after Grant's arrival, McClernand's division assaulted a battery, but was repulsed. A bitter storm of hail and snow came on at dark, but the hardy western troops lay down in line of battle with no fires nor tents, and many of them with no blankets. The wounded who could not crawl off were left in the narrow space between the two armies, where their piteous cries

were heard through the night. The next afternoon, the gunboats, moving up to within three hundred yards, engaged the water-batteries. The plunging fire from the bluff, however, told heavily. The flag-ship was struck by fifty-nine shots, and the crippled boats finally withdrew, the commodore himself being wounded. The Confederate works were uninjured, and no one in them was seriously hurt.

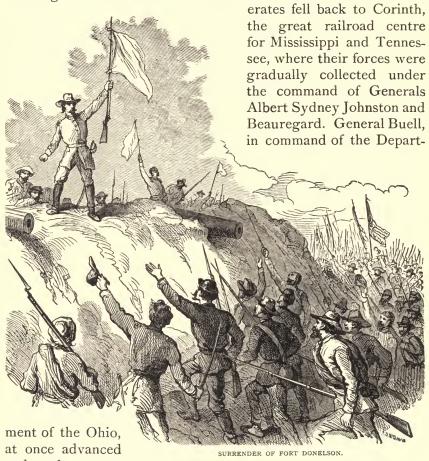
So far everything had gone against the Union army, but it had received heavy reinforcements, until it amounted to "thirty thousand, may be forty thousand men." The Confederates, therefore, despaired of a successful defence, and General Floyd (Buchanan's late Secretary of War) called a council, at which it was decided to break through the investment and force a way to Nashville. The next morning, an hour before day, having massed his men heavily on the left, General Pillow sallied out on Grant's right wing, while Buckner made a vigorous attack at the centre. The Confederates were successful, and the Wynn's Ferry road lay open before them. By some strange fatality, they did not seize the object for which they had been fighting. Meanwhile Grant, who had visited the fleet to consult with Commodore Foote, came upon the field, and seeing that the critical moment had arrived, ordered a general advance along the whole line. men swept all before them, recovered the battle-field, and, at the left, General Smith secured a foothold on the hill, the very key of the fort. A half hour more of daylight, and Donelson would have been taken.

That night the thermometer sank to 10° above zero. The troops on both sides, with neither fire nor shelter, shivered in the pitiless storm, while the ground on which they lay was covered with a sheet of ice. But, sadder yet, the wounded by hundreds strewed the fields, staining the snow with a crimson tint, and slowly stiffening and freezing as the life-current ebbed away. General Wallace's men, who were nearest, spent nearly the whole night in ministering to the wants of friend and foe.

Under cover of the darkness, Generals Pillow, Floyd, and Forrest escaped from the fort. General Buckner, who succeeded to the command of those who disdained to flee, found many of his men so exhausted that they fell asleep when standing in line of battle, even under fire. In the morning, he wrote to General Grant, asking the terms of capitulation. Grant replied that none would be accepted except an "unconditional surrender," and that he

"proposed to move immediately upon his works." Buckner had no choice, and the garrison accordingly laid down their arms.

These victories accomplished the result which was expected. Bowling Green and Columbus were evacuated. The Confed-



and took posses-

sion of Nashville, which became his headquarters. The next movement of the Union army was to secure the Memphis and Charleston railroad, thus cutting off Memphis and recovering another section of the Mississippi River. Grant having had some difficulty with Halleck, his army was turned over to General C. F. Smith, who ascended the Tennessee and encamped at Pittsburg Land-This officer fell ill of a mere scratch which he received in getting upon a boat, and, his health having been injured by exposure during the siege of Fort Donelson, died soon after. Meanwhile Grant was restored to the command, and Buel was ordered to reinforce him, preparatory to an advance upon Corinth.

The Confederate generals, detecting this plan, decided to fall upon Grant's army before Buell could arrive. They accordingly set out quietly from Corinth at three o'clock in the morning of April 3d, with about forty thousand men. On Saturday night, the 5th, the army lay concealed within three-quarters of a mile of the Union pickets. "It would have required a keen eye,"

says the Comte de Paris, "to discover at the bottom of a ravine the only fire which had been kindled in camp; where every one was preparing in silence, and without light, for the conflict of the next day. Its flickering flame projected on the surrounding trees the shadows of a few officers wrapped up in cavalry cloaks. These were the leaders of the Confederate army, assembled to discuss the chances of the battle which



THE MIDNIGHT COUNCIL OF WAR.

was to restore to them the whole valley of the Mississippi;— Johnston, who seemed already to bear upon his gloomy brow the presentiment of his approaching death; Beauregard, full of ardor and of confidence, which he was endeavoring to impart to the others; Hardee, the practiced officer, whose European military education invested him with a peculiar authority; Braxton Bragg, as stiff, and even haughty, toward his equals as he was stern to his inferiors; Bishop Polk, who only remembered the early years of his youth passed at the West Point Academy; finally, Breckenridge, the politician, very lately Vice-President of the United States, an improvised general, who was learning his profession in this great and rough school. Their deliberations were long. At last the soldiers, who were watching them at

a distance, saw them separate, and each direct his steps toward his own headquarters. 'Gentlemen,' said Beauregard, 'to-morrow we shall sleep in the enemy's camp.'" The Federal troops were scattered over a plateau extending three or four miles back from the river. This was cut up with ravines, woods, and a very maze of roads and by-paths. It was known that the enemy was in force at Corinth, only a score of miles away, and during Saturday the woods had been found alive with scouts; yet no breastworks had been thrown up; no abattis, there made so easily, had been constructed; no careful reconnoitering parties sent forward; and no efficient system of spies and advance-pickets established. That night the Union army, about thirty-three thousand strong, slept in quiet, never dreaming of impending peril.

Just at daybreak, the pickets were driven in. Close on their heels came the shells, and then, pouring at double-quick from the woods, the Confederate lines of battle. Surprised, but not panicstricken, the Union troops formed their ranks as best they could, to meet the shock. Some regiments broke and fled at the first fire: others maintained their ground with the steadiness of veterans. To resist the desperate attempts of the Confederates to turn the Federal right-flank, the Union troops withdrew from point to point, until they were more than a mile in the rear of their first position. General Prentiss with three regiments, becoming separated from the rest of his command, was taken prisoner. His division had been organized only eleven days, and many of his men had received no ammunition. Sherman, by his reckless bravery inspiring his raw troops with his own undaunted resolution, held them in place till the middle of the afternoon, when he fell back to a new line guarding the bridge, by which General Wallace's brigade was expected to arrive from Crump's Landing, five miles below.

There seemed no hope for the Union army. It had been pushed to the very edge of the river. Beneath the bluff, at the landing, huddled a mass of five or six thousand fugitives, pale, trembling, cowardly, whom no entreaties nor menaces could move to the aid of their brave companions. One more bold dash, and the Confederates would drive all pell-mell into the water. Grant, who, as at Donelson, was absent from the field, had arrived at eight o'clock, only to find an already beaten army. He then did his utmost to reorganize his men and establish fresh points of defence. At half-past two General Johnston was wounded. He

still kept his horse, however, and was only taken off to die. It was some time ere Beauregard got his troops in hand. Grant used this precious delay to the utmost. Scattered guns were massed in a semicircle upon a bluff commanding the road to the landing. These were worked by volunteers—soldiers, officers, and a surgeon. Behind them gathered the troops who yet stood firm. In front was a deep ravine, wet and slippery, at the foot of which were anchored two gun-boats, the Lexington and the Tyler. Just at eve, the Confederates essayed this last obstacle. But struggling through the mud and water, torn by musket-ball and cannon-shot from above and eight-inch shell from below, few reached the brow of the bluff. Just then the advance of Buell's army, Ammen's brigade, came upon the field at the double-quick. They repulsed the final charge and drove the enemy headlong down the slope.

The Confederates were indeed checked, but they had reaped all the substantial fruits of victory. They had taken the Union camps, three thousand prisoners, thirty flags, and immense stores.

All the night of that lurid Sunday, a day sacred to the Prince of Peace, the gun-boats threw their enormous shells into the woods, where the wearied Confederates were seeking rest. Stragglers plundered and reveled in the captured tents, and the wounded, gray and blue, lay in their pain. The woods caught fire, and the flames, creeping among the leaves and up the dead trunks, gave place only to torrents of rain, which so often follow a heavy engagement.

The next morning the tide turned. Lew Wallace, whom Grant expected to come upon the enemy's flank and decide the battle, as Blücher did at Waterloo, had spent the whole day in wandering about to find the Union army; but he was now on the field with five thousand fresh troops. Buell's army, twenty-two thousand strong, was in line. The wearied Confederates were in no condition to resist their overwhelming attacks. Beauregard, contesting, step by step, every tree and ridge, was driven from the field. He retired, however, in good order, and, unmolested, returned to Corinth. He had lost nearly eleven thousand men, and Grant thirteen thousand.

An eye-witness of this retreat says: "In this ride I saw more of human agony and woe than I trust I shall ever again be called to behold. The retreating host wound along a narrow and almost impassable road. Here was a long line of wagons loaded with

wounded, piled in like bags of grain, groaning and cursing; while the mules plunged on in mud and water, the latter sometimes coming into the wagons. Next was a straggling regiment of infantry, pressing on past the train of wagons; then a stretcher, borne upon the shoulders of four men, carrying a wounded officer; then soldiers staggering along, with an arm broken and hanging down, or other fearful wounds. To add to the horrors of the scene, the elements of heaven marshaled their forces—a fitting accompaniment of the tempest of human desolation and passion which was raging. A cold, drizzling rain commenced about nightfall, and finally turned to pitiless, blinding hail. I passed wagon-trains filled with wounded and dying soldiers, without even a blanket to shield them from the driving sleet and hail, which fell in stones as large as partridge-eggs, until it lay on the ground two inches deep. Some three hundred men died during that awful retreat, and their bodies were thrown out to make room for others who, although wounded, had struggled on through the storm, hoping to find shelter, rest, and medical care."

History reveals a page on which, now the "cruel war is over," no American can look without a moistening of the eye, a fluttering of the heart, and a secret pride that we are all one again. The "incomparable infantry," as Draper styles them, which so nearly snatched the victory from the Union banners on the bloody plateau of Pittsburg Landing, exhibited a patient endurance and a heroic valor which made them the admiration of the Northern soldiers who met them on so many hard-fought fields. In a letter written by a lady to a friend after a visit to Camp Douglas, Chicago, is a touching description of the appearance of the prisoners taken at Shiloh, as this battle is often called from a little church near by: "I have not told you how awfully they were dressed. They had old carpets, new carpets, rag carpets, old bed-quilts, new bed-quilts, and ladies' quilts for blankets. They had slouch hats, children's hats, little girls' hats; but not one soldier had a soldier's cap on his head. One man had two old hats tied to his feet instead of shoes. They were the most ragged, torn, and worn, and weary-looking set I ever saw. Every one felt sorry for them, and no one was disposed to speak unkindly to them." To read of their sufferings and endurance is like perusing a misplaced page of Revolutionary times.

General Halleck now assumed command of the Union army, which was increased to one hundred thousand men, and, by slow

stages, followed the Confederates. Beauregard, finding himself outnumbered, evacuated Corinth, and, May 30th, Halleck took possession of that important railroad centre.

Closely connected with the movements of the army of the Tennessee were the efforts made to reopen the navigation of the Mississippi, which the South had carefully fortified at every stragetic point from the Ohio to the Gulf, a distance of a thousand miles.

The Confederates, on retreating from Columbus, fell back to New Madrid and Island No. 10. General Pope, with the Union forces, descending the Missouri side of the river, invested the former place March 3d. The garrison, however, precipitately abandoned their position, "leaving their supper un-



touched and their candles burning," and retired to Island No. 10. Here they were bombarded by Commodore Foote for three weeks, with little effect; three thousand shells having killed only one man. Pope's engineers, meanwhile, were digging a canal twelve miles long and fifty feet wide across Donaldson's Point. Half of the way was through heavy timber, where the trees had to be cut off four feet below the surface of the water. This heavy task was accomplished in nineteen days. Steamboats and barges were then safely transferred below the newly-made island, while the Carondelet and the Pittsburg ran the batteries. Under the protection of these gunboats, Pope crossed the Mississippi in the midst of a fearful storm, took the Confederate works on the opposite bank, and prepared to attack the principal fortifications in the rear. The garrison, nearly seven thousand strong, finding their retreat cut off, surrendered on the last day of the conflict at Shiloh.

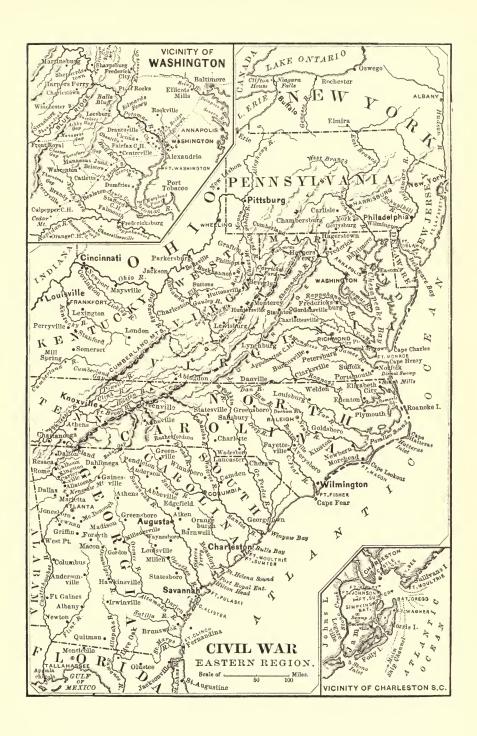
Commodore Foote then descended the river, and, May 10th, defeated the Confederate fleet above Fort Pillow after a desperate engagement. In consequence of the retreat of the Confederate army southward, that fort was evacuated. The Union gun-boats proceeded southward, and, June 5th, off the levee at Memphis, engaged the flotilla which defended that city. It was a singular combat, recalling the sea-fights of the Romans. A Union ram, the Queen of the West, striking the General Price, a Confederate ram, sank her at once; in turn, the Queen was run into by the Beauregard, and disabled; thereupon the Monarch made at the Beauregard, and sank her. All the Confederate vessels except one were destroyed. Memphis then surrendered, thus giving to the Union army the control of the Memphis and Charleston railroad.

General Halleck having been called to Washington, the command-in-chief fell to General Grant, who held Memphis, Grand Junction, and Corinth. The Confederate army was soon after concentrated under Bragg at Chattanooga, Price at Iuka, and Van Dorn at Holly Springs. We shall follow the attempts they made to break through the rapidly contracting line of the Federal investment. The South was determined to reconquer the border States, which had been so early lost, and to carry the burdens of war beyond her own limits.

In the latter part of August, General Braxton Bragg set out from Chattanooga upon a grand raid into Kentucky. General Buell moved northward to Nashville, where, by intercepted despatches, he learned that Louisville was the objective point of the expedition. Then ensued between them a race of nearly three hundred miles. At Frankfort, Bragg was joined by Kirby Smith, who had marched from Knoxville, routed a Union force under General Manson at Richmond, Kentucky, and had then moved North as far as Cynthiana, where he threatened to attack Cincinnati, but was repelled by the extensive preparations made by General Lew Wallace. Bragg was detained by the burning of a bridge at Bardstown, and so Buell reached Louisville first.

The Union army was here heavily reinforced until it numbered one hundred thousand, double the strength of the enemy. Buell, however, waited to reorganize and get thoroughly ready before he moved. Bragg took advantage of the delay to declare Kentucky a Confederate State; to appoint a provisional government; and to scour the country, seizing cattle, bacon and grain, breaking open stores and taking the goods on paying for them in Confederate money, and forcing the inhabitants to join his army. Buell was at last compelled by the Washington authorities and the pressure of public opinion to make a move, when he slowly followed Bragg, who as leisurely fell back. At Perryville, Bragg fiercely turned upon his pursuers, and a desperate battle was fought. In the darkness, however, Bragg retreated, and finally escaped with his plunder, which filled a wagon train forty miles long. At this juncture (October 30th), General Buell was superseded by General William S. Rosecrans.

Previous to this appointment, important events had taken place within Grant's command. He had sent the veterans of Donelson and Shiloh to Buell's help, and his army was greatly depleted. But thinking that Rosecrans, then at Tuscumbia,



could destroy Price at Iuka, before Van Dorn could come from Holly Springs to prevent, he directed him to make the attempt. It proved a bloody failure. Price and Van Dorn thereupon united their forces, forty thousand strong, and, October 4th, attacked Rosecrans, who had fallen back into Corinth with only half that number. Price's column moved forward in the shape of an immense wedge. Its point pierced the Union centre and reached Rosecrans's headquarters in the town. But on its sides. spread out like great wings, the Federal batteries opened upon the right and left. The Confederate troops, cowering before the storm, "bent their necks downward and marched steadily to death, with their faces averted, like men striving to protect themselves against a driving hail." They were flanked on every side, and no human courage could stand the tempest. The whole Union line finally charged upon them, and a gleaming row of steel swept their torn and ragged ranks back to the edge of the forest.

Van Dorn's attack on the Union left should have been simultaneous with Price's upon the centre, but he was delayed until that was repulsed. Twenty minutes after, the Texas and Mississippi troops made a brilliant charge upon Fort Robinette. Steady and unyielding, they advanced to within fifty yards of the entrenchments, received a shower of grape and canister without flinching, and were only driven when the Ohio brigade poured a full volley of musketry into their ranks. They were then rallied by Colonel Rogers, who led them back through the abattis, where, with the colors in one hand and a revolver in the other, he sprang upon the embankment and cheered on his men. An instant more, and he fell, with five brave fellows who had dared to leap to his side. A hand-to-hand struggle ensued with bayonets, clubbed muskets, and brawny fists. The charge, however, was checked, and the Eleventh Missouri and the Twentyseventh Ohio, jumping over the entrenchments, chased the broken fragment of the Southern column back to the cover of the woods. The Union army, being reinforced, continued the pursuit for forty miles. The Federal loss was about twenty-four hundred, and the Confederate more than double that amount.

We now follow Rosecrans to Nashville, where he concentrated Buell's forces after assuming command of that army. He reached the city November 10th. It is pleasant to notice that, orders having been given to transfer his headquarters on the 9th, the general, remembering that it would be Sunday, countermanded

them. His example fixed in the minds of his men the very whole some idea that the Sabbath should be sacred in war as in peace. Rosecrans's efforts to discipline and equip his dilapidated army were indefatigable. To one of the men, who gave as an excuse for being barefooted that he could not get shoes, he replied:



HEROISM OF COLONEL ROGERS .- BATTLE OF CORINTH.

"Can't get shoes! Why? Go to your captain and demand what you need! Go to him every day till you get it. Bore him for it! Bore him, bore him! Don't let him rest. Let the captains bore their colonels; let colonels bore their brigadiers; brigadiers their division generals; division generals their corps commanders; and let the corps commanders bore me. I'll see then if you don't get what you want. Bore, bore, bore, until you get everything you are entitled to."

The last of December, Rosecrans moved southward with

forty-six thousand troops to check Bragg, who was already cn route upon a second grand foraging tour, with over sixty thousand men according to Union accounts, and thirty-five thousand by his own. The two armies met near Murfreesborough on the closing day of the year. Both generals had formed the same plan for the approaching contest. This was to mass his strength on the left wing, and with that to crush the enemy's right. The advantage clearly lay with the army which struck first. Bragg secured the initiative. As the Union left was crossing Stone River to attack the Confederate right, the strong Confederate left fell heavily on the weak Union right. The shock was as unexpected as it was Two batteries were taken without firing a gun. There was some resistance, but the right was swept away like forest leaves in an autumn gale. The blow then fell on the centre. Here Phil. Sheridan held the fate of the battle. Outflanked on either side, he wheeled back until his lines finally formed a wedge that pierced the advancing column, and could not be driven. He broke four charges. He fought until his three brigade commanders were killed, his cartridge-boxes emptied, and one-quarter of his command lay bleeding and dying, when, with fixed bayonets, his men slowly withdrew from the cedar thicket, still unconquered and clamoring for ammunition. As they passed Rosecrans, for whom they had saved the day, Sheridan said, gloomily, "Here's all that's left of us, general."

Meanwhile, Rosecrans had been busy. With consummate skill, he had arranged a new line of battle along the railroad and turnpike. The gray-coats soon emerged from the thicket, driving a cloud of fugitives before them. Rosecrans's men held their fire as was the wont in Revolutionary days. When the Confederate columns drew near, there suddenly burst upon them a sheet of flame from cannon and musket. Four times they tried to face this "burning sirocco," and four times they fell back to the protection of the cedars. Late in the afternoon, Breckenridge went across the river to make a final assault on the Union left; but in vain.

New Year's day 1863, found the two armies still face to face. Late in the afternoon of January 2d, Breckenridge's troops, having recrossed the river, suddenly emerged from the woods in three heavy columns. The tactics of Wednesday were repeated and now the Union left was forced to the stream. But as the Southerners came within the range of the Federal guns on the opposite bank, their lines were torn with a fire before which they broke

and fled. The next night, Bragg retreated, leaving to Rosecrans the blood-stained field. This was one of the most fiercely-fought battles of the war, the loss being one-quarter of the number engaged.

Meantime, Grant, having been reinforced, had continued the task of reopening the Mississippi. His plan was to advance along the Mississippi Central Railroad, while Sherman should descend the river with Commodore Porter's fleet, and all combine in an attack on Vicksburg. Everything was progressing favorably, when Van Dorn, by a brilliant dash with his cavalry, December 20th, captured Grant's depot at Holly Springs, and destroyed two million dollars worth of supplies. This broke up the entire arrangement. Sherman, ignorant of the disaster, landed on the Yazoo River, and made an attack on Chickasaw Bayou, north of Vicksburg, but suffered a disastrous repulse. General McClernand then assumed command, and as the army returned, an expedition was sent up the Arkansas River, which captured Fort Hindman, January 11, 1863.

The effort just described to open the Mississippi from the North was seconded by a powerful expedition from the Gulf. Early in the spring, Captain, afterward Commodore, Farragut, with a fleet of forty-seven armed vessels carrying several thousand troops under General Butler, attempted the capture of New Orleans. The mortar boats anchored under the banks and bombarded Forts Jackson and St. Philip, which defended the approach to the city by the river. To conceal the vessels, they were dressed with leafy branches, which rendered them undistinguishable from the green woods. The direction had been accurately calculated, so that the gunners did not need to see the points toward which they were to aim. For six days and nights they continued to throw into the forts about fourteen hundred thirteen-inch shells every twenty-four hours. So severe was the fire, that "windows at the Balize, thirty miles distant, were broken. Fish, stunned by the explosion, lay floating on the surface of the water. Overcome with fatigue, the commanders and crews of the bomb-vessels might be seen lying fast asleep on deck, with a mortar on board the vessel next to them thundering away." The bombs penetrated the ground in and about the forts eighteen or twenty feet, and, exploding, lifted the earth high in air. Very little real damage, however, was done to the works, as the earth fell back to its place again.

Finding that this bombardment, terrible as it seemed, was really full of sound and fury, signifying nothing, Farragut boldly resolved to run the fleet past the defences. The gun-boats were accordingly armored extempore by looping two layers of chaincables along the sides, while the boilers were protected by bags of sand and coal. The Confederates had closed the river by a heavy chain supported on several old hulks anchored in the stream. This cable was cut during the night, and the current soon opened a passage. At three o'clock in the morning of April 24th, the ships advanced, pouring grape and canister into the forts



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF NEW ORLEANS.

at short range, and receiving in return heavy volleys from all the batteries on shore. After running a fearful gauntlet of shot, shell, and the flames of fire-rafts, they next encountered the Confederate fleet of thirteen armed steamboats, the steam-battery Louisiana, and the iron-plated ram Manassas. The flag-ship Hartford caught fire, and was forced on shore; but the men kept their places at the guns, the flames were extinguished, the ship was backed off and again pushed to the front. After a desperate struggle, twelve of the Confederate flotilla were destroyed, and the Federal fleet then steamed up to New Orleans.

The Southern troops had nearly all been sent to take part in the battle of Shiloh, and the city now lay helpless under the Union guns. Vast quantities of cotton, together with loaded steamers and the shipping of the port, were burned by the Confederate authorities. Pollard says: "No sooner had the fleet turned the point and come within sight of the city, than the work of destruction commenced. Vast columns of smoke darkened the face of heaven and obscured the noon-day sun; for five miles along the levee fierce flames darted through the lurid atmosphere. Great ships and steamers wrapped in fire floated down the river, threatening the Federal vessels with destruction. Fifteen thousand bales of cotton, worth one and a half million dollars, were consumed. About a dozen large river steamboats, twelve or fifteen ships, a great floating battery, several unfinished gun-boats, the immense ram Mississippi, and the docks on the other side of the river, were all embraced in the fiery sacrifice." Amid this scene of dire destruction the alarm-bells were perpetually tolling.

The forts below, being threatened by the troops under Butler, soon after surrendered. Farragut then ascended the river, took possession of Baton Rouge and Natchez, and, running the bat-

teries at Vicksburg, joined the Union fleet above.

The contest in Missouri culminated early in the season. Confederates under General Price, having been roughly handled in February by General Pope, had retreated into Arkansas, keenly pursued by the Federals under General Samuel R. Curtis. Price had been joined by some Arkansas and Texas troops under General Benjamin McCulloch. He was also reinforced by General Albert Pike with a brigade of Indians, and by Major-General Van Dorn, who took command of the army, then nearly twenty thousand strong. He resumed the offensive, and struck at the division of General Franz Sigel in Bentonville. That officer retired with great skill upon General Curtis, who concentrated his troops in a strong position at Pea Ridge. A desperate struggle took place March 7th, which lasted all day, the Union troops being worsted. The next day Curtis made a new disposition of his forces, carrying everything before him until the middle of the forenoon, when the enemy suddenly disappeared from the front. So skillfully was the retreat conducted by obscure ravines, that it was afternoon before the Federal officers could find out what road Van Dorn had taken. The Union loss was about thirteen hundred; the Confederate could not have been less, and included Generals McCulloch and McIntosh killed, and Generals Price and Slack wounded. Soon after this, both the Union and Confederate armies were weakened by detachments sent to take part in the terrible struggle going on in Tennessee. No important battles, therefore, occurred either in Arkansas or in Missouri. There were some minor engagements, but they had little effect on the issue of the war. The whole country, however, was harried by guerilla bands, which plundered friend and foe alike. Missouri became a land of desolation and death.

As this was the only appearance of the Indians on the battlefields of the war, it is interesting to notice their behavior. It is said that the white officers had great difficulty in keeping them in order, and that their principal service was in consuming rations. They were greatly alarmed by the guns which ran around on wheels, by the falling of the trees behind which they had taken shelter, and by the roar of battle which drowned their loudest war-whoop.

During the winter of 1861-2, another important step was taken toward the enforcement of the blockade along the Atlantic coast. General Burnside, with eleven thousand men, and Flag-Officer Goldsborough, in command of the fleet, conducted an expedition against Roanoke, memorable as the scene of Raleigh's lost colony. This island was the key to the rear defences of Norfolk. unlocks," said General Wise, "two sounds, eight rivers, four canals, and two railroads;" and commands the seaboard from Capes Henry to Hatteras. The Confederate forts were captured February 8th, and their fleet was destroyed. Elizabeth City and Newbern were occupied. Finally, on the very day Farragut appeared before New Orleans, Fort Macon, at the entrance to Beaufort harbor, was taken. The coast of Upper North Carolina, with its intricate network of water communication through Pamlico and Albemarle Sounds, fell into the Union hands; while the blockading squadron secured a convenient depot of supplies and a safe rendezvous from storms.

Port Royal, which was captured in the autumn of 1861, became during this year the base of operations against Florida and Georgia. These States had been denuded of their strength to reinforce the Confederate armies, the former alone having furnished ten thousand men. They, therefore, became an easy prey to the powerful expeditions which were sent against them. Fernandina, Fort Clinch, Jacksonville, Darien, and St. Augustine were captured.

In the spring, General Quincy A. Gillmore laid siege to Fort Pulaski. The walls of this stronghold were seven and a half feet thick, and the Union batteries were a mile, and some two miles away. Yet the pointed balls from the rifled guns penetrated from twenty to twenty-six inches into the masonry, and honeycombed it completely; while the solid ten-inch shot, pounding like trip-hammers, knocked out the loosened pieces. In fifteen hours of fighting, the fort was compelled to surrender. This capture effectually closed the port of Savannah. At the end of the year, every city of the Atlantic sea-coast, except Savannah, Charleston, and Mobile, was held by the Federal armies.

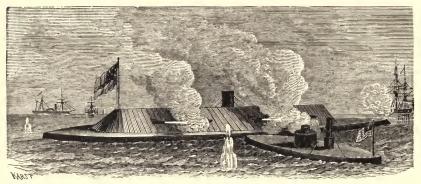
We now turn from the minor operations, as it were, of the fleet. to the great naval event of the war. When the United States navy-yard at Norfolk was abandoned, the steam-frigate Merrimac, the finest in the service, was scuttled. The Confederates afterward raised her, razeed her deck, and fitted her with an iron prow and a sloping roof plated with four and a third inches of iron. She was christened the Virginia, though still generally known as the Merrimac. About noon, March 8th, the last day of the desperate struggle at Pea Ridge, this strange craft, looking not unlike a great house sunk in the water to its eaves, steamed out into Hampton Roads. She was convoyed by several gunboats. Disdaining to fire a shot, she steered directly for the sloopof-war Cumberland, whose terrific broadsides glanced harmlessly, like rubber balls, from the monster's iron roof. Her sharp beak, striking squarely under the bow, made a hole large enough for a man to enter. This terrible blow disabled the Cumberland, but her heroic crew continued to work their guns, until the vessel, with all on board, plunged beneath the water. Her flag was never struck, and floated from her masthead after the ship had gone to the bottom.

Warned by the fate of his companion, the captain of the frigate Congress, on the approach of the Merrimac, ran his vessel ashore; but the iron-clad, taking a position astern, deliberately fired shells into her till the helpless crew was forced to surrender. Meanwhile, the steam-frigate Minnesota, coming to the relief of her consorts, grounded. Exposed to the fire of the gun-boats and an occasional shot from the Merrimac, she lay at the mercy of her foes. The Merrimac, at sunset, returned to Norfolk, awaiting, the next day, an easy victory over the rest of the Union fleet. All was now delight and anticipation among the Confederates; all was dismay and dismal forebodings among the Federals.

That night the Monitor arrived in the bay, after a tedious

voyage from New York, where she had been building, in order to meet the long-expected Merrimac. This "Yankee cheese-box on a raft," as it was called, was the invention of Captain Ericsson. It was the hull of a vessel with the deck a few inches above the water. The upper part, which was exposed to the enemy's fire, projected several feet beyond the lower portion, and was made of thick white oak covered with iron plating five inches thick on the sides and one inch on deck. In the centre of the ship was a curious round, shot-proof tower, made to revolve slowly by machinery connected with the engine, thus turning its two heavy guns in every direction.

Sunday morning dawned, bright and beautiful. Heedless of its sanctity, the Merrimac again appeared to complete the destruc-



NAVAL DUEL BETWEEN THE MONITOR AND THE MERRIMAC.

tion of the Minnesota. Suddenly, from under the lee of that ship, the Monitor darted out, and hurled at the monster two one hundred and sixty-six pound balls. Startled by the appearance of this unexpected and queer-looking antagonist, the Merrimac poured in a broadside, such as the night before had destroyed the Congress; but the balls glanced off the Monitor's turret, or broke and fell in pieces on the deck.

Then began the battle of the iron ships. It was the first of the kind in the world. Close against each other, iron rasping against iron, they exchanged their tremendous volleys. One heavy bolt hit the Monitor's turret squarely, but broke and left the head sticking in the iron armor. Repeatedly the Merrimac tried to run down the Monitor, but her huge beak only grated over the iron deck, while the Monitor glided out unharmed; and in return, each time as she slipped away, gave her answer

from both the huge eleven-inch guns in her turret. Drawing so little water, she nimbly steamed about her adversary on every side seeking a weak point to put in a ball. Again and again the Merrimac sought to grapple with the Minnesota, but the Monitor quickly interposed. At last, despairing of doing anything with her doughty little antagonist, and being herself somewhat damaged, the Merrimac steamed back to Norfolk. As she drew off, she hurled a parting shot which, striking the Monitor's pilot-house, broke a bar of iron nine inches by twelve, and seriously injured the eyes of the gallant commander, Lieutenant Worden, who was at that moment looking out through a narrow slit and directing the fire of his guns. As he recovered his consciousness, his first words were, "Did we save the Minnesota?"

The effect of this victory was most important. Had the Monitor not appeared, the Merrimac would in all probability have destroyed the rest of the Union fleet, thence she might have ascended the Potomac and laid the Capitol under her guns; steamed to New York and sunk its shipping; or broken up the blockade and made an egress for cotton. A different result might have changed the issue of the war.

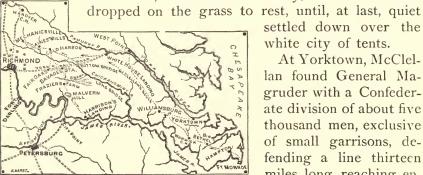
The fate of these two historic vessels was strangely mean and unworthy. The Merrimac was blown up on the evacuation of Norfolk a few months after, and the Monitor foundered at sea.

Having now traced the war at the west and along the coast, we return to the army of the Potomac. McClellan made no forward movement on Washington's birthday, notwithstanding the general order. It was not till March 10th that his forces were set in motion. Through the mud and rain they at last plodded to Manassas, only to find to their chagrin that the position had been abandoned the day before, and that the entrenchments behind which the Confederates had sat for nearly a year were quite insignificant, and armed largely with Quaker guns—i. e., wooden logs shaped and painted to imitate cannon. By the skillful strategy of Johnston, the enemy had escaped without the loss of a wagon or a man.

Against the President's judgment, McClellan had long insisted that the easiest way to reach Richmond, the objective point of the war at the east, was by the Peninsula. Having gained a reluctant consent to execute his plan, the army of the Potomac was rapidly transferred down the river, from Washington to Fortress Monroe, by a fleet of three hundred and eighty-nine vessels. McClellan,

being relieved of all responsibility except that of his immediate command, left the capital April 1st. Having arrived at the fortress. he undertook the second "On to Richmond" movement.

The Union army was over one hundred thousand strong. The troops were full of enthusiasm. Weary of their tedious and inglorious encampment around Washington, they were glad to take the field. The orders to march the next morning with fivedays rations were, therefore, heard with cheers, and the exultant men heaped high the fires with rails and tree-tops. The camp that night presented a beautiful scene—the very poetry of war. The new moon hung low in the western sky, and the bright stars looked down wonderingly through the soft, pure air. The forest trees cast long shadows over stacked arms, and watch fires, and pacing sentinels, and groups of boys in blue—some writing home to loved ones, some cooking, some burnishing their arms, and some cracking the merry jest. Bands of music were playing, and through the trees stole, strangely blended, the strains of "Dixie" and of "Auld Lang Syne." Hours passed, and one by one the stars sank, the fires died away, and the soldiers



MAP OF THE PENINSULA.

settled down over the white city of tents.

At Yorktown, McClellan found General Magruder with a Confederate division of about five thousand men, exclusive of small garrisons, defending a line thirteen miles long, reaching entirely across the Penin-

sula. Instead of breaking through at some weak point with his overwhelming force, he set his magnificent army down in the swamps, to begin a regular siege. Heavy guns were ordered from Washington; miles of corduroy road were built; and the open fields were filled with ditches and entrenchments. Meanwhile, General Joseph E. Johnston had reinforced the Confederates with the troops from Manassas; while the Federals, unused to the climate, were sickening and dying by thousands. spade was found quite as useful in digging graves as in raising fortifications. Just as McClellan was ready to open fire, Johnston



BUILDING A CORDUROY ROAD THROUGH A SWAMP.

quietly retired up the Peninsula toward Richmond. Again, as at Winchester and at Manassas, he had given his enemy the slip.

A rapid pursuit was at once made. The Confederate rearguard, afterward reinforced by Longstreet's division, took post at Williamsburg, in order to gain time for the baggage-trains. At this point, Fort Magruder, with thirteen redoubts, commanded all the roads leading northward. About half-past five o'clock in the morning of May 5th, General Joseph Hooker, "Fighting Joe," as he was called, came up with his division, and at once ordered an attack. For nine long, bloody hours he continued the struggle. His ammunition was exhausted, and the living gathered the cartridges from the boxes of the dead. Thirty thousand Union troops, many of them in line of battle and anxious to share the danger, stood within sound of his guns, and yet none of them were sent to his help. In the afternoon, General Philip Kearney threw his men to the front, and took the brunt of the struggle. Later, General D. N. Couch arrived with his division. McClellan came upon the field with his brilliant staff after the contest was decided.

That night the Union troops, exhausted by the day's march and fight, lay in the rain and mud, many of them without food, shelter, or fire. In the morning, to their surprise, they awoke not to renew the battle, but to find the fort empty. Johnston, having accomplished his end, had quietly drawn off his men, and they were already out of reach.

The scene which the field presented upon that bright, sunny day was a far different one from that of the happy, starlight evening which preceded the Union march up the Peninsula. The dead and wounded of both armies lay thick through the swamp and the miry road in front of Magruder. The trees were scarred by bullets and shells. Knapsacks, haversacks, guns, horses and equipments, the wreck of battle, strewed the ground. At one point, behind a fence, a hundred dead bodies lay in a broad windrow, as they had stood in rank. Here one soldier was surrounded by five whom he had slain ere he fell. There a man was shot while eating his lunch; part of the broken biscuit yet remained in his hands; over the remainder his mouth had stiffened in his sudden death-agony. By the roadside reposed a boy apparently not over fourteen; the lower part of his body was buried in the mud, but the rain had washed his upturned face, and it looked calm and peaceful, as if, in a quiet slumber, he were still dreaming of home and mother. Close by was a strong man, stretched at full length, with stiffened limbs and corded muscles, as though fighting to the last even against death. Another had received the fatal shot while, with extended arm, he was in the act of ramming down a ball; by a strange coincidence he had fallen against a tree that supported him in nearly an upright position; and there he stood, still and white, like a grim figure in a tableau. A rifleman was biting off his cartridge as the deadly ball entered his breast; he merely pressed more tightly his teeth and clutched his fingers over the crumpled paper. Back of a fallen tree, seven soldiers, each with a ghastly red spot in the forehead, reclined side by side, as if taking a noon-tide rest.

Fatigue parties were busy burying the dead and bringing in the wounded. The latter had often, in their blind fear, crawled away into the woods and hidden under the leaves and logs, where they were found only by the most careful search, whence, damp and mouldy, they were borne in on stretchers. A barn was taken as a hospital. The floor was covered with the maimed, whose matted hair, soiled garments, and undressed wounds touched every heart. By the door were three tables surrounded by surgeons, while cut-off limbs, ragged and torn, lay in heaps upon the ground. There was no soft bed, no delicate food, no cooling

drinks, no tender care; instead, there were heaps of corn-husks, "hard-tack" and salt pork, rough men who could only try to be gentle, and, above all, the hot sun pouring on the roof and heating the air, alive with groans and shrieks and foul with sickening odors. The dead were buried side by side in long trenches, near where they had fallen. Over one grave a comrade was seen to twine some green boughs, smooth the earth, and then, reverently, to place at the head a piece of paper with the name written upon it, a simple tribute of a loving heart.

The next day the scene was strangely changed. High officers were gayly prancing by, dashing Zouaves flitting around like butterflies, heavy batteries lumbering along the road, brass bands discoursing brilliant music; while long lines of plain blue uniforms and uplifted bayonets led off the eye to the distance, where the glittering steel blended into a mass of burnished metal. The abattis before Magruder, by some chance, had been fired, and the flames had crept over the battle-field, consuming in one funeral pyre friend and foe. Dense, black volumes of smoke rolled up to the heavens and rested like a pall over that scene of slaughter. Beneath, the fire hissed and sparkled, wrapping the unburied dead in a shroud of flame, while long tongues leaped out and lapped up the dry leaves, or coiled around and crawled up the huge pines, which burned and crackled until they looked in the heated air like blood-red pillars.

McClellan, now unopposed, slowly followed the retreating army. Nearly two weeks were consumed in marching less than fifty miles. This brought the Union advance within sight of the steeples of Richmond. In that city all was confusion. The Confederate Congress hastily adjourned. Davis sent his family to Carolina, and the trains were crowded with fleeing women and children. General Irvin McDowell, who was at Fredericksburg with thirty thousand men, was daily expected to reinforce McClellan. General Fitz John Porter had been sent out upon the Union right, and, after a sharp skirmish, had taken Hanover Court-House, in order to facilitate the junction. McClellan was apparently only awaiting the advent of this reinforcement before making the final and long-anticipated assault upon the Confederate capital.

Johnston saw the danger, and, too shrewd to let the blow fall as intended, resolved to parry it. Stonewall Jackson, being reinforced, was ordered to descend the Shenandoah and threaten Washington. This indefatigable officer went down the valley like a whirlwind, captured Front Royal, and then dashed after General Nathaniel P. Banks at Strasburg, who escaped with his men across the Potomac only by marching in one day thirty-five miles. Washington was thrown into a ferment of excitement. The government took military possession of all the railroads. Troops were called from every direction to save the Capitol. Fremont at Franklin, Banks at Harper's Ferry, and McDowell at Fredericksburg, three major-generals and sixty thousand men, were



GENERAL GEORGE B. MCCLELLAN.

ordered to intercept Jackson. But that valiant leader was as skillful in retreat as he was bold in advance, and rapidly fell back, burning the bridges behind him. He had a slight brush with his pursuers at Cross-Keys, and another at Port Republic, where, dexterously dodging between Fremont and McDowell, he darted across the Shenandoah, and then hurried back to take his place under Johnston in the Peninsula.

Meanwhile, stirring events had transpired before Richmond. McClel-

lan had incautiously pushed his left wing across the Chickahominy and taken possession of Seven Pines and Fair Oaks. Just then a terrible storm came on, which flooded the swamps and turned that sluggish creek into a roaring river. Johnston seized the opportunity, and concentrated his army on the exposed wing. General Silas Casey's division, which was the first attacked, had never before been under fire, and now received the shock of nearly double its number of Longstreet's veterans. The first warning of the battle was from two rifle-shells, which suddenly flew screaming over the camp. The men stood hurriedly to arms, as the rapid picket-firing told of the nearness of the danger. They gallantly held some slight entrenchments in their front until the second line under Couch had time to take position. The

Confederates, however, swept all before them, and seemed likely to seize Bottom's bridge upon the Chickahominy, and thus entirely cut off the left wing from the centre. In this moment of peril, General Sedgwick's division of Sumner's corps crossed upon a tottering log bridge, and hauled over a battery of twenty-four Napoleon guns. Following the roar of the cannon, they soon came into the thickest of the fight, checked the Confederate column, and drove it back headlong upon Fair Oaks station. Just at sunset, General Johnston was badly wounded by a shell. The loss of their commander was fatal, and, though the Confederates renewed the contest the next morning, they were easily repulsed.

Conspicuous for his bravery in this engagement was General Kearney, who had lost an arm at the gates of Mexico. Taking his bridle in his teeth and his sword in his left hand, he led his men in the most dashing charges. During the thickest of the battle,

"Up came the reserves to the mellay infernal,
Asking where to go in—through the clearing or pine?"

To which the gallant Kearney, who "snuffed, like his charger, the wind of the powder," shouted back,

"'Oh, anywhere! Forward! 'Tis all the same, Colonel:

You'll find lovely fighting along the whole line!'"

McClellan made no attempt to follow up his success at Fair Oaks. Nearly a month of inactivity succeeded. Almost three months had elapsed since he landed at Fortress Monroe. His unaccountable delay had given the Confederates time to pass the conscription law, enroll troops, and collect the largest force they had yet put in the field. General Robert E. Lee, who succeeded Johnston in command of the "Army of Northern Virginia," having thoroughly fortified Richmond, was anxious to strike a blow which should be more telling than the one delivered at Seven Pines. General Stuart, with fifteen hundred picked cavalry, was accordingly detached to gather information concerning the defences on the right and rear of the Federal line. This dashing officer drove the outposts from Hanover Court-House, destroyed a great quantity of stores along the York River railroad leading to White House—the Union depot of supplies—made the entire circuit of McClellan's army, and, throwing a bridge across the Chickahominy, came safely back into camp. He had found

no works to hinder his march, and Lee's plan was quickly formed. He decided to fall with all his strength upon the Union right wing at Mechanicsville, while Jackson, now daily expected from the Shenandoah, should advance still farther to the left, cut off the Federal communications with White House, and then attack their rear.

McClellan, alarmed by the news of the advance of Jackson, and disappointed in the non-arrival of McDowell, on whom he



GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE.

had counted to strengthen his right wing, but who was detained for the defence of Washington, resolved to abandon the York River railroad and "change the base" of supplies to James River, seventeen miles distant. To do this it was necessary for the right wing to hold its position firmly, while the remainder of the army, with the trains, forty miles long, should traverse the narrow and difficult route through the White Oak Swamp.

Ere this movement began, Lee's blow had fallen. On the 26th of

of June, Generals A. P. Hill and Longstreet crossed the Chickahominy and attacked the Union right at Mechanicsville. The contest lasted till nine o'clock at night, when the Confederates were repulsed at every point. At dawn the next morning, however, General Porter withdrew the Federal forces to a strong position at Gaines's Mill, which covered the bridges connecting with the main body of the army. In the afternoon, the Confederates renewed their attacks. Jackson, having joined them, fell upon the Union flank with fearful force. It was only by the most desperate exertions, and by repeated reinforcements, that Porter managed to prevent a total rout. That night, under cover of the darkness, he retired to the south bank.

Up to this time Lee had been in doubt as to his opponent's intentions, whether he would try to hold his position on the north bank of the Chickahominy, or, what was most feared, throw all his strength into the left wing and suddenly hurl it into Richmond, which was but slightly guarded. A retrograde movement being now apparent, Lee ordered Jackson to cross the Chickahominy

and press upon the Federal rear, while other columns were pushed along the roads which intersected the line of march.

On Sunday, June 29th, Magruder struck the flank of the "vast caravan" at Savage's Station. Here Sumner held the ground till dark. Large quantities of supplies were destroyed, and a railroad train and locomotive, piled with military stores, was fired and set loose on the track, the shells exploding as it flew wildly along, and, at last, dashed off the broken bridge into the Chickahominy. When night came, abandoning twenty-five hundred sick and wounded in the hospitals, the Union troops fell back through the White Oak Swamp.

The next day, Longstreet and A. P. Hill, having passed around the swamp, encountered the line of march at Frazier's Farm. General McCall's division was then passing. The Confederates threw themselves with reckless valor upon the column, but could not break it. Jackson coming up on the Federal rear, found the bridge over White Oak Creek destroyed, and the crossing held by General Franklin. Thus the admirable arrangements of McClellan foiled every effort of his adversaries. During the night the Union army collected for a final stand at Malvern Hill.

Here, upon an elevated plateau cleared of trees, about one and a half miles long and three-quarters of a mile wide, the shattered fragments of the army of the Potomac gathered in solid array. On the sides of the amphitheatre-like slope the cannon were arranged in tier above tier, sweeping every inch of the glacis in front, while gun-boats lay on the left, ready to hurl their ponderous shells upon the advancing enemy.

The Confederates, flushed with success, repeatedly charged upon this impregnable position, but they were repulsed with horrible slaughter. Strangely enough, under cover of the darkness and a fearful tempest, the Union troops were ordered to flee like a routed army from their own victory. General Kearney echoed the sentiment of many a patriot amid the disorder of that midnight flight when, rising in his stirrups, he exclaimed, "I, Philip Kearney, an old soldier, enter my solemn protest against this order to retreat. We ought, instead, to follow up the enemy and take Richmond. And, in full view of all responsibility of such a declaration, I say to you all that such an order can only be prompted by cowardice or treason!"

The Confederates, staggered by the blows they had received, made no further opposition, and the wearied fugitives found rest

at Harrison's Landing, where they huddled under the cannon of the friendly gun-boats. Lee had raised the siege of Richmond, and, with not over seventy-five thousand men, had driven to a calamitous retreat an army that, even after all the disasters of the seven-days fight, still mustered eighty-six thousand under its colors. The losses of this brief campaign had been fearful, certainly not less than forty thousand on both sides.

It was expected that Lee would now march upon Washington. McClellan was therefore ordered to transfer his army to Acquia Creek, in order to reinforce General Pope, who was stationed on the Rapidan in command of the forces collected for the defence of the national capital. Lee immediately turned to crush Pope before the troops from the James River could reach him. Meanwhile, Jackson having been sent forward, defeated General Banks at Cedar Mountain, August 9th; but, unable to maintain his position, he fell back upon Lee's advancing army. Pope, perceiving the fearful odds concentrating upon him, retired behind the Rappahannock. Lee thereupon divided his army, sending Jackson through Thoroughfare Gap to march around Pope's right wing and destroy his communications with Washington; while Longstreet, with his division, held his attention in front.

Pope then turned all his strength on Jackson, hoping to cut off that redoubtable leader while thus separated from the main body. But mysterious causes, among which jealousy has been alleged, prevented the Army of the Potomac from co-operating fully with Pope, and he found himself at last, August 29th, on the old battle-field of Manassas, face to face with the whole Confederate army under the firm hand of Lee. The positions of the antagonists were changed from those of the previous year, and the Federals held the ground formerly occupied by the Confederates. That very afternoon, says Draper, McClellan suggested to Lincoln "to leave Pope to get out of his scrape;" the President, reading the message, fell back in his chair, his honest heart horror-stricken at the thought. After two days of fighting, the Federal forces, staggering under repeated blows in front and flank, reeled back to Centreville. Jackson thereupon set out to turn again Pope's right wing. A sharp conflict occurred at Chantilly, September 1st, in the midst of a furious thunder-storm. Phil. Kearney, dashing forward in advance, met a Confederate soldier, of whom he made an inquiry. Seeing his mistake, he wheeled, when the soldier fired, and this gallant officer fell mortally wounded.

"Oh, evil the black shroud of night at Chantilly That hid him from sight of his brave men and tried! Foul, foul sped the bullet that clipped the white lily, The flower of our knighthood, the whole army's pride! Yet we dream that he still, in that shadowy region, Where the dead form their ranks at the wan drummer's sign. Rides on, as of old, down the length of his legion, And the word still is, Forward! along the whole line."—Stedman.

Pope steadily retired before the enemy. Exhausted by constant marching and fighting, overwhelmed numbers, destitute of ammunition and of food, the remains of the army at last found shelter behind the entrenchments at Washington. Pope was here relieved of his command and the national forces again placed under Mc-Clellan, who, in spite



DEATH OF GENERAL KEARNEY.

of his failure on the Peninsula, was exceedingly popular with the troops.

Lee, his army flushed with success, now crossed the Potomac, and advanced to Frederick, the bands playing the air of "Maryland, my Maryland." That day, September 5th, Bragg entered Kentucky on his grand raid. The movements were made in concert. The North was to be struck at two points simultaneously We have described the result of the western attempt; the eastern, despite its brilliant beginning, proved yet more unsatisfactory to the Confederate cause.

McClellan, rapidly reorganizing the Federal forces, and inspiring them with the enthusiasm of his personal presence and influence, once more took the field against his old antagonist. Meanwhile, Lee had sent Jackson, with twenty-five thousand men, to capture Harper's Ferry, after which he was to rejoin the

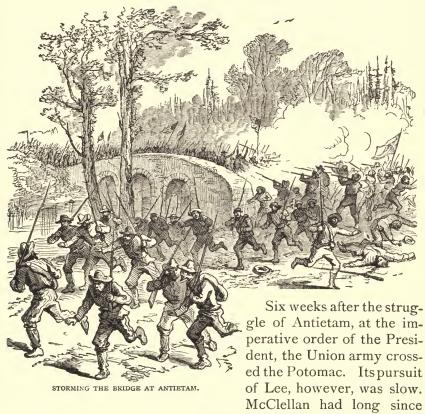
main body at Hagerstown, preparatory to an invasion of Pennsylvania.

McClellan, steadily following Lee, entered Frederick, September 12th, just after its evacuation by the Confederates. Here, by a singular piece of good fortune, he secured a copy of Lee's order of march. Put in possession of the plan of his adversary, he saw the danger of the garrison at Harper's Ferry. Leaving it, however, to its fate, he moved slowly after the main body. At the South Mountain Gap, the Confederate rear-guard stubbornly resisted his progress. But, outflanked, it retreated under cover of night, and in the morning the Union army poured into the valley beyond. Harper's Ferry was then being surrendered to Jackson.

Lee, now fairly brought to bay, took a strong position behind Antietam Creek. His situation was perilous. Jackson, with a large portion of the army, had not yet rejoined him. McClellan, however, waited a day, and that gave an opportunity for a part of the detached troops to arrive. Even then, Lee had only forty thousand against McClellan's eighty thousand. Moreover, half his men were in rags, and thousands, barefooted, had traced their path thither in crimson; while on the other side of the Potomac was a weary, gaunt, and still more ragged crowd, left behind because of inability to keep pace with the rapid progress of the army.

McClellan's plan was for General Hooker to fall upon the Confederate left; while Burnside, as soon as affairs looked favorable, was to carry the bridge over the creek and attack their right. At early dawn, Hooker's men made an impetuous rush, driving Jackson's brigades into the woods, where their reserves, lying behind rocky ledges of limestone, occupied an almost impregnable fortress. A desperate struggle ensued. Both antagonists were nearly destroyed. When the broken fragments were drawn off, the windrows of blue and gray showed where the lines of pattle had been mowed down by the reaper, death. Reinforcements came up; on the Confederate side, Hood's and then McLaw's and Walker's divisions as they arrived from Harper's Ferry; on the Union side, Mansfield's, Sumner's, and finally Franklin's corps. As each came on the field, the tide turned, and so ebbed to and fro, marking its bloody passage with bruised and mangled corpses. It was not till one o'clock in the afternoon that Burnside crossed the bridge. Meanwhile, Lee had been able to concentrate all his force to resist the attack on his left, and now

Hill, coming up from Harper's Ferry, easily repulsed this assault. The next day, neither commander seemed disposed to renew the struggle. That night Lee retired across the Potomac. This battle, indecisive as it seemed, had overthrown all his plans for an invasion of Pennsylvania.



lost the confidence of the President as well as of General Halleck, then at Washington, and it was resolved to supersede him. A messenger bearing the despatch arrived at McClellan's tent in Rectortown, during a heavy snow-storm, at midnight, November 7th. The general read the letter, and, handing it over to his successor, said, indifferently, "Well, Burnside, you are to command." The army of the Potomac was now a hundred and fifty thousand strong. Burnside was reluctant to accept the responsibility, declaring that he was unfit to handle so large a body of men; and he, at last, yielded only to positive orders.

The plan which Burnside adopted was to move toward Richmond along the north bank of the Rappahannock, while making a feint in the direction of Gordonsville. Lee, perceiving his real intention, advanced in a parallel line. When the main body of the Federals reached Fredericksburg, where they were to cross, they saw in front of them the red flags and gray ranks of their old adversaries. After several days, the pontoons, which had been delayed through some inattention at Washington, came to hand. An attempt to lay them failed, because of a galling fusillade kept up by the Confederate sharp-shooters, hidden in the houses along the bank. A tremendous artillery fire was then opened upon the town, and under its cover a company of daring volunteers crossed in boats and expelled the riflemen at the point of the bayonet. The bridges were quickly completed, and on the morning of December 13th the Union army was massed in and about the village of Fredericksburg. So dense a fog lay in the valley that Longstreet approached near enough to the Federal lines to hear the commands of the officers.

The Confederates, eighty thousand strong, occupied a series of heights carefully entrenched, with artillery sweeping the plain at the foot. Burnside's design was for General Franklin, who had crossed the Rappahannock two miles below with over fifty thousand men, to attack the Confederate right wing under Jackson; while Sumner should carry Marye's Height on the Confederate left. Through some misunderstanding, Franklin sent only Meade's The column had not gone far when it encountered an annoying obstacle. Stuart had placed a single gun under Major Pelham at the junction of the Richmond and River roads to worry the flank of the advancing force. Four Federal batteries opened fire upon him; but the major, though a young man of only twentythree years, held his ground and kept up a rapid and destructive cannonade until ordered away. General Lee, watching his gallant conduct, exclaimed, "It is glorious to see such courage in one so young." This obstruction being brushed aside, the column charged bravely up the hill, broke through the enemy's line, and penetrated to the reserves. From lack of support, however, this assault utterly failed. It was the only one that promised success, as it would have turned the stronghold in front of Fredericksburg.

The chief interest of the battle centres about the repeated charges upon Marye's Height. Just before noon, Sumner sent

French's and Hancock's corps forward into the plain. When half-way across, the Confederate batteries converged their fire upon them from every side. An observer says that the gaps made in the ranks could be seen at the distance of a mile. "The long lines moved through the focus of death, quivering, but still advancing, their own guns on the north bank of the river giving them what help they might, a canopy of iron." When the Federals had nearly reached the base of the hill they were struck by a storm of bullets from two Confederate brigades securely posted behind a long, solid stone wall. The weakened ranks yielded to the tempest, and sought refuge in a protecting ravine. Thrice again they rallied and rushed forward with desperate valor, but in vain. It was a pitiless, useless slaughter, and the survivors fled leaving half their number strewing the bloody field.

In this attack, Meagher's Irish Brigade especially distinguished itself. The London Times's correspondent says: "Never at Fontenoy, Albuera, nor Waterloo was more undoubted courage displayed by the sons of Erin than during those frantic dashes against the almost impregnable position of their foe. That any mortal man could have carried the position, it seems idle to believe. But the bodies which lie in dense masses within forty-eight yards of the muzzles of Colonel Walton's guns are the best evidence of what manner of men they were who pressed on to death with the dauntlessness of a race which has gained glory on a thousand battle-fields, and never more richly deserved it than at the foot of Marye's Height, on the 13th day of December, 1862."

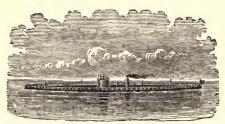
There was no hope of success, yet Hooker, though he pleaded against it, was ordered to renew the fruitless struggle. Accordingly, toward night, General Humphreys's division was thrown forward. Shouting and hurrahing, the troops swept within sixty yards of the fatal stone wall. There the column staggered and broke. It was all over within fifteen minutes after the first gun was fired, but seventeen hundred and sixty out of four thousand men had fallen. Darkness mercifully put an end to this horrible massacre.

General Burnside, brave to a fault, had determined to form his own corps, the Ninth, into columns of regiments, and make, the next morning, a new assault upon Marye's Height. Sumner, it is said, persuaded him to abandon this hazardous design. The following night, the troops, discouraged but not dismayed, crept back across the bridges to their old camping-ground. They had

lost over twelve thousand men, and the Confederates not half that number. Both armies then went into winter-quarters.

To add to the bloody record of this year of battles, the Sioux Indians, becoming dissatisfied with the payment of money claimed by them, in bloody imitation of their pale brothers, took the warpath. Little Crow and other chiefs perpetrated barbarous massacres in Dacotah, Iowa, and Minnesota. Hundreds of the inhabitants were butchered, and thousands, driven from their homes, saw all they possessed perish by the torch. The savages were finally routed. Thirty-nine of the captives were tried and condemned to death. They were hung on a common scaffold at Mankato, Minnesota, December 26th.

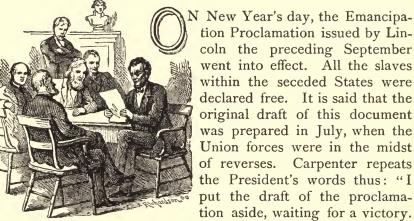
In the Southern States, domestic life now began to feel the stringency of the blockade. The money issued by the Confederate government had steadily depreciated in value. Flour brought forty dollars per barrel, salt a dollar per pound, and a pair of boots fifty dollars. Woolen clothing was scarce, and the army depended largely on captures from the ample Federal stores. "Pins were so rare that they were picked up with avidity in the streets." A spool of thread came to be worth twenty dollars, a pound of sugar seventy-five dollars, and one of black pepper three hundred dollars. Paper was so scarce that matches could no longer be put in boxes. Butter, eggs and white bread became luxuries even for the rich.



THE MONITOR AT SEA.

## CHAPTER XV.

THIRD YEAR OF THE CIVIL WAR-1863.



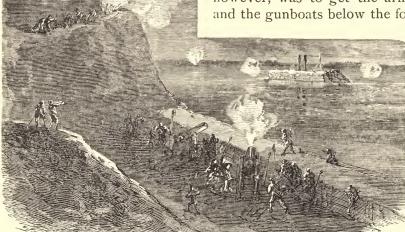
Well, the next news we had was of Pope's disaster at Bull Run. Things looked darker than ever. Finally came the week of the battle of Antietam. I determined to wait no longer. The news came, I think, on Wednesday that the advantage was on our side. I was then staying at the Soldier's Home. Here I finished writing the second draft of the proclamation; came up on Saturday; called the cabinet together to hear it, and it was published the following Monday. I made a solemn vow before God that if General Lee was driven back from Maryland I would crown the result by the declaration of freedom to the slaves."

No measure of the war was more bitterly opposed than the project of arming the slaves, which was now adopted by the Federal government. It was denounced at the North; while at the South, the Confederate Congress threatened with death any white officer captured while in command of negro troops, leaving the men to be dealt with according to the laws of the State in which they were taken. Yet, so willing were the negroes to enlist, and so faithful did they prove themselves in service, that by

December over fifty thousand had been enrolled, and before the close of the war that number was quadrupled.

The Federal plan for the war this year remained unchanged, except that it included also the occupation of Tennessee. The Union army was about seven hundred thousand strong; the Confederate, not more than half that number.

At the West, the grand prize of the war was Vicksburg, the capture of which would reopen the Mississippi, the main artery of trade through that immense valley. Early in the spring, Grant resumed this task. The northern defences of the city had proved so strong that it was decided to make the next attempt from the south. The difficulty, however, was to get the army and the gunboats below the for-



RUNNING THE BATTERIES AT VICKSBURG.

tifications. Various efforts were made to "flank the Mississippi." One plan was to cut a canal across the great bend in the river opposite Vicksburg, and so turn the Mississippi from its bed as

had been done at Island No. 10; another, was to dig a channel from the river to Lake Providence, whence there is water communication to the Red River; a third channel was proposed, by the way of various bayous from Milliken's Bend to New Carthage; and a fourth through the Yazoo Pass and Moon Lake, and thence via the Cold Water, Tallahatchie, and Yazoo Rivers to the rear of the works at Haines's Bluff.

These plans proving futile, it was finally decided to march the army down the west bank of the river, while the gun-boats and transports took the risk of running the batteries. Seventy miles of corduroy road were constructed through the morass, on which the troops were safely passed below. On the nights of the 16th and 22d of April, the fleet successfully ran the gauntlet of the eight miles of batteries commanding the channel. It then ferried the army across the river at Bruinsburg.

Cutting loose from his base, Grant now hastened his column northward, defeating the advance of Pemberton's army at Port Gibson, May 1st. Learning that General Joseph E. Johnston was coming to Pemberton's assistance, he rapidly pushed between them to Jackson, that, while holding back Johnston with his right hand, with his left he might drive Pemberton into Vicksburg, and afterward capture his whole army. Pursuing this design, he defeated Johnston at Jackson, May 14th, and then, turning to the west, drove Pemberton from his position at Champion Hills, May 16th, and finally at Big Black River, May 17th. In seventeen days from the landing, Grant had marched two hundred miles, fought four battles, taken ninety guns and six thousand prisoners. "That night," says an eye-witness, "Grant and Sherman had an interview, seated on a fallen tree, in the light of a pile of burning fencerails, while the eager and swift-marching men of the Fifteenth corps filed by them and disappeared in the darkness." Their plans were soon laid, and on the morning of the 19th the investment of Vicksburg was complete.

Two desperate and bloody assaults having failed, a regular siege was begun. Mines and countermines were dug. The garrison could not show their heads above the entrenchments without being picked off by the watchful riflemen. A hat held for two minutes at a port-hole was pierced with fifteen balls. Shells searched out all parts of the city, the cannon of the army and fleet during the siege firing one hundred and fifty-three thousand three hundred and twenty-three shots. To escape the iron storm

which incessantly poured upon them, the inhabitants burrowed in caves until the city looked like a "prairie-dog's village." Meat gave out entirely, and the troops were reduced to half rations. Percussion-caps became scarce, and at one time there were



only ten to a man. At last the garrison, exhausted by forty-seven days and nights of ceaseless labor in the trenches, could hold out no longer. Seeing that Grant was ready to make the final assault, Pemberton asked for terms of surrender. The two commanders met under an oak tree between the lines, at three P. M., July 3d.

The next day the city capitulated with twenty-seven thousand men. The Union loss was less than nine thousand all told.

Meanwhile, Port Hudson had been besieged by General Banks. Gardner, who was in command, made a valiant defence, but on learning of the fall of Vicksburg, he also surrendered. The entire length of the Mississippi was now clear, and one great object of the war was accomplished. July 16th, the steamer Imperial made the voyage from St. Louis to New Orleans. was the first in two years.

Late in June, Rosecrans took the field against his old antagonist, Bragg. By his strategic movements he drove the Confederates back to Chattanooga. Here Bragg had a chance to be shut up within entrenchments, as Pemberton was at Vicksburg; but, a more acute tactician, he knew the superior value of an army in the field, and so evacuated the place in good time. The Union forces pressed forward, and in the eager chase, became carelessly stretched out over a line forty miles long. Bragg, powerfully reinforced, suddenly turned upon his pursuers. The Federals rapidly concentrated, and the two armies met, September 19th, in the valley of the Chickamauga—the river of death.

Bragg's plan was to turn the Union left, where General Thomas commanded. Against him he massed the bulk of his force under General Polk. The first day's contest was indecisive. Early the next morning the struggle was renewed. Rosecrans was forced to move brigade after brigade to his left in order to resist the tremendous pressure at that point. About noon, General Wood having withdrawn too hastily, Longstreet pushed a brigade into

the gap before the rest could close up the line of battle, and swept the Federal right and centre from the field. Rosecrans himself was borne away, and, reaching Chattanooga, he telegraphed to Washington that his army was defeated.

Thomas, however, the "Rock of Chickamauga," held his ground. All through the long afternoon the entire Confederate army surged against him, but to no effect. At one time he seemed lost. Long-street discovered a defile in the hills, and began to pour his men upon the Federal rear. Just then Granger came up with the Union reserves, and Thomas showed him the enemy that moment debouching into the plain. Quick as thought, Granger threw upon the foe a brigade of cavalry, and ordered a battery forward to check the tide till the other troops could be brought up to the point of danger.

In this crisis heroes seemed to multiply. Colonel George, of the Second Minnesota, being asked, "How long can you hold this pass?" replied, "Until the regiment is mustered out of service." A part of Steedman's division wavering before the terrible fire, that general seized the colors, and shouting, "Go back, boys, go back, but the flag can't go with you," wheeled his horse and rode straight toward the enemy.

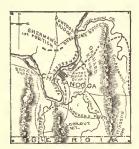
At sunset, the Confederates made their last charge. The Union troops had expended their ammunition, but repelled the attack with the bayonet. At night, Thomas deliberately withdrew to Chattanooga, picking up five hundred prisoners on the way.

The Union army, defeated in the field, was now shut up in Chattanooga, where Rosecrans threw up entrenchments. Bragg occupied the hills commanding the place, and cut off its communications. Ere long, the Federal supplies were exhausted. Ten thousand animals died, and the troops were threatened with starvation. It was doubtful whether they could hold the place. Rosecrans had been displaced, and Thomas was in command. Grant, now in charge of the military division of the Mississippi, hastened to his rescue. Fearful lest Thomas might surrender before reinforcements could reach him, he telegraphed him to defend his post. The characteristic reply was, "I will stay till I starve."

Every effort was then made to relieve the beleagured city. Hooker, with two corps of the Army of the Potomac, was carried by rail from the Rapidan to the Tennessee, about twelve hundred miles, in seven days. Grant arrived from New Orleans, October

23d. Affairs soon wore a different look. A bold dash on the morning of the 27th cleared the road to Bridgeport, and restored communications with the river below. Sherman now came fighting his way from Mississippi. Eighty thousand men awaited Grant's orders to break through their environment. Yet by a strange misapprehension, Davis, when visiting Bragg's lines a fortnight before, thought that the Union army was in a trap, and had sent Longstreet with fifteen thousand men to attack Burnside at Knoxville.

Monday morning, November 23d, was clear and bright. Thomas's troops, twenty-five thousand strong, were drawn up before Chattanooga. The men had on their best uniforms, and the bands discoursed the liveliest music. The surrounding hills



CHATTANOOGA AND VICINITY

and entrenchments were crowded with eager spectators. The Confederates stationed on the heights could see every movement; and their pickets, resting on their muskets, watched the parade. Suddenly the drums beat the charge, the Union army broke into a double-quick, the review was turned into a battle, and that line of blue two miles long "swept true as a sword-blade" over the field. Soon there came dropping shots, then volleys of musketry and the deep roar of

artillery. After a sharp resistance, Orchard Knob, a craggy knoll in front of the Confederate position, was seized and crowned with batteries.

The Confederate line, twelve miles long, rested its left on Lookout Mountain, over two thousand feet high, and its right upon Missionary Ridge, so-called because, many years ago, it was the location of Indian mission-schools. A series of earthworks in the valley between, connected the two flanks.

Grant's plan was for Sherman to attack the extreme right of this position, and Hooker the left; then, when Bragg, in order to resist these blows, had sufficiently weakened the centre, to pounce upon that point and pierce it.

On the night of the 23d, Sherman crossed the river, and early in the morning, under cover of a mist which hid his men, moved up to the foot of the Ridge and seized the northern extremity. Hooker charged the works on Lookout Mountain in flank, taking many prisoners. The troops had been ordered to stop on the

lower plateau of the hill, but, carried away by the ardor of the attack, they swept round to the front, and, passing under the muzzles of the guns on the summit, drove the enemy before them. Through the mist that filled the valley, the anxious watchers below caught only glimpses of this far-famed "battle above the clouds." That evening, Hooker's camp-fires gleamed like jewels on Lookout Mountain's brow. The Union soldiers, amid cheers and songs, laid down to rest, feeling that on the morrow would be the decisive contest.

During the night the enemy abandoned the crest of the mountain. At dawn, Captain Wilson and fifteen men of the Eighth Kentucky crept up among the rocky clefts and unfurled the Stars and Stripes. As the fog lifted, the Confederate camp in the valley was seen to be deserted also, and their line to have shrunk back to Missionary Ridge.

While the guns were roaring along Lookout Mountain the day before, the soldiers said, laughingly, "Old Hooker is opening the hard-tack line." Sure enough, about noon, the screech of a steamer was heard down the river, and soon the vessel crawled up to the dock at Chattanooga. "It was a sorry craft," says a writer, "but it seemed the sweetest-voiced and prettiest piece of naval architecture that ever floated upon the Tennessee."

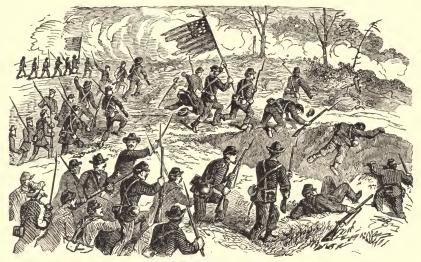
At sunrise, Hooker pushed down across Chattanooga Creek, advancing in Bragg's rear, south of the Ridge. All this time, Sherman was steadily pounding on the Confederate right, so heavily that Bragg mistook it for the real attack, and accordingly depleted his centre to meet it. Grant from his post on Orchard Knob saw that the crisis of the battle had arrived, and promptly launched Thomas's corps on the enemy's centre. The signal for the assault had been arranged—six cannon-shots, fired at intervals of two seconds. The fateful moment arrived. "Strong and steady the commands rang out. 'Number one, fire! Number two, fire! Number three, fire!' It seemed the tolling of the clock of des tiny, and when at 'Number six, fire!' the roar throbbed out with the flash, the dead line that had been lying behind the works all day, all night, all day again, came to resurrection in the twinkling of an eye, leaped like a blade from its scabbard, and swept toward the Ridge."

The orders were to take the rifle-pits at the foot of Missionary Ridge, then to halt and re-form; but the men forgot all that, carried the works at the base. and dashed on up the ascent. Grant

caught the inspiration, and directed a grand charge along the whole front.

"————— it was a splendid sight to see,
For one who had no friend, no brother there."

Up they went without firing a shot, and heedless of plunging ball and hissing bullet; clambering over rocks; leaping chasms; crawling under fallen trees; stumbling over the dead; creeping along, hand over hand; all lines broken, and the flags far ahead,



A CHARGE AT MISSIONARY RIDGE.

each one surrounded by a group of the bravest. Just as the sun sank below the horizon, the advance surged over the crest; a hundred men followed, and an instant later captured the guns and turned them on the retreating foe.

Bragg, after the rout of his army, resigned. The possession of Chattanooga gave to the Federal cause the control of East Tennessee, and, what was of far greater importance, a ready entrance into Georgia, Alabama, and the Carolinas.

"The day after the battle was Thanksgiving," says B. F. Taylor, in his prose-poem, "Camp and Field"; "and we had services in Chattanooga—sad, solemn, grand. The church-bells hung dumb in their towers, indeed, but for all that, there were chimes so grand that men uncovered their heads as they heard them. At twelve o'clock, the great guns at Fort Wood began

to toll. Civilians said, 'Can they be at it again?' and soldiers replied, 'The guns are not shotted, and the sound is too regular for work.' I hastened out to the fort, and the guns chimed on. What it was like flashed upon me in a moment: the valley was a grand cathedral, Fort Wood the pulpit of the mighty minster, and down the descending aisle in front rose Orchard Knob, the altar. The dead were lying there, far out to the eastern wall, and God's chandelier hung high in the dome. They were the accents of praise I was hearing; thirty-four syllables of thanksgiving the guns were saying: 'Oh, give thanks unto the Lord, for He is good; for His mercy endureth forever!' And the hills took up the anthem and struck sublimely in; from the Ridge it came back, 'Give thanks unto the Lord,' and Waldron's Height uttered it, 'for His mercy endureth,' and Lookout Valley sang aloud, 'forever, forever,' and all the mountains cried, 'Amen!'

"And the churches of Chattanooga had congregations that day. Those who composed them had come silent and suffering and of steady heart: had come upon stretchers; come in men's arms, like infants to the christening. Ambulances had been drawing up to the church-doors all night with their burdens, and within those walls it looks one great altar of sacrifice. The doors are noiselessly opening and closing, and I see pale faces—bloody garments. Right hands lie in the porch that have offended and been cut off; castaway feet are there, too, but there is nothing about sinning feet in the Sermon on the Mount! It is not the house of wailing on whose threshold I am waiting; it is the house of patience. Five still figures, covered by five brown blankets, are ranged on the floor beside me. Their feet are manacled with bits of slender twine, but a spider's thread could hold them. I lift a corner of the blankets, and look at the quiet faces. Do men look nearer alike when dead than when alive? Else how could it have chanced that one of these sleepers in Federal blue should resemble another in Confederate gray nearly enough for both to have been 'twinned at a birth?' They are not wounded in the face, and so there is nothing to shock you; they fell in their full strength. Tread lightly, lest they be not dead, but sleeping. The silence within oppresses me; it seems as if an accent of pain from some sufferer in that solemn church would be a welcome sound, and I think of a brave bird wounded unto death that I have held in my hand, its keen eye undimmed and full upon me throbbing with the pain and dying, and yet so silent!"

The same brilliant writer narrates a touching incident connected with the battle of Chattanooga. The Third Ohio regiment, which was captured with Streight's command in April of this year, while en route to Richmond stopped over night at a town where the Fifty-fourth Virginia was encamped. Naturally, the Confederates came strolling about "to see the sorry show of poor supperless Yankees. They did not stare long, but hastened away to camp, and came streaming back with coffee-kettles, cornbread and bacon—the best they had, and all they had—and straightway little fires began to twinkle, bacon was suffering the martyrdom of the Saint of the Gridiron, and the aroma of coffee rose like the fragrant cloud of a thank-offering. Loyal guests and rebel hosts were mingled; the hungry prisoners ate and were satisfied. Night and the Union boys departed together; the prisoners in due time were exchanged, and were encamped within rifle-shot of Kelly's Ferry, on the bank of the Tennessee.

"And now comes the sequel that makes a beautiful poem of the whole of it. On the day of the storming of Mission Ridge, among the prisoners was the Fifty-fourth Virginia, and on the Friday following, it trailed away across the pontoon bridge and along the mountain road, nine miles to Kelly's Ferry. Arrived there, it settled upon the bank like bees, awaiting the boat. Some of the Union boys were on duty at the landing when it arrived. 'What regiment is this?' they asked, and when the reply was given, they started for camp like quarter-horses, and shouted, as they rushed in and out among the smoky cones of the 'Sibleys,' 'The Fifty-fourth Virginia is at the Ferry!' The camp swarmed in three minutes. Treasures of coffee, bacon, sugar, beef, preserved peaches, everything, were 'turned out in force,' and you may believe they went laden with plenty, at the double-quick, to the Ferry. The same old scene, and yet how strangely changed! The twinkling fires, the grateful incense, the hungry captives; but guests and hosts had changed places; the star-lit folds floated aloft for 'the bonny blue flag;' and a debt of honor was paid to the uttermost farthing. If they had a triumph of arms at Chattanooga, hearts were trumps at Kelly's Ferry. And there it was, and then it was, that horrid war smiled a human smile, and a grateful, gentle light flickered for a moment on the point of the bayonet."

While Rosecrans was marching to his fate, as we have seen, at Chickamauga, General Burnside, having been relieved of the command of the army of the Potomac, was assigned to the Department of the Ohio. He advanced from his headquarters at Cincinnati into East Tennessee, and, with little loss, conquered it for the Union. In November, however, Longstreet arrived with his corps from Chattanooga. The Confederates were in a deplorable state, ragged, shoeless, hatless, blanketless, and hungry; but they were veterans, and Burnside's forces were driven within the entrenchments of Knoxville. Two fruitless assaults had been made upon the city, when Sherman came to the rescue from the victory at Chattanooga. As his advance arrived in sight, Longstreet's men filed out of their camp in full retreat.

Between September 27th and December 4th, Sherman's corps, hastening to the relief of Chattanooga, had marched four hundred miles from the Big Black River in Mississippi, often without rations, sometimes barefoot, and three successive nights without sleep. They had fought during that week of battles, and thence they had traveled over terrible roads one hundred and twenty miles to the assistance of Burnside. "It was," says Draper, "the harbinger of the March to the Sea."

General Hooker succeeded to the command of the Army of the Potomac, January 26th. He found the troops greatly demoralized. Many had lost all heart in the cause. At one time, three thousand officers and eighty thousand privates were absent from the ranks, while the daily desertions numbered two hundred. The army was now carefully reorganized and disciplined until, as the commander declared, it was "the finest on the planet." The last of April, Longstreet with two divisions having been detached to the James, the Confederate force was reduced to sixty thousand, some say as low as forty-five thousand. As Hooker had one hundred and twenty thousand men at least, he saw the opportunity. His plan was for General Sedgwick to pass the river at Fredericksburg, as if to renew Burnside's enterprise, while he threw the main body across the Rappahannock above Chancellorsville, and then swept down on the Confederate rear. All worked admirably. The 30th found the "gray cavalier" still on the heights at Fredericksburg, while over seventy thousand men in blue were grouped under the Stars and Stripes about Chancellorsville. Hooker exultingly exclaimed, in a congratulatory order to his troops, that they now occupied "a position so strong that the enemy must either ingloriously fly, or come out from behind his defences and give us battle on our own ground, where certain destruction awaits him."

The next day the Union army moved out of the Wilderness into an advantageous position in the open country, where it could communicate with Sedgwick by Banks's Ford. All anticipated a vigorous advance. Unexpectedly, however, Hooker changed from the offensive to the defensive, fell back into the Wilderness, and took post again at Chancellorsville. Here he made ready to



LEE AND JACKSON PLANNING THE BATTLE OF CHANCELLORSVILLE.

receive battle in a wild and desolate region—a thicket of undergrowth so dense that the "men had to flatten their bodies to glide between the stunted oaks;" a jungle traversed only by narrow roads and bridle-paths, where neither cavalry nor artillery could operate, and every movement of an antagonist was effectually hidden.

Lee, seeing the real intention of Hooker, now rapidly swung his army into position. On the eve of May 1st, "seated upon some cracker-boxes under a pine tree" with his famous lieutenant, Jackson, he devised a method of attack. It was decided to take once more the risk of dividing the army in the face of the enemy; and that, while Lee made a show of fighting in front, Jackson with twenty thousand men should make a detour of fifteen miles through the woods and turn the Federal right.

Early in the morning the movement was begun. The line of march was about a mile in advance of the Federal position. General

Daniel E. Sickles, saw the Confederates steadily streaming over a hill in his front, and, making a dash forward, captured the Twentythird Georgia Regiment, which was guarding the flank of the column: but as the road there turned southward, it was supposed the Confederates were retreating to Richmond. Screened by the wood and by Stuart's cavalry-scouts, Jackson kept on, completely circummarching the Federal right. Then, carefully forming his line of battle in silence, he suddenly burst out of the thicket like a whirlwind. The Union troops, scattered through their camps, were busy cooking their suppers. Before they could unstack their guns, the enemy sprang upon them. Howard's entire corps was panic-stricken. Arms, knapsacks and accoutrements were thrown away. Artillery-horses wildly plunged off at a gallop, and the wagons, striking against tree-trunks, were overturned and blocked the way. Amid this crowd of rushing fugitives, General A. Pleasanton came up with five hundred cavalry. He ordered Colonel Keenan to charge with the Eighth Pennsylvania. The gallant officer knew that it was his deathwarrant, but smilingly said, "I will," and dashed into the wood. In ten minutes he was prostrate, while the most of his men lay bleeding around him. These were precious minutes, however, and they had been improved. Pleasanton's battery of horse-artillery had been wheeled into position, and other guns had been brought up. When the enemy emerged into the opening, the cannon, double-shotted and trained low, opened fire upon them with terrible force. The Confederates, having become inextricably mingled in the forest, recoiled. Jackson ordered Hill's brigade to the front, and himself rode forward in the bright moonlight to reconnoitre. As he returned, his men mistook the party for Federal cavalry, and, firing upon it, he was mortally wounded.

General A. P. Hill continued the Confederate attack, but he, also, was wounded, and General Stuart, the famous cavalry leader, took command of Jackson's corps. "The men had been accustomed," says Cooke, "to see their commander pass slowly along their lines on a horse as sedate-looking as himself, a slow-moving figure, with little of the 'poetry of war' in his appearance. They now found themselves commanded by a youthful and daring cavalier on a spirited animal, with floating plume, silken sash, and a sabre which gleamed in the moonlight, as its owner galloped to and fro, cheering his men and marshalling them for

the coming assault. As he advanced with joyous vivacity, his sabre drawn, his plume floating proudly, one of the men compared him to Henry of Navarre at the battle of Ivry. But Stuart's wild gayety destroyed the romantic dignity of the scene. The next day, he led the men of Jackson against General Hooker's breastworks, bristling with cannon, singing, 'Old Joe Hooker, will you come out of the wilderness?'"

During the night, Hooker took a new position. His line was shaped like the letter U, with both flanks resting on the river. As the mist of Sunday morning lifted, Stuart seized Hazel Grove, a little hill in front, and planted thirty cannon upon it. It was the very key to the battle-field; yet Hooker had just ordered Sickles to abandon it. The whole Confederate army now surged against Sickles's and Slocum's men. The former, finding his ammunition running low, sent back for reinforcements; but none came. Hooker was standing on the veranda of the Chancellorsville House, when a cannon-ball struck the pillar against which he was leaning; he was stunned by the blow, and for an hour, in the heat of the fight, the army was deprived of its commander. Sickles repulsed five charges with the bayonet while forty thousand Federal troops lay idle, with no enemy before them. Lee and Stuart had now fought their way to a union, and together bore down on the Chancellorsville House. o'clock, the Union forces were driven back at every point.

The Confederate army being drawn up on the plateau, Lee rode in front of the line. As he stopped near Chancellorsville House, the flames were leaping out of every window of the burning building. The woods had caught fire, and the blaze was crackling through the thicket where the dead and wounded lay thickest. Clouds of smoke swept over the field, strewed with the horrid debris of battle. Cool and collected amid this fearful scene, he was just giving the order for a grand charge when he was stopped by the startling news that Sedgwick had taken Fredericksburg.

Drawing back, he turned against this new antagonist, and, by severe fighting that night and the next day at Salem Church, compelled him to recross the river. Wednesday, Lee returned to renew the conflict with Hooker. That general had lain idly in his entrenchments while this struggle with Sedgwick was going on, and had then retreated. During the night, the Army of the Potomac had spread pine-boughs on the bridges to dull the noise

of the trains, and quietly crept back to its old camping-ground opposite Fredericksburg. It numbered about seventeen thousand less than when it set out on this adventure; while the Confederate force was weakened by about thirteen thousand men.

The South had achieved a victory, but it was far more than counterbalanced by the loss of her favorite leader. Stonewall

Jackson died a week after this great battle, which had been mainly decided by the tremendous blow he delivered on the Federal right. Jackson was a sincere Christian, and his character commands the respect due to exalted integrity wherever found. He was accustomed in all he did to ask the Divine blessing and guidance. His old body-servant said that he "could tell when a battle was at hand by seeing the general get up a great many times in the night to pray."



STONEWALL JACKSON IN HIS TENT.

His ejaculatory prayers during the heat of a conflict were often heard by those near him. At a council of war held in Manassas, after he had made his successful move to Pope's rear in the campaign of 1862, he listened quietly to the opinions of the other members, and then asked until the following morning to mature his own plan. A general officer present remarked to another, as they retired, "Jackson wants time to pray over it." About twelve o'clock that night, this officer, having occasion to go to the general's headquarters, found him on his knees, pleading earnestly for wisdom to direct him. The next day, he came before them with a plan which instantly commended itself to all. The distinguished

officer who relates this incident was so deeply affected by it as to be led to make a public profession of religion.

Jackson was a diligent student of the Bible, frequently rising before day that he might find time to study a portion before going to his other duties. He delighted in religious conversation, and engaged in it at times least expected by those who did not know him. Once, while manœuvering to flank the enemy, he entered into a warm conversation with a young officer of his staff on the power of Christian example. Being interrupted by an orderly who reported "the enemy advancing," he paused only long enough to give the laconic order, "Open on them," and then resumed the conversation, which he continued for some time, breaking it only now and then to receive despatches and give the necessary replies.

A chaplain relates that on the eve of Fredericksburg, he saw an officer wrapped in a plain overcoat, lying in the rear of a battery, quietly reading his Bible. He approached and entered into conversation on the prospects of the impending battle, but the officer soon changed the conversation to religious topics, and the chaplain was led to ask, "Of what regiment are you, chaplain?" To his astonishment, he found that the quiet Bible reader was none other than the famous Stonewall.

The circumstances of Jackson's death, as narrated by his surgeon, Dr. McGuire, are exceedingly touching. Conversing with Captain Smith, he alluded to his wounds, and said, "Many would regard them as a great misfortune; I consider them as one of the blessings of my life." Captain Smith replied, "All things work together for good to those that love God." "Yes," he answered; "that's it, that's it."

The general's joy at the coming of his wife and child was very great, and made him unusually demonstrative. Noticing the sadness of his wife, he said to her tenderly, "I know you would gladly give your life for me, but I am perfectly resigned. Do not be sad; I hope I may yet recover. Pray for me, but always remember to use the petition, 'Thy will be done.'" About daylight on Sunday morning, Mrs. Jackson informed him that his recovery was very doubtful, and that he should be prepared for the worst. He did not reply for a moment; then he said, "It will be infinite gain to be translated to heaven." Colonel Pendleton coming into the room about one o'clock, he asked him, "Who is preaching at headquarters to-day?" Being told that "the whole

army was praying for him," he exclaimed, "Thank God! They are very kind." Afterward he said, "It is the Lord's day; my wish is fulfilled. I have always desired to die on Sunday."

His mind now began to wander. A few moments before he died, he cried out in his delirium, "Order A. P. Hill to prepare for action!" "Pass the infantry to the front rapidly!" "Tell Major Hawks——" then stopped, leaving the sentence unfinished. Presently a smile of ineffable sweetness spread itself over his pale face, and he said quietly, and with an expression as if of relief at closing up life's work at last, "Let us cross over the river and rest under the shade of the trees."

Until midsummer of 1863, it seemed as if the Stars and Bars were ultimately to be victorious. The army of the Potomac had been defeated at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville; Burnside had not yet overrun East Tennessee; Banks was vainly knocking at the gates of Port Hudson, and Grant at Vicksburg; Bragg had held Rosecrans at bay before Chattanooga for a good half year since the battle of Murfreesborough; Magruder had recaptured Galveston, Texas, taking valuable stores, securing a fort for the Confederates, and greatly depressing the Union cause in that State; while an attempt of the iron-clads under Dupont to reach Charleston (see page 554) had ended in disaster. Worse than all these repulses at the hand of the enemy, a powerful peace party had arisen in the Free States, which either openly denounced the effort to "subjugate the sister States," or asked for quiet at the price of a dissolution of the Union.

Encouraged by these successes, the South felt that the time had come to carry the war into the North, and dictate terms of peace in Philadelphia or New York. With the flower of that infantry which, on so many battle-fields, had wrenched victories from the best armies and generals the Federal government had yet sent forth, Lee, June 3d, just a month after Chancellorsville, broke camp, moved rapidly down the Shenandoah, and, crossing the Potomac, advanced to Chambersburg.

The Confederates very generally obeyed Lee's stringent orders forbidding all plundering and wanton waste of property. A Southern paper, sarcastically alluding to this forbearance, declared that if the commander-in-chief saw a top rail off the fence, he would dismount and replace it. The army, however, lived upon the country through which it traveled—horses, cattle, and supplies being exacted from the farmers. York was ordered to have ready

in the market-place, at four o'clock in the afternoon of the requisition, "one hundred and sixty-five barrels of flour, or twenty-eight thousand pounds baked bread; thirty-five hundred pounds sugar; sixteen hundred and fifty pounds coffee; three hundred gallons molasses; twelve hundred pounds salt; thirty-two thousand pounds fresh beef, or twenty-one thousand pounds bacon or pork; two thousand pairs shoes or boots; one thousand pairs socks; one thousand felt hats; and one hundred thousand dollars in money."

The Union army followed northward along the eastern slope of the Blue Ridge, the passes of which were occupied by Stuart's



MAJOR-GENERAL GEORGE G. MEADE.

cavalry and gave no glimpse to prying Federal eyes of what was doing on the other side. June 27th, Hooker resigned, and General George G. Meade was appointed to the command of the army of the Potomac. Stuart, after crossing the river, moved off on the Union right, thus leaving Lee's communications with Richmond open to the Union army through the gaps in the South Mountain. Lee thereupon turned to the east, in order to secure a good position for the defensive battle which he was resolved to offer. Meade, also intending to act only on the defensive, had de-

cided to make a stand at a point on Pipe Creek, about fiftern miles southeast from Gettysburg. Neither commander was purposing a battle where it occurred; but mere chance, the finger of destiny, or the hand of providence, as men may varyingly style the current of events, steadily drifted the two armies into collision on that fatal Cemetery Ridge.

Meade had sent his left wing, under General J. F. Reynolds, to Gettysburg, in order to screen the movements of the main body toward his objective point. In the morning of July 1st, Buford's cavalry, moving out a couple of miles west of Gettysburg, struck the head of Lee's advance. Reynolds hurried to the front,

and, while reconnoitering the enemy through a fence, was struck by a sharp-shooter. After having bravely fought in Mexico, California, and Virginia, he returned to die in his native State, "almost within sight of his home." Reinforcements rapidly came up on both sides; but the Federal troops were finally forced back, and, becoming entangled in the streets of the village, lost many men, besides abandoning their wounded. Hancock arrived at the moment when they were retreating in disorder

through the town, hotly pursued by the triumphant enemy. He at once made ready to hold the strong position on Cemetery Ridge already occupied by General Howard. All the men at hand were thrown into line, and Buford's cavalry was drawn up in front to offer battle. Awed by this firm appearance, and ignorant whether the whole Union army were not in his front, Lee decided to defer the attack till morning. Hancock informed Meade of the advantages of the location, and about midnight that general came up, when,



VICINITY OF GETTYSBURG.

amid the tombs of the dead, the plans were laid for the coming struggle.

All that bright moonlight night the troops were arriving and taking their positions. By morning, both armies, each about eighty thousand strong, were in line of battle. On the Union side, Sedgwick's corps, having thirty-six miles to travel, marched all night, and, weary and footsore, did not arrive on the field until afternoon. On the Confederate, Pickett's division, coming from Chambersburg, joined Lee about the same time.

The Union line was upon a fish-hook-shaped ridge about six miles long, with Culp's Hill at the barb, Cemetery Ridge along the side, and Little Round Top and Round Top—two eminences—at the eye. The troops lay behind rocky ledges and stone walls, constituting a natural rampart, which they soon strengthened by improvised breastworks. The Confederate line was on Seminary Ridge, at a distance of about a mile and a half, the men being largely hidden in the woods. In the valley between the hostile ranks were fields of golden grain and green meadows, where cattle were quietly grazing, all unheeding the gathering storm.

On the Union left, General Sickles, by mistake, had taken a position in front of Meade's intended line of battle. Lee saw the

error, and sent Longstreet to break this weak point and carry Little Round Top. It was the key to the Union line, yet was strangely left unoccupied. The Confederates, far outflanking, swung around Sickles, but as they reached the summit they met Vincent's brigade, which General Warren had, by a quick thought, sent in the nick of time. Vincent fell, and also Weed, who came with a brigade to his relief; but the hill was held, and the Texans, whom Lee said he relied upon for every "tight place," at last retired—their commander, Hood, losing an arm. Sickles was, however, crowded back to Cemetery Ridge, where he stood firm. Later in the day, General Ewell made an attack on the Federal right, then greatly weakened by detachments sent to help Sickles, and succeeded in getting a position on Culp's Hill.

At night, the Federal army had been forced back on both flanks. Lee, encouraged by this success, and by the wonderful spirit of his men, who were eager and confident, resolved to continue the fight another day. The Confederate advantage, however, was only apparent. Sickles was then in a better position than at first, and the one which Meade had intended him to occupy; while Ewell could not hold his ground, and was driven out of the Union works early the next morning.

About one o'clock in the afternoon of the third day, Lee, having massed one hundred and forty-five guns, suddenly opened on Cemetery Ridge. For two hours the air was alive with shells. "Every size and form of shell known to British or American gunnery," says Wilkinson, "shrieked, whirled, moaned, whistled, and wrathfully fluttered over our ground. As many as six in a second, constantly two in a second, came screaming around the headquarters. They burst in the yard; burst next to the fence, garnished, as usual, with the hitched horses of aids and orderlies. The fastened animals reared and plunged with terror. One horse fell; then another; sixteen lay dead and mangled before the fire ceased. Through the midst of the storm of screaming and exploding shells, an ambulance, driven by its frenzied conductor at full speed, presented to all of us the marvelous spectacle of a horse going rapidly on three legs. A hinder one had been shot off at the hock. A shell tore up the little step at the headquarters cottage, and ripped bags of oats as with a knife. Another soon carried off one of its two pillars. Soon a spherical case burst opposite the open door; another tore through the low garret. The remaining pillar went almost immediately to the howl of a fixed shot that Whitworth must have made. Soldiers in Federal blue were torn to pieces in the road, and died with the peculiar yell that blends the extorted cry of pain with horror and despair." The Union guns replied for a time, and were then withdrawn to cool. The men lay crouching behind rocks and hiding in hollows



REPULSING A CHARGE AT GETTYSBURG.

from the iron tempest which drove over the hill, anxiously awaiting the charge which they knew would follow.

Finally the cannonade lulled, and out of the woods swept the Confederate double battle-line, over a mile in length, preceded by a cloud of skirmishers, and with wings on either side to prevent its being flanked. A thrill of admiration ran along the Union ranks, as, silently and with disciplined steadiness, that magnificent column of eighteen thousand men moved up the slope with its red battle-flags flying and the sun playing on its burnished bayonets. A quarter of a mile away and a hundred guns opened upon it. Great gaps were torn in the front, but the men closed up and sternly moved on. Then the "quick time" became "double-

quick," and they dashed forward on the run. Infantry volleys now struck their ranks. Their line was broken, and their supports were scattered to the wind. Still Pickett's veteran Virginians pushed forward. They planted their battle-flags on the breastworks. They bayoneted the cannoneers at their guns. But beyond, upon the crest of the hill, was a second and stronger line. As they dashed ahead to charge this, the Federal fire smote them full in the face and on either flank. The whole column seemed to break into pieces and disappear at once. The bravest gave up in despair. Many surrendered, while the wreck fled from the field, leaving the ground strewn with the débris of battle—the wounded and the dead. The division had lost three generals, fourteen field-officers, and three-fourths of its men.

This was the supreme moment of the war. At that very time Pemberton was seated beside Grant, under an oak-tree near Vicksburg, negotiating for the surrender of that city. These disasters determined the fall of the Confederacy. From that hour its fate was sealed. Yet at the time the issue did not seem so clear as it does now to the historian.

Lee had staked all on this charge, and he made no attempt to renew the battle. In the three-days fight he had lost probably thirty-six thousand and Meade twenty-three thousand men. The Union commander was severely criticised at the North for not immediately attacking Seminary Ridge before the enemy could rally from its confusion. He probably judged wisely in being content with the victory he had achieved. Lee expected such a charge, and was ready to receive it. The *morale* of the Confederate army was not shaken. Its confidence in its commander was strong, and the veterans came back from Seminary Ridge saying, "Uncle Robert will get us into Washington yet, you bet he will."

On the 4th, Lee retreated, and nine days after crossed the Potomac, Meade slowly following. The second invasion of the North had ended in disaster. The first lasted thirteen days; this, seventeen days; the two had cost the South at least eighty or ninety thousand men. Lee retired back of the Rapidan, sending Longstreet south to Bragg. Meade likewise detached Hooker to Chattanooga.

A curious circumstance mentioned in the official accounts of the battle of Gettysburg shows to what extent, on both sides, the excitement of the conflict caused the loss of self-possession among the soldiers. Of twenty-four thousand loaded muskets picked up at random on the field of battle, one-fourth only were properly loaded; twelve thousand contained each a double charge, and the other fourth from three to ten charges; in some were six balls to a single charge of powder; others contained six cartridges, one on the top of the other, none having been opened; a few more had twenty-three complete charges regularly inserted (this can be accounted for by the fact that, amid the din of battle, one cannot hear the report of his gun); and finally, in the barrel of a single musket there were found jumbled together twenty-two balls, sixty-two buck-shot, and a proportionate quantity of powder.

In October there occurred a trial of tactical skill which is interesting, though it did not result in any great battle. Lee recrossed the Rapidan, intending to turn Meade's right flank and force him to a battle. Meade detected the plan, and began to retreat. So well executed was the movement, that when the Confederate army entered Culpepper, scarce a cracker-box was found to reward the pursuit. Lee pressed on, hoping to strike the Orange and Alexandria railroad near Manassas, in the rear of the Union army. The Federal columns, however, moved with such celerity, that the rear-guard only was overtaken near Bristoe station. Here Warren turned sharply upon the enemy, dealt him a staggering blow, and then safely joined the army at Centerville. Lee, disappointed in his object, ceased the pursuit, and, content with two thousand prisoners, taken in several sharp encounters which had occurred, retired to his former position near Orange Court-House. Meade followed him up closely, at Kelly's Ford routing Early and capturing nearly his whole command.

A curious incident happened during this advance. General Stuart was vigorously pursuing the Federal forces when, on the night of the 13th, near Auburn, he suddenly found that strong columns of the enemy were passing along in front and rear of the woods where he was encamped, the nearest one not over two hundred or three hundred yards distant. If discovered, his fate was sealed. The only resource was to keep silent and await the turn of events. His troopers accordingly sat their horses through the night, anxiously listening to the roll of artillery, the tramp of cavalry, and the steady march of infantry. At dawn, seeing the Federal rear encamped near by and quietly preparing their breakfast, he suddenly opened his guns, promiscuously knocking over their coffee-pots, while, under cover of a heavy fire, his men dashed off in safety.

November 26th, Meade in turn crossed the Rapidan, thinking to cut up in detail the Confederate army, then scattered in winter-quarters. Lee rapidly concentrated his troops behind Mine Run, and fortified his lines. Trees were cut down, and the logs piled up in double walls, and filled in with earth. In front was a sluggish stream, with steep and slippery banks. The Federal troops felt that his position was unassailable, and it is said that the men detailed for the attack wrote their names on bits of paper, which they pinned to their breasts, to enable their bodies to be recognized. The assault was finally abandoned, the Union army secretly withdrawn to its former quarters, and the campaign of the army of the Potomac for the year 1863 was closed.

During this year, the events of the greatest moment along the seaboard occurred at Charleston. Such was the confidence then felt in the ability of iron-clads to resist the heaviest cannonade, that Admiral Dupont attempted, April 7th, to run past the batteries and enter the harbor of that city. The little fleet, mounting only thirty-two guns, accordingly moved up the channel; but the vessels were stopped by obstructions, and held under the concentrated fire of three hundred cannon. The Keokuk, which was in advance, was struck ninety-nine times, the officers declaring that they heard the balls pounding against the iron sides of their ships as rapidly as the ticks of a watch. All the monitors were more or less injured, and were glad to creep out of harm's way again.

In July, General Gillmore, being placed in charge of the Union troops, secured a landing on Morris's Island, a low sandy beach but little above the level of the sea. An attack on Fort Wagner, a strong fortification at the northern end of the island, having failed, after a heavy bombardment it was again assaulted on the night of July 18th. The men double-quicked across the sand half a mile, under a heavy fire of guns, great and small. Though their ranks were torn by hand-grenades, they struggled through the ditch and planted their flag on the top of the crumbling wall. It was only for an instant. General Strong was mortally wounded; Colonel Shaw and others were killed. The survivors crept off in the friendly darkness. In this disastrous failure, the Union loss was twelve hundred, and the Confederate not over one hundred.

Colonel Shaw was in command of the Fifty-fourth colored regiment. It was the first raised in the Free States. In order to

be in season for the assault, it had marched two days through heavy sands and drenching storms. With only five minutes rest, it took its place at the front of the attacking column. The men fought with unflinching gallantry, and so many of the officers were killed that the remainder of the troops was led off by a boy, Lieutenant Higginson. The garrison, to show their contempt for the colonel, a noted abolitionist, "threw his body into the same pit with his niggers."

A regular siege was now undertaken. Parallels were rapidly pushed close to the walls. By night, powerful calcium lights blinded the eyes of the garrison, while they brought out every angle of the works vividly to the aim of the besiegers. At last, the fort being silenced and its men driven into their bomb-proof for shelter, Gillmore was preparing for a third assault when the place was evacuated.

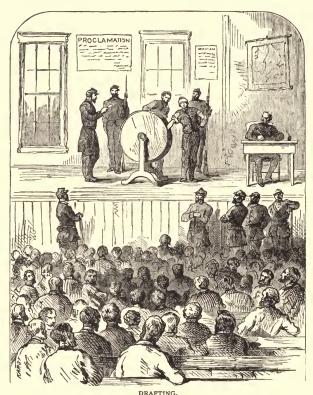
Meanwhile, Sumter had been bombarded until it was reduced to a shapeless mass of ruins. On the night of September 8th, a party of sailors, landing from the fleet, clambered up the heaps of rubbish, only to meet the garrison starting out from their hiding-places, and to be all either killed or captured.

In a marsh west of Morris's Island, piles were driven into the soft, black mud, twenty feet deep, and a platform was made, on which was placed an eight-inch rifled Parrot gun, nicknamed by the soldiers "the Swamp Angel." It threw 150-lb. shells five miles into Charleston, but burst on the thirty-sixth round. The bombardment of the city was afterward continued from the other batteries.

After the disaster at Gettysburg, the Confederate Congress decreed a more rigorous conscription act, ordering all male persons from eighteen to forty-five to repair to camp on pain of being considered deserters. Before the close of the year, the age was extended to fifty-five, and no exemption allowed, even where a substitute had been previously furnished. The next year, the whole male population was rendered liable to military service.

The Federal government passed a conscription law, March 3d, enrolling all able-bodied citizens between twenty and forty-five years, and in May, the President ordered a draft of three hundred thousand men. The project was exceedingly unpopular, and was bitterly denounced on every hand. The anti-slavery measures of the administration had already awakened a wide-spread hostility to the war. While Pickett's column was assaulting Cemetery

Ridge, inflammatory handbills were being circulated in New York. July 13th, a riot broke out in that city. The mob rose in arms, sacked houses, demolished the offices of the provost-marshals, burned the colored orphan asylum, attacked the police, and chased negroes—women and children even—wherever they appeared on the streets, and, when caught, hanged them on the



nearest lamp-post. For four days, the populace ruled. Veterans from the army of the Potomac then arrived upon the scene, when law and order were soon restored. Two million dollars of property had been destroyed, and it is said that one thousand of the

rioters had fallen.

A part of the Gettysburg battle-field was dedicated as a national cemetery, November 19th. After the usual solemnities, President Lincoln came forward, and, amid the tiers of encircling graves, slowly, tremulously pronounced these memorable words: "We cannot consecrate nor hallow this ground. The brave men,

557

living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it far above our power to add or detract. The world will but little note, nor long remember, what we say here; but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather to dedicate ourselves to the unfinished work which they so nobly advanced; to consecrate ourselves to the great task remaining, and to gather from the graves of these honored dead increased devotion to that cause for which they gave their lives. Here let us resolve that they shall not have died in vain; that this nation shall, under God, have a new birth of freedom; and that government of the people, by the people, and for the people shall not perish forever from the earth."

"His voice all elegies anticipated,
For whatsoe'er the strain,
We hear that one refrain:
We consecrate ourselves to them, the consecrated!"

During this year there were several minor expeditions which at the time attracted much attention, though they exercised little influence on the issue of the war, and served mainly to excite the bitterest feeling on both sides. April 17th, while Grant was preparing to move below Vicksburg, Colonel Grierson, with seventeen hundred Union horsemen, started south from La Grange, Tennessee. He traversed the country in the rear of the Confederate forces, in sixteen days marching six hundred miles, and destroving railroads and supplies wherever he could reach them. Detachments sent out to mislead his pursuers often traveled sixty miles a day over almost bottomless roads to regain the main body. Near Louisville he crossed a swamp where, for eight miles, the water was from three to four feet deep, and in which twenty of his horses were drowned. The last twenty-eight hours he rode seventy-six miles, swimming a river, fighting two skirmishes, and capturing a camp. He reached Baton Rouge at last with threefourths of his men asleep in their saddles.

About the same time, Rosecrans sent Colonel Streight and eighteen hundred cavalry to raid in the rear of Bragg's army and destroy the manufactories at Rome and Atlanta. He was overtaken, however, by Forrest and Roddy, beaten in a running fight of over one hundred miles, and finally forced to surrender. The men were exchanged, but Streight and his officers were confined in Libby Prison, Richmond, on the charge of having negro sol-

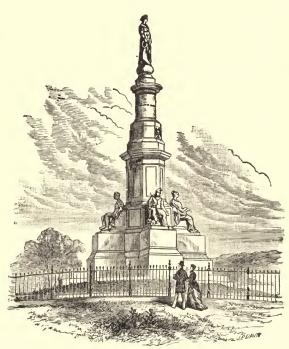
diers under their command. After a confinement of nearly a year, Streight escaped with many of his companions, and after a series of romantic adventures, reached the Union lines.

Just before the battle of Chancellorsville, Hooker sent General Stoneman with twelve thousand cavalry to destroy the railroads in the rear of the Confederate army, and to cut off Lee's retreat to Richmond. Stoneman weakened his force by dividing it into six detachments. Unable to accomplish anything, they could only run from the enemy instead of after him. Some of them finally fled down the Peninsula, and the rest escaped across the Rappahannock to the Union lines. Meanwhile, the little gaps they had made in the railroads were repaired within three days.

Cotemporaneous with Lee's invasion of Maryland, that daring rider, John H. Morgan, crossed the Cumberland with two thousand well-mounted horsemen. At Tebb's Bend on Green River he found two hundred Michigan volunteers entrenched behind earthworks which had been thrown up within twenty-four hours. Colonel Moore, the commander, being summoned to surrender, replied: "If to-day were not the 4th of July, we might think of it." Driven thence by this plucky little garrison, Morgan next attacked a post at Lebanon, under Colonel Hanson, and compelled it to capitulate. His force having increased to four thousand men, he crossed the Ohio, July 7th, and marched in an easterly zigzag course through Indiana and Ohio. En route he destroyed bridges and depots, cut telegraph wires, burned factories and mills, and picked up the best horses. He reached the Ohio River again near Parkersburg. The Federal gun-boats, however, came up; the militia fast gathered on his path; and after several ineffectual attempts to recross the river, he was captured with most of his command.

On the night of August 21st, a guerilla band from Missouri, of about three hundred men, under Quantrell, attacked Lawrence, Kansas. They burned houses, plundered stores, shot peaceful men at their doors, and finally rode off, leaving behind them one hundred and forty dead bodies and one hundred and eighty-five ruined homes.

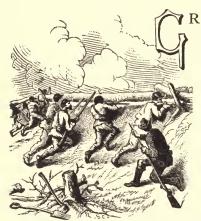
A great desire being felt at the North to effect the release of the Union prisoners at Richmond, during the winter of 1863-4 an expedition was sent from the Army of the Potomac for that purpose. Fifteen hundred cavalry under Custer made a feint on the west flank of the Confederate forces; while Kilpatrick with a stronger body moved by the East, through Spottsylvania Court-House. The latter passed the first and second lines of defence before Richmond, but was stopped by the third, and being fiercely pursued, was driven pell-mell down the Peninsula. Meanwhile, a detachment under Colonel Dahlgren—a young man of only twenty-one, who had already lost a foot in the service—turned to the right, intending to cross the James and enter Richmond from the south. But finding the river too deep to ford, Dahlgren passed down the north bank and charged the Richmond defences on the night of March 2d. Being repulsed, and finding Kilpatrick had fled, he attempted to follow, but at Dabney's Ford, on the Mattapony, he was killed and his command scattered.



NATIONAL MONUMENT AT GETTYSBURG

## CHAPTER XVI.

## FOURTH YEAR OF THE CIVIL WAR-1864.



RANT was made Lieutenant-General and commander of all the forces of the United States, March 2d. Leaving Sherman in charge of the Western troops, he took up his headquarters with the Army of the Potomac; Meade, however, still retaining his former position. General Phil. H. Sheridan was put at the head of the cavalry. The strength of the Confederates was concentrated under Lee in Virginia and Johnston in Georgia.

While the army of the Potomac was crossing the Rapidan, May 4th, Grant, seated on a log by the road-side, penciled a telegram to Sherman to take the field immediately. Sherman had then in his department the enormous number of three hundred and fifty-two thousand two hundred and sixty-five men. One can form some idea of the waste of our mode of warfare when he learns that the total effective force was only one hundred and fourteen thousand eight hundred and twelve, and on no occasion was half of this number actually engaged in battle. The Confederate army aggregated nearly one hundred and fifty thousand, with only a little over fifty thousand present for duty.

May 6th, Sherman advanced from Chattanooga. Johnston, expecting this movement, had entrenched his army at Dalton. In his front was Rocky-Face Ridge, pierced by a rugged glen known as Buzzard Roost, through which wound the railroad. A demonstration having shown this pass to be impregnable, Sherman sent General McPherson with his corps through Snake Creek Gap toward Resaca, thus turning the Confederate left. Johnston

fell back hastily to Resaca, already strongly fortified. Here Sherman pressed heavily in front, while McPherson, on the Union right, gained a post which enfiladed the enemy's works. The next day the national troops obtained a foothold close to the Confederate entrenchments, dug away the earth, pulled out the cannon with ropes, and, bursting through the breach, secured a lodgment within the lines. During the night, Johnston retreated. The pursuit was so vigorous as to save one of the bridges over the river. The broad valley of the Etowah and the Oostenaula, with the foundries and the mills at Rome, fell into the Union hands.

At Allatoona Pass, Johnston made a new stand. Sherman did not attempt to force him thence, but moved around upon the Confederate left toward Dallas. Johnston had anticipated this, and, at New Hope Church, was found waiting to head off the advance. Desperate assaults were made to and fro. Finally the Union army worked past into the rear of Allatoona, when Johnston evacuated all his posts and retired to Lost, Pine and Kenesaw Mountains. Here the whole country was one vast fort with fifty miles of entrenchments, above which towered "the everlasting hill" of Kenesaw, whence the Confederates could watch every movement in the national lines.

Sherman, wishing, it is said, to "show that he could assault fortified lines as well as the Army of the Potomac," June 27th, made two fierce dashes upon the enemy's works. Both were repulsed, with a loss of three thousand men and many valuable officers. Resorting then to his favorite tactics, he swung his army around toward Turner's Ferry. The result was magical. Before daylight the next day the Union outposts were creeping over the deserted entrenchments on Kenesaw.

Johnston next endeavored to defend the strong tête du pont and outworks at the crossing of the Chattahoochee. Amusing the Confederate army by demonstrations in front, Sherman secretly sent off Scofield, Howard, and McPherson to the left. They quickly laid bridges, and were soon across the stream above the Confederate lines. Johnston's position was once more turned, and he was ere long en route for Atlanta.

Johnston was not in the confidence of the Confederate authorities. Failing to appreciate the magnificent strategy by which he had so long delayed the Federal advance, they superseded him, July 17th, by General Hood. The Fabian tactics were at once exchanged for a more dashing policy.

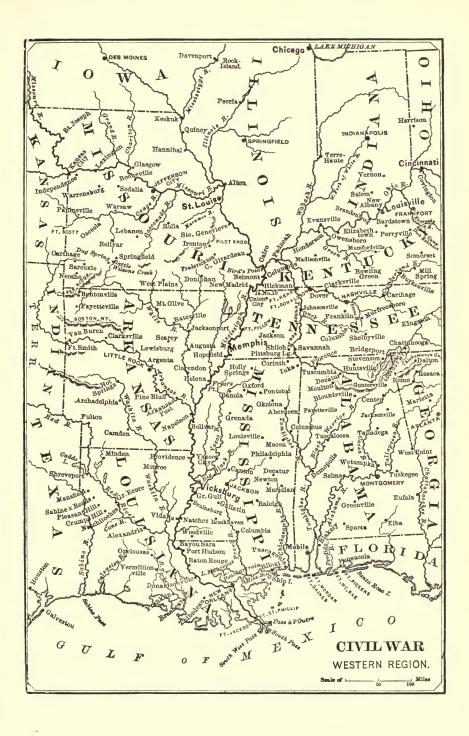
Sherman was moving down upon Atlanta, when, on the 20th, Hood gave him a staggering blow, which was warded off. Again, on the 22d, Hood, having sent Hardee with a heavy column by a night-march to turn the Union left, suddenly enveloped it with a superior force. A desperate battle ensued. The Federals facing now this way and now that, as the enemy came upon them from the forest, fought sometimes on one side and sometimes on the other of their breastworks, and sometimes without any protection. McPherson was at headquarters when the sound of the guns indicated danger. He at once galloped in that direction, down a quiet country lane in the rear of his line. Some dropping shots were heard, and then a riderless horse came dashing back from the woods. When help arrived, this gallant, Christian warrior was no more. Hours of fierce fighting followed, but the Confederates were at length repulsed with heavy loss.

Six days after, Hood made a third tremendous sally upon the Union position. It was useless. During the next four weeks, Sherman kept feeling the formidable works about Atlanta; but finding them too strong for a direct assault, he loaded his wagons with fifteen-days provisions, and, by a circuit, brought his whole army around in the rear of the city and seized the railroad. Hood, detecting the movement, sent Hardee with two corps to Jonesborough to guard his line of supplies. Sherman instantly closed down upon him. The Confederate army was irrevocably sundered, and the Union forces were between the two portions. Hardee, however, managed to escape. Hood evacuated the city, after blowing up the magazines, depots, and machine-shops. Thus the Confederate army, which was the chief object of attack, slipped away.

The campaign had lasted from May 6th to September 2d. In its ten pitched battles and scores of minor engagements, it had cost the Union army about thirty thousand and the Confederate forty thousand men. It had been almost a constant skirmish. Said Sherman, "I have not seen ten thousand of the enemy in one view, yet, by advancing my lines one hundred yards, I could at any time draw the fire of one hundred guns and fifty thousand

muskets."

When either party stopped, even for a brief time, it fortified its front with an abattis of felled trees and a ditch with a head-log placed on the embankment. The head-log was a tree, twelve or fifteen inches in diameter, resting on small cross-sticks, leaving a



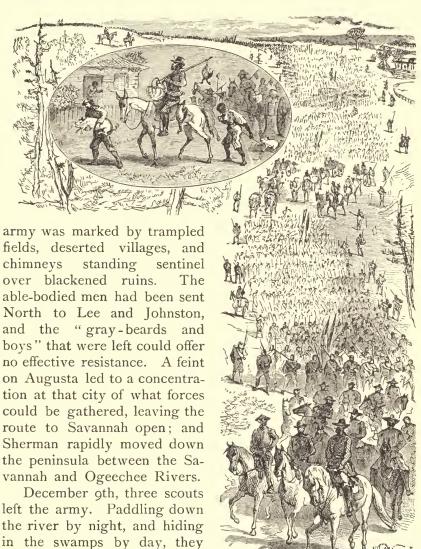
space of four or five inches between the log and the dirt, through which the guns could be pointed. Thus, in a few hours, a fieldwork was thrown up which was almost unassailable.

Sherman's supplies during the entire campaign had been brought by a single line of railroad *i*rom Nashville, a distance of three hundred miles, exposed throughout to the attacks of the enemy. Yet so carefully was it garrisoned, and so rapidly were bridges built and breaks repaired, that the damages made by the Confederate cavalry were often mended before the news of the accident had reached the front. The whistle of the locomotive was frequently heard on the camp-ground before the echoes of the skirmish fire had died away.

The loss of Atlanta was a severe blow to the South; as it was a great railroad centre, and the chief seat of her machine-shops and manufactories. The Confederacy was cut off from Georgia—its granary, arsenal, and workshop.

Hood, having reunited his army, moved northward as far as Dalton, capturing several small posts along the line of the Federal communications. Sherman pursued him eagerly, hoping to bring him to battle, but Hood slipped out of his fingers, and at last struck for the Tennessee. Sherman gave up the pursuit at Gaylesville, Alabama, and, sending Thomas to Nashville to gather troops to meet Hood's invasion, turned back to Atlanta and prepared his army for his famous March to the Sea.

Reinforcements were ordered to General Thomas; the sick and wounded were sent back to Chattanooga; supplies for forty days were packed in the wagons; the railroads were destroyed; and a large part of Atlanta was burned, all the buildings on two hundred acres of ground being left a heap of ruins. The last thing, a telegram was sent to Thomas—"All is well" when the wire was cut. The army, sixty thousand strong, stood free on southern soil. November 16th, it struck out boldly for the sea, three hundred miles away. The left wing, under General Slocum, moved along the Geo gia and South Carolina railroad, and the right, under General Howard, along the Western and Macon and the Central Georgia railroad. The tracks were torn up and the rails destroyed as they passed. A cloud of cavalry under Kilpatrick and lines of skirmishers covered the march and guarded against a surprise. The troops foraged upon the country along the route. A swath sixty miles wide was thus cut through the very heart of the Confederacy. The path of the



THE MARCH TO THE SEA.

crept past the enemy's pickets unobserved, and reached the Federal fleet in safety. They

brought the first direct news received at Washington from the lost army since it swung loose from Atlanta.

Fort McAllister, a strong redoubt on the Ogeechee, was carried by Hazen's division. The garrison of two hundred fought desperately, and gave up only as each man was overpowered; but

in fifteen minutes from the time the bugle sounded the charge, the Stars and Bars were run down from the flag-staff.

The army then rapidly closed in around Savannah. Hardee, in command of its defences, despairing of a successful resistance, evacuated the city, and the Union army entered in triumph. Sherman sent to "President Lincoln, as a Christmas present to the nation," the news of its capture with twenty-five thousand bales of cotton and one hundred and fifty cannon.

The March to the Sea had proved a magnificent military promenade. Sherman's entire loss was only five hundred and sixty-seven men in killed, wounded and missing. If the destruction of property be the object of war, it had been a great success. Sherman estimated the damage done at one hundred million dollars.

We left Hood making another sortie within the Union lines. It was a desperate venture, and he marched only to his doom. About the middle of November, he crossed the Tennessee at Florence. Generals Schofield and Stanley were in his front with twenty thousand men, about half as many as were in his command, seeking to delay his advance upon Nashville. pressed them steadily back, at Spring Hill coming within half a mile of cutting off their line of retreat, and at last caught them at Franklin before they could cross the river. Schofield hastily threw up slight works on the south bank and made a stand with a part of the troops, while the rest guarded the trains, which were rapidly pushed forward. About four P. M., November 30th, Hood made a tremendous dash upon the entrenchments. By sheer might, the Confederate column swept everything before it, and soon the Federals, guns and men, were streaming wildly to the bridges in the rear. At this moment of peril, General Opdycke, waiting for no order, shouted, "First Brigade, forward to the works," and himself led the charge. They struck the enemy when disordered by their very success, forced them back, captured ten flags, and restored the line. Opdycke, with clubbed revolver and then with musket, drove the stragglers and skulkers to their duty. Others as brave came to his aid. Till ten o'clock at night, they held the front against repeated assaults. Under cover of the darkness, this gallant rear-guard fell back silently and before noon the following day the entire Federal force was safe within the entrenchments at Nashville. In this hard-fought battle, the Union loss was less than twenty-five hundred, and the

Confederate, by Hood's report, was forty-five hundred, including

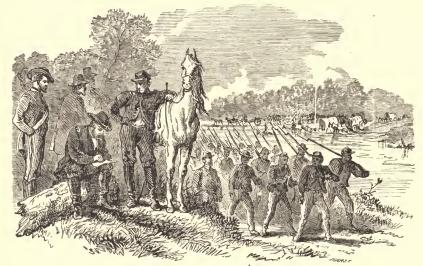
five generals killed, six wounded and one captured.

The next day Hood approached Nashville. He had there to confront an army superior to his own, and protected by numerous forts. An attack was hopeless. Thomas's delay to drive off his adversary under these circumstances excited great disappointment at the North. Indeed, Grant had ordered him to move. and had actually started to take command of the troops in person when he learned of his lieutenant's success.

On the 15th, Thomas took the field. Feigning an attack on the Confederate right, he delivered the real blow on the left, driving Hood from his works, and forcing him to take up a new line of battle at the base of Harpeth Hills. The Union troops lay on the hard-won ground during the bleak December night, and the next morning renewed the conflict. The Confederate position was forced at a dozen points by overwhelming charges. Overton's Hill was carried after a desperate resistance, and the whole army driven into headlong flight. Wilson's cavalry, ten thousand strong, had all the while been working around into Hood's rear. They now took up the pursuit with untiring energy, and the infantry followed hard after. The weather was cold and rainy; the roads were trampled into almost bottomless mud; the creeks were swollen to torrents; the bridges were burned by the Confederates as they passed, and Thomas's pontoon-train was away with Sherman. Forrest, the famous Confederate cavalry leader, came up to Hood's relief and organized a powerful rear-guard. obstacle could check the chase. The Confederate troops—barefooted, wet to the skin, blinded by the sleet, and half-frozen by the cold-fled day and night. Save the rear, which remained firm to the last, the whole organization dissolved into a mere rabble.

The rock of Chickamauga had become the sledge of Nashville. For the first time in the history of the war, an army was destroyed. The contest at the west, so far as great movements were concerned, was at an end. Thomas had now no enemy to meet, and his troops were scattered on various expeditions.

Having seen one great weapon of the Confederacy annihilated in Tennessee, we now turn to consider the fate of the otherthe army under Lee. We left Grant crossing the Rapidan, May 4th, with one hundred and thirty thousand men. He had turned Lee's right flank, and his plan was by a rapid march to get between him and Richmond, and then force him to a battle. Lee, however, though he had only about fifty thousand men, did not retreat. Instead, he resolved to fall upon the Union army while entangled in the Wilderness, so famous in the Chancellorsville struggle a year before. The morning of the 5th found Warren with his corps moving out from the old Wilderness Hotel, while Hancock was pushing along the Brock road, the same over which Jackson made his secret flank march. Suddenly the Union column was struck in flank by Ewell's corps passing down the Orange Turnpike at right-angles to the Federal line of march. At first,



CROSSING THE RAPIDAN—GRANT'S TELEGRAM.

Meade took it to be a matter of the skirmishers only; but the heavy firing and the dense masses of men hastening along the roads told a different story. Hancock, then ten miles away, was hurriedly recalled, and Getty's division was placed to hold the Brock road open at every cost till his arrival. By great exertions the ground was maintained, and the Union line was formed. It was five miles long, with Warren in the centre, Sedgwick on the right, and Hancock on the left.

Another battle was now to be fought in this "land of jungle, thicket, and ooze." There is little need to picture its details. There was no strategy. The two mighty antagonists clutched at each other blindly, and wrestled in the dark. "Death came unseen; regiments stumbled on the enemy, and sent swift destruc-

tion into his ranks, guided by the crackling of the bushes." The officers, compass in hand, led the charge as best they could. Both sides cut down saplings, threw up slight breastworks of poles and dirt, and made abattis. Though they heard the ringing of the axes, they saw no one on the opposite side. The line surged to and fro, and no eye could follow it; only the ear marking the sound as it advanced or receded. Men fell, and their dying groans were drowned in the dull continuous roar, while their bodies were hidden in the tangled underbrush.

The first day of this horrid butchery decided nothing. Grant's only order for the next morning was to attack along the whole

line. The sun blazed like a furnace. The gloomy shades were stifling with smoke. Not a breath of air was stirring. The thicket caught fire, as at Chancellorsville, and the men fought amid the crackling flames. General Wadsworth, on the Union side, was killed; and on the Confederate, Longstreet was severely wounded. Till late at night there streamed out of the woods the horrid wreck of battle-mangled, bleeding forms borne on stretchers. "The Wilderness," says Draper, "was throbbing with the wounded."

Grant had now lost twenty thousand and Lee ten thousand men. The next day each general quietly watched his adversary. At night, Grant pushed his army by the Confederate right flank to Spottsylvania Court-House, Warren leading the ad-



vance. Lee, mistrusting the movement, at nine o'clock in the evening hurried off Anderson along a parallel road toward the same point. Stuart with his cavalry so delayed the Federal march that when Warren arrived the next morning, he found the Confederates planted squarely across the road. As the van thus came in front of the enemy's works, the rear-guard was firing its parting shots on the field of the Wilderness.

Ere night, the two armies were again face to face. Two weeks

of cautious watching followed, with the planting of an occasional blow on either side, as opportunity offered. The trees along the front were full of sharp-shooters, picking off the officers. On the 9th, General Sedgwick was out superintending the planting of a battery under a heavy fire. Seeing some of his men wincing as the Minie-balls hissed past, he bantered them, saying, "Pooh! they can't hit an elephant at this distance." That very moment, this excellent officer was himself struck full in the face, and fell dead.

The next day, repeated assaults were made on the Confederate works, ending with one by twelve picked regiments under Colonel Upton. By a sudden dash, they broke through the line, and then turned right and left. Efforts were made to support the attack, but in vain. The Federals had gained no advantage, but had lost ten thousand men. From the midst of this slaughter, Grant telegraphed to Washington, "I propose to fight it out on this line if it takes all summer."

The 12th witnessed a yet more desperate enterprise. Before dawn, Hancock's corps was drawn up twelve hundred yards in front of a salient of Lee's works. Shrouded by the fog of the early morning, it swept out of the wood, and, breaking into a double-quick, dashed through the entrenchments, surrounding a division and taking three thousand prisoners, including two generals. Officers were captured at their breakfast. The surprise was as complete as that of the Union army at Shiloh, but the result showed the difference between veterans and raw troops.

At this critical moment, Lee formed a new line in the rear. "With his eyes all ablaze with the fire of battle," says his biographer Cooke, "he rode down to a standard, and, taking off his hat, pointed to the Federals. A storm of cheers rose as the men saw they were to be led by the gray cavalier himself. Just then, General Gordon seized his reins, saying, 'General Lee, this is no place for you. Go to the rear. These are Virginians and Georgians, sir, who have never failed.' Turning to his troops, and rising in his stirrups, he called out, 'Men, you will not fail now?' 'No! no!' was the reply, while the cry ran down the line, 'Lee to the rear! Lee to the rear!'" As at the battle of the Wilderness when Lee placed himself at the head of Gregg's Texans, the column would not charge until he retired out of harm's way.

Five desperate attempts were made to recover the works. The fighting was furious; oftentimes the contending battle-flags were planted on the same entrenchments. So severe was the

musketry fire, that the whole forest was blighted by it. "One tree, eighteen inches in diameter, was actually cut in two by the bullets. From dawn to dusk, the roar of the guns was ceaseless; a tempest of shell shrieked through the forest and plowed the field. When night came, the angle where the fire had been hottest had a spectacle for whoever cared to look that would never have enticed his gaze again. Men in hundreds, killed and wounded, were piled in hideous heaps—some bodies, that had lain for hours under the concentric fire of the battle, being perforated with wounds. The writhing of the wounded beneath the dead moved these masses at times; and occasionally a lifted arm or a quivering limb told of an agony not quenched by the Lethe of death around. Bitter fruit this; a dear price it seemed to pay for the capture of a salient angle of an enemy's entrenchment."

Each side had lost about ten thousand men, and nothing was really gained. Lee's new position was only a few yards in the rear, and the foothold so desperately fought for was finally abandoned.

While the struggle was going on before Spottsylvania, Sheridan, with his cavalry, passed in the rear of the Confederates; destroyed miles of railroad; recaptured four hundred Union prisoners; defeated a cavalry force which barred his progress, with the loss of their famous officer, Stuart; entered the outer defences of Richmond; and then returned to the Union army in time to take part in the ensuing engagement.

Grant, finding that all attempts to drive Lee from his post upon the River Po were useless, resorted to the favorite tactics of the year. Carefully withdrawing his troops from right to left, he set out for the North Anna. Lee, also, started in the same direction. When the Union advance troops reached the bank of that river, they found the gray-coats waiting on the opposite side to receive them. Thus again Lee had handled his men so admirably as to checkmate his antagonist.

Grant once more turned the Confederate line on its right flank crossed the Pamunkey at Hanovertown, and proceeded to Cold Harbor, where, as usual, he found the Confederate army barring his road to the capital. At the first streak of light on the morning of June 3d, the Union forces moved swiftly out of their entrenchments and fell desperately upon the Confederate works. In little over a half hour, they returned defeated, leaving fully ten thousand of their number "stretched writhing on the sod, or still and calm in death." Later in the day, Meade directed the corps-com-

manders to renew the attempt; but, appreciating the uselessness of this butchery, the army quietly disregarded the order.

The two armies were now coming upon ground familiar to the veterans. Gaines's Mill was in the rear of the Confederate centre, while the White House was the Union base of supplies.

Before Grant started on this Overland Campaign, as it is called, he had arranged for two co-operative movements, in order to distract the attention of the Confederate army in Virginia. The first was for a column under General Sigel to advance up the Shenandoah and threaten the railroad to Richmond. This force having been defeated at New Market, May 15th, Hunter took command and pushed down as far as Lynchburg, but finding the Confederates mustering before him, he prudently retired across the Mountains into West Virginia.

The second was an expedition under General Butler. With thirty thousand men, he was directed to ascend the James and attack Richmond from the south. He accordingly went up from Fortress Monroe and landed at Bermuda Hundred. Here he was surprised by Beauregard and forced back into his defences. The Confederates threw up fortifications across the narrow neck connecting Bermuda Hundred with the main land, and so held the army securely "corked up," as the phrase of the times termed it. Thus both expeditions, which had promised much, failed utterly.

It had not taken "all summer" to prove the impossibility of reaching Richmond from the north. That line of advance must now be abandoned, and a second change of base to the James River be effected. Bitter experience had shown the essential wisdom of McClellan's original plan so long discarded. Grant accordingly decided to cross the James, seize Petersburg, and cut the railroads leading south from Richmond. Then began the feat of throwing one hundred and thirty thousand men over a broad stream in the presence of a vigilant enemy. The Federal army, with its trains in a continuous line, would have crowded a single road for a hundred miles. Cavalry feints veiled the movement. Pontoons and ferry-boats were soon on the spot. Every road and lane through a wide expanse was filled by the hurrying troops. Divisions frequently traveled twenty miles to gain a quarter of that distance. For three days and nights the vast procession poured over by bridge and boat before all had passed.

Meanwhile, Grant pushed on a detachment to secure Peters-

burg. General W. F. Smith, who commanded the advance, skirmished up to the fortifications of that city, which were held only by some local militia. He carried the outer line; but at this precious moment, though the night was clear and the moon full, he rested till morning, "after the old but not good fashion of '61-'2," says Greeley. Daybreak showed long lines of Confederate troops filing into the trenches, and the battle-flags of the army of Northern Virginia flaunting defiance. It was too late for a surprise.

The main body of his army having arrived, Grant repeatedly tried to carry the works. Four days of slaughter cost nine thou-

sand men, and secured only a single line of entrenchments, while Lee held stubbornly an inner one, which he had carefully fortified. Grant then swung his attacking columns to the left to seize the Weldon Railroad. Disaster followed, and he was driven back inside his former position. In this fruitless attempt four thousand men were killed or wounded. That this event was not mentioned in the military report and has received no specific name, shows the enormous proportions the war had assumed, and how



GENERAL ULYSSES S. GRANT.

changed it was from the time when Big Bethel and Ball's Bluff were esteemed great battles.

The end of June had come. The Southern army behind its strong entrenchments was safe against any assault. Grant was compelled to sit down and begin regular approaches. The campaign had at last resolved itself into a siege of Richmond with Petersburg as its advanced post. The On-to-Richmond movement of this year, like its predecessors, had proved a failure. "Grant had sent the Confederate army," says Draper, "reeling and dripping with blood from the banks of the Rapidan to the James, but at what a fearful expense!" He had lost at least seventy thousand men to the Confederate forty thousand, or, as some say, twenty-eight thousand. The "process of attrition," which, according to Grant's favorite theory, was to subdue the Confederacy by destroying its soldiers, seemed a slow, it was certainly a costly, process. Lee's army had hewn out of the

Union ranks more than its own number, and yet remained apparently as unconquerable as ever. The On-to-Atlanta movement, at this time, had not been any more successful. Grant and Sherman were both apparently balked of their object. Their paths could be traced through a hundred miles of wilderness by the graves they had filled. The depression at the North was deep and anxious. In July occurred two events—a raid to Washington, and the mine disaster—which greatly augmented the gloom.

The retreat of Hunter had left the way to the national capital invitingly open. Lee accordingly detached a force under Early to advance upon that city. This officer moved down the Shenandoah under a summer's sun, at the rate of twenty miles per day; crossed the Potomac; defeated a small militia force under General Lew Wallace at Monocacy Bridge; and on the evening of July 10th, came within six miles of Washington. Great was the alarm in the Federal city. The fire of the Confederate skirmishers could be heard at the White House. The forts were garrisoned only by troops from the invalid corps, three-months men, department clerks, and others who volunteered for the emergency. Early delayed a day. Meanwhile, the Sixth corps sent on from before Petersburg, and the Nineteenth corps just arrived from the Gulf, reached the city. At the wharf they were met by Lincoln, who was anxiously watching for them.

In the afternoon of the 12th, a reconnoissance was pushed out from Fort Stevens. As the Confederates saw the line of battle move forward, and caught sight of the familiar flags and the easy, swinging gait of the veterans, they cried, "The Sixth corps has come," and knew that the long-coveted prize had escaped their grasp. That night, Early retreated into Virginia, carrying with him five thousand horses and twenty-five hundred cattle. The pursuit was very mild. Subsequently a Confederate raiding party recrossed the Potomac and burned Chambersburg, in default of a ransom of half a million dollars.

That Lee should dare thus to divide his force in front of Grant, in order to make this bold inroad, and that Early should escape unscathed, were matters of deep humiliation at the North. Davis, with some show of fact, declared that "Washington, not Richmond, was besieged."

For several weeks, the troops belonging to Burnside's corps had been busy digging a mine under the Confederate entrenchments before Petersburg. They began in a secluded ravine back

of the Union lines. The work was pushed forward with great diligence, though the men had nothing but cracker-boxes in which to remove the dirt. The main shaft, five hundred and twenty feet long, reached to a point directly under the enemy's position, with laterals running forty feet each way. A charge of eight thousand pounds of powder was fired on the morning of July 30th. The explosion was terrific. A mass of earth, with mingled flame and smoke, shot high into the air. A gulf vawned in the Confederate works, one hundred and fifty feet long, sixty feet wide, and thirty feet deep. The battery and two hundred men stationed at this point were overwhelmed in the ruin. Instantly every gun along the Union entrenchments opened fire. Then was the time for a sudden, overwhelming charge upon the shattered line. But a delay occurred before the assaulting column advanced. It only reached the chasm, and then halted. The Confederates, recovering from their confusion, planted batteries and brought every musket to bear upon the point of danger. Union reinforcements came up, but they, too, huddled into the crater. All organization was lost; company mingled with company, man on top of man. Into this struggling mass, the merciless shot and ball were poured, until the sight became so sickening that, it is said, General Mahone ordered the firing to stop. eight hours death had held high carnival. The Federal loss in this "miserable affair," as Grant well termed it, was four thousand.

The Federal government had already this year called out four hundred thousand additional troops. In the midst of this gloom, five hundred thousand, and still later, three hundred thousand more, were demanded. The national debt had reached two billion dollars. Gold had risen to 190% premium. There was a possibility of giving up the effort to subdue the South. Indeed, a large party was in favor of abandoning hostilities at once. Still, however, the mass of the people held firm. Lincoln, who had been renominated by the Republicans for the presidency, was re-elected by a large majority; though General McClellan, the Democratic candidate, advocated a vigorous prosecution of the war, and differed with the administration only in its policy.

The repeated incursions into Maryland from the Shenandoah valley, and the demoralized condition of the Union troops in that department, induced Grant to send Sheridan thither. Having thoroughly organized his army, that dashing officer took the field with greatly superior forces. He had received, says Grant, only

two words of instruction, "Go in!" September 19th, he routed Early at Winchester, and, two days after, drove him from his entrenchments at Fisher's Hill, and sent him "whirling up the valley."

Sheridan, returning, laid this lovely region waste, burning, according to his report, two thousand barns filled with wheat and hay; seventy mills, stored with flour and grain; and driving off or killing seven thousand cattle and sheep, besides a number of horses. The axe and the torch finished what the sword had left.

Having posted his army at Cedar Creek, Sheridan went to Washington. During his absence, Early rallied his shattered troops and being reinforced from Lee, surprised the national



SHERIDAN'S ARRIVAL AT CEDAR CREEK.

forces in the fog and mist of early morning, October 19th, carried their camps, and pursued the fugitives four miles. General Wright, with a portion of the national army which remained intact, here rallied the men and checked the retreat. Sheridan was already returning, and at Winchester, thirteen miles away, heard

"The terrible grumble and rumble and roar, Telling the battle was on once more."

Putting spurs to his steed, he galloped to the front without drawing rein. Meanwhile, the Confederates had become scattered in plundering the captured camps. Sheridan, seeing the opportunity of retrieving the disgrace, turned upon the enemy, recaptured all that had been lost, and struck such a telling blow that Early escaped with only the wreck of his army.

This brilliant campaign had lasted only a month, but it ended the war in the Shenandoah. It had cost the Union forces nearly seventeen thousand, and the Confederates, according to their own accounts, eight thousand men and sixty pieces of artillery. "At the time," says Pollard, "wags in Richmond were accustomed to label cannon designed for the valley, 'General Sheridan, care of Jubal Early."

During this year, the war in the Mississippi valley had languished, as the necessities of the contest in Georgia and Virginia had drawn off nearly all the available troops. Sherman, before he was called to Grant's aid at Chattanooga, made a destructive foray to Meridian, the intersection of the Southern Mississippi and the Mobile and Ohio railroad. General W. S. Smith was to join him with seven thousand cavalry from Memphis, and move on to Selma. But Smith fell in with Forrest's troopers, who drove him back. Sherman, however, destroyed "one hundred and fifty miles of railroad, sixty-seven bridges, seven hundred trestles, twenty locomotives, twenty-eight cars, several thousand bales of cotton, several steam-mills, and over two million bushels of corn."

Thousands of fugitive slaves accompanied the column on its return, as they did afterward in the March to the Sea. They came, says an eye-witness, "some on foot, some on horseback, some in ox-carts. Some were clad in their 'Sunday-best,' the cast-off clothes of their masters. Of the women, some had bandana handkerchiefs twisted in turban-fashion round their heads, or were decorated with scraps of ribbon and fantastic finery of every conceivable hue. I saw one carrying a little child in her arms; she had another on her back, and still another was holding by her skirts. The father strode in front; a pile of bundles was sustained by a stick on his shoulder, and all sorts of kitchen utensils and household trumpery were hanging upon his body. So vast was the crowd, that families were separated, and women and children lost in the throng."

Early in March, after the brief Meridian campaign, a joint land and naval expedition was organized under General Banks, then in command at New Orleans, to ascend the Red River in order to capture Shreveport, the seat of the Confederate government of Louisiana. The advance carried Fort de Russy by assault, March 14th, and two days after entered Alexandria. At Natchitoches the road diverged from the river, and the army was compelled to

lose the protection of the gun-boats. No enemy, however, was seen until the advance was passing through a dense pine-forest near Mansfield, when it was suddenly attacked by the Confederates under General Kirby Smith. The Union troops, scattered along the road for a distance of thirty miles, and encumbered with baggage-trains, were unable to make any effective resistance. A sudden panic seized the men, and they fled wildly, leaving wagons and guns to the enemy. At Pleasant Hill, the fugitives were rallied on the main body. Here the pursuit was stopped the next day by the veterans of Emory's and A. J. Smith's divisions. Banks, however, decided to abandon the expedition. He accordingly fell back to the river, leaving the dead unburied and abandoning the wounded. The retreat of the gun-boats was a difficult task. The water was falling, and the Confederates swarmed in the woods along the banks and planted batteries at every favorable point. At Alexandria, it was feared that it would be necessary to blow up the vessels to prevent their falling into the enemy's hands. Lieutenant-Colonel Bailey, formerly a Wisconsin lumberman, came to the rescue. He constructed a series of wing-dams, and thus raised the water so that the boats were safely floated over the rapids.

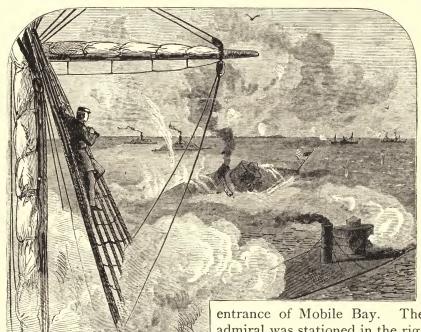
This skillful expedient was almost the only relieving feature of a campaign which cost the Union army three thousand men and twenty pieces of artillery. There were rumors that the expedition was undertaken simply as a gigantic cotton speculation. As the army advanced, wagons were scouring the country, gins were being erected, and the marines were busily gathering this staple. Transports came off loaded with cotton bales, while the Union people of Alexandria, who begged to be taken away, were abandoned.

General Fred. Steele, who was stationed at Little Rock, had advanced toward Shreveport to co-operate with Banks; but learning of that general's retreat, he fell back as rapidly as possible. He was greatly harassed by the accumulating forces of the enemy, but managed to reach Little Rock again. This disaster restored to the Confederacy a large part of the State.

After defeating Smith's cavalry at Okalona, Forrest captured Jackson, Tennessee, and then advanced rapidly upon Paducah, Kentucky. Here the garrison of Fort Anderson, aided by the gun-boats, defended itself stoutly and drove him off. Moving south, he next fell upon Fort Pillow, April 12th. His troops crept

along under shelter of a ravine until very near, and then charged upon the entrenchments. Rushing into the fort, they raised the cry, "No quarter!" "The Confederate officers," says Pollard, "lost control of their men, who were maddened by the sight of negro troops opposing them." An indiscriminate slaughter followed. Neither age nor color was spared.

The war along the coast this year comprised several important events. August 5th, Admiral Farragut ran past the forts at the



NAVAL BATTLE IN MOBILE BAY.

admiral was stationed in the rigging of the flag-ship Hartford, whence he could watch the movements of his fleet. The leading monitor, Tecumseh, struck a

torpedo and sunk, carrying down nearly all her crew. As the vessels swept past the forts, they fired such broadsides of grape and canister as drove the cannoneers from their guns. Then came a desperate fight with the Confederate ram Tennessee and three supporting gun-boats. Detaching several vessels to engage the latter, Farragut signalled the others to attack the ram, not only with their guns but by dashing upon it at full-speed. In anticipation of this, the wooden ships had been provided with false bows

of iron. The odds were overpowering. True, not a shot penetrated the thick armor of the Tennessee, but the shutters of one of her port-holes was destroyed, and thus a vulnerable point was presented. Such was the accuracy of the firing, that it is said ten shots struck close to this port; while a fragment of a shell entered through it and wounded Admiral Buchanan, who commanded the Merrimac in Hampton Roads, and was also injured in that engagement. The ram was soon sore beset on every side by blows of beak and ball. After sustaining the battle for over an hour single-handed against half the Union fleet, it surrendered.

The forts capitulated soon after, and thus the port of Mobile was closed. The city itself was not taken until the surrender of Lee and his army had already decided the war.

Late in the fall, a naval expedition under the command of Admiral Porter, and a fleet of transports carrying about six thousand five hundred troops under Generals Butler and Weitzel, attempted the capture of Fort Fisher and the other defences guarding the entrance to Wilmington, a famous rendezvous for blockade-runners. Grant intended that General Weitzel should command the troops. Mrs. Willard naively remarks upon this: "General Butler, through whom, as the superior officer, the instructions were sent, put them in his pocket, and went himself. Grant did not dream that Butler would take the direction, and thought that he went merely to see the explosion of a boat laden with powder, which he had prepared at great expense and delay, as if fancying that the mud walls of Fort Fisher would fall at the noise, as the walls of Jericho did at the sound of Joshua's trumpets. On the morning of November 24th, the powder-boat was exploded, but with so little effect that the Confederates did not know the object of it until they were informed by the Northern newspapers." It is said that the Southern commander, Colonel Lamb, supposed the noise was caused by the bursting of a heavy gun on the fleet.

After a brief bombardment and a reconnoissance, Butler and Weitzel, deeming the fort too strong for an assault, re-embarked their troops and returned to Fortress Monroe. The war-vessels, however, remained, and Porter was anxious for a new attempt. Grant, therefore, sent back the same soldiers with a small reinforcement, but this time under General A. H. Terry. By a tremendous fire from the ships he compelled the garrison to keep under the shelter of the bomb-proofs. Meanwhile a body

of sailors and marines, by digging ditches and rifle-pits, cautiously worked its way within two hundred yards of the fort. On the land-side, the troops also advanced under shelter and lay ready for the assault. At three P. M., January 14th, the steam-whistles gave the signal. Both columns dashed forward. The fleet had to stop its guns, as their fire would be liable to injure the attacking parties. The Confederates instantly swarmed out upon the walls. The Federal ranks were swept by grape and canister and volleys of musketry. The sailors were repulsed. But the other column broke through the palisade and effected a lodgment on the parapet. Reinforcements came up; nine successive traverses were carried; the sailors joined in the melée, and near midnight the garrison was driven from every defence to the water's edge and forced to surrender. In reading the account of this assault, one knows not which to admire the more, the heroism of the defence or the gallantry of the attack. "In foreign countries," remarks Draper, "it was often said that the reunion of the States after the close of the war was a political impossibility. In America there was a very different opinion. Conquered and conquerors looked upon each other with pride."

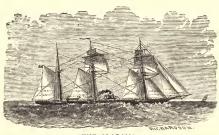
The neighboring works were now abandoned by the Confederates, and this port of entry was sealed. After the victory at Nashville, General Scofield came with a corps from the Army of the Tennessee, and occupied Wilmington on the anniversary of

Washington's birthday.

The Confederate privateers having been captured or driven from the ocean, the Richmond authorities made arrangements in Great Britain, at the ship-yards of Liverpool and Glasgow, for building their war-steamers. The Tallahassee, the Chickamauga, and the Shenandoah were accordingly fitted out in British ports. They sailed under the British flag. They were manned by British sailors, and welcomed in British ports. The commerce of the United States was nearly annihilated by them. In 1863 alone, one thousand American ships were sold to foreign merchants.

The most noted of the Anglo-Confederate cruisers was the Alabama, Captain Semmes. This ship was built by Laird, a member of the British Parliament. She is said to have destroyed sixty-five American vessels and their cargoes, valued at ten million dollars. In June, 1864, she went to Cherbourg, France. Captain Winslow, of the United States gun-boat Kearsarge, learning of her arrival, immediately sailed thither. Semmes, anxious for the

duel, came out into the open sea, Sunday, June 19th. He left with his friends on shore a chest of coin and sixty-two chronometers, the relics of his buccaneering exploits. In a speech to his men before the engagement, he repeated the words of Nelson, "England expects every man to do his duty!" The Kearsarge



THE ALABAMA.

immediately steamed to within nine hundred yards of her antagonist, when she began to circle about her, firing slowly and deliberately. At the seventh round, the Alabama ran up the white flag, and soon sank. Capt. Winslow picked up a part of her crew, and the rest were rescued by the

boats of the Deerhound, a British yacht which accompanied the Alabama. No one was killed on the Kearsarge. One sailor, however, William Gowin, was mortally wounded, but he refused to go below, and sat on deck through the fight waving his hat and encouraging his comrades. After the battle was over he was taken to the hospital, exclaiming, "I am willing to die for my country since our ship got the victory!"

The whole South was now a vast beleaguered camp. The lines of circumvallation had been drawn so closely as nearly to cut off supplies. It was impossible to secure sufficient medicines for the sick or clothing for the well. The price of foreign goods in Confederate money had become fabulous. Coffee was sold at fifty dollars per pound; calico at thirty dollars per yard; and kid gloves at one hundred and twenty-five dollars to one hundred and seventy-five dollars per pair. The enormous profits of a successful venture led many European merchants to attempt to run the blockade of the Confederate ports. Swift steamers, sitting low in the water and painted of a neutral color, were constantly hovering along the Southern coast watching for a chance to dart past the Federal cruisers into port and land their cargoes. The activity of the Union navy may be estimated from the fact that during the war it captured or destroyed over fifteen hundred ships, worth, with their cargoes, about fifty million dollars. The stringency of the blockade thus largely prevented not only the ingress of foreign supplies, but also the egress of cotton, by the sale of which the Southern government could alone procure funds for the prosecution of the war.

The Confederate currency had depreciated until fifty dollars would bring but one in specie, and finally its own officials publicly exchanged it in Richmond for gold at a premium of 5900%. The cost of all articles of trade took on prices corresponding with this shrinkage, unprecedented since Revolutionary times. Many of the soldiers of the Confederate army had not been paid for two years, and when their pittance was received, it required three dollars to buy a loaf of bread, while a month's wages would scarcely procure a pair of stockings or a substantial dinner. The transportation of food to the army at Richmond over the wornout railroads became difficult, and the rations of the soldiers were often only "a quarter of a pound of rancid bacon and a little coarse corn-meal." Shoeless, ragged, and weak with hunger, it is not strange that desertions materially diminished the strength of the "Army of Northern Virginia," especially when the homes of the soldiers were so constantly threatened alike by want and the incursions of the Federals.



## CHAPTER XVII.

## LAST YEAR OF THE CIVIL WAR-1865.



HE plan of the final campaign was simple. All depended on the issue of the struggle before Richmond. Upon this focus the Union forces were converged from every side. February 27th, Sheridan, with ten thousand cavalry, swept down from the Shenandoah, cut the railroad communications north of Richmond, and in a month from the time of starting took his place in the Union lines before Petersburg. Wilson, with thirteen thou-

sand horsemen, raided from Eastport on the Tennessee through Alabama, capturing "Selma, Columbus and Macon, with six thousand eight hundred and twenty prisoners, two hundred and eighty pieces of artillery, twenty-two stands of colors; destroying two gun-boats, ninety-nine thousand small arms, besides two hundred and thirty-five thousand bales of cotton, and all the mills, collieries, iron works, factories, arsenals, railroad bridges and rolling stock in the line of march." Stoneman, with five thousand cavalry from Knoxville, Tennessee, poured through the passes of the Alleghanies, captured Salisbury, North Carolina, ransacked its depots of supplies, and destroyed all the railroad bridges within reach.

Early in February, Sherman, having rested and refitted his army, set out on his march northward to join Grant. Heavy rains impeded his progress. His route lay through morasses, and rice-fields flooded with water. The rivers overran their banks and the swamps became lakes. The bridges had been burned and the roads barred with felled trees by the Confederate cavalry.

But the Federal troops, who had fought their way across the Alleghanies and made the March to the Sea, were not to be stopped by any ordinary obstacle. They built bridges, made corduroy roads, waded swamps, and, at the Salkehatchie, fought with the water up to their armpits.

In Georgia, few dwelling-houses had been burned, but in South Carolina, destruction and pillage became the rule; officers and men uniting to bring home to the State which had inaugurated the war, its bitterest curse. Columns of smoke marked the progress of the troops. The heavens were black even at midday. "Bummers," with a keen scent for valuables, scoured the country far in advance of the army.

Columbia, the capital of the State, was taken, February 17th. That night saw the city in flames and nearly reduced to ashes. During the march thither, in order to prevent a concentration of the Confederate forces, strong demonstrations had been made toward Augusta and Charleston. Hardee, at the latter place, finding that Sherman had reached Branchville, evacuated the city, February 18th; on leaving, he set fire to the buildings in which cotton was stored. A quantity of powder having been left at the Northwestern railroad station, the boys amused themselves by throwing handfuls of it upon the flames. The powder which they spilt soon formed a train, along which the fire leaped to the depot. A tremendous explosion followed, killing two hundred persons. The fire spread rapidly, and, in spite of the efforts of the Union troops who quickly came to the rescue from Morris's Island, four entire squares were consumed.

The siege of Charleston had lasted five hundred and forty-two days. This stronghold had fallen at last, not before the prowess of its besiegers, but by the strategy of a general who never paused in his victorious march to seize his prize. The scars of war were manifest through a large part of the city. An eyewitness says: "No pen, no pencil, no tongue can do justice to the scene; no imagination can conceive the utter wreck, the universal ruin, the stupendous desolation. Ruin, ruin, ruin, above and below, on the right hand and on the left—ruin, ruin, ruin, everywhere and always, staring at us from every paneless window, looking out at us from every shell-torn wall, glaring at us from every battered door, pillar and veranda, crouching beneath our feet on every sidewalk. Not Pompeii, nor Herculaneum, nor Tadmor, nor the Nile, has ruins so saddening, so plaintively eloquent."

The Confederate government now recalled Johnston to unite the garrisons of Charleston, Wilmington and Columbia, in order to make head against the triumphant progress of Sherman's army, which had already reached Fayetteville, North Carolina. These old antagonists met again. But Johnston could do little with the means at hand. So low had the military spirit of the Confederacy sunk, that Hardee's army, in marching from Charleston to Averysboro, had been reduced, mainly by desertion, from eighteen thousand to six thousand men. Sharp engagements with the heads of the advancing columns took place at Averysboro, March 15th,



SHERMAN AT THE HEAD OF HIS TROOPS.

and three days later at Bentonville. While Johnston was guarding the route to Raleigh, Sherman pushed forward to Goldsboro, in order to join General Schofield, who had made his way thither from Wilmington, and General Terry, who had come up from Newbern. Their three armies having united, one hundred thousand men upheld the Flag of the Union along the banks of the Neuse. Sherman then went to City Point to arrange with Grant the plan of the final campaign against Richmond.

Lee's position was fast becoming desperate. Though there were one hundred and fifty thousand men on his muster-rolls, he had but forty thousand present for duty. His only hope lay in breaking through his environment and joining Johnston's forces. Accordingly, March 25th, he hurled a strong column upon Fort

Steadman at the right of the Union line, hoping that Grant would weaken his left to meet this attack, and thus give the Confederate army a chance of escape. This forlorn hope eventuated in a repetition of the mine disaster; the Southern troops being this time the victims. The fort was carried; but reinforcements did not arrive. The batteries on the right and left commanding the position opened fire. The assaulting division could not advance, and dared not retreat. Two thousand men laid down their arms. Meade followed up this success by a brilliant dash and carried the Confederate picket lines, taking many prisoners.

Grant had not stirred his left. The heavy " hammer" which he had lifted so often was now about to fall for the last time. The

plan was the old one of "moving by the left." Two corps of infantry had been withdrawn from the right without attracting the attention of Longstreet, who was in their front. With these and nine thousand troopers Sheridan moved out, March 29th, to pass the Confederate right and destroy the Southside Railroad. Lee perceived the design. In order to meet Grant as he gradually stretched his lines westward. Lee had already extended his fortifications till they were nearly forty miles in length. It was a desperate alter-



GENERAL JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON.

native, but, by stripping his entrenchments until at many points there was left only a strong skirmish line, he was able to mass seventeen thousand men on his right wing.

Sheridan's intention was to keep his infantry snug to the Confederate right, while with the horsemen he should sweep far around to grasp the railroad. By night-fall he had occupied Dinwiddie Court-House. Encouraged by this success, Grant wrote him, "I feel now like ending this matter. Push around the enemy and get in his rear." Sheridan at once abandoned his design of cutting loose for a cavalry raid. The next day the rain prevented any further movement. March 31st, ere he could attack the Confederate lines, Lee, with the old Peninsular impetuosity, himself took the initiative. The storm burst with fearful force. It fell first on Warren at White Oak Ridge, but he succeeded in beating it back. Then it struck Sheridan, whose advance had already seized upon Five Forks—a strategic point of great value. The Federals were overpowered. Dismounting his troopers, Sheridan deployed them in the woods, leaving only enough men to take care of the horses. His line then fell back, stubbornly resisting. During its slow retreat, Sheridan got his troops in hand, and, throwing them behind the entrenchments at Dinwiddie, stopped the Confederates.

April 1st, Sheridan again moved upon Five Forks. The cavalry, pushed up in front of the Confederate works, formed a screen, behind which Warren with the Fifth Corps, twelve thousand strong, got into the enemy's rear. Attacking front, flank, and rear at once, the Federals swept all before them, captured the entrenchments, and pursued the Confederates six miles down the White Oak road, taking five thousand prisoners.

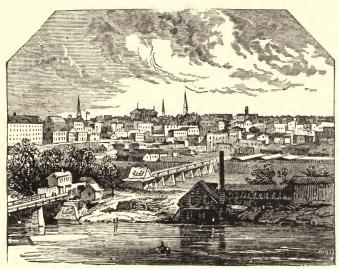
It was the beginning of the end. That night every cannon in the Union batteries before Petersburg was in full play. At dawn, the entire Union line from the Appomattox to Hatcher's Run leaped from behind its entrenchments, and poured in an overwhelming flood upon the Confederate works. All opposition was crushed by the irresistible force of the onset. The outer line was taken in the first fierce rush. Fort Alexander, in the rear, fell next. Fort Gregg, however, made a stout defence. Three times the assailants were repulsed; on the fourth charge they swept over the crest. Of the gallant little garrison of two hundred and fifty men, only thirty survived.

General A. P. Hill was at the headquarters of General Lee discussing the prospects of the day. Suddenly, Lee, listening, said, "General, your men are giving way." Hill quickly mounted his horse and dashed down the road. As he was spurring on, he caught a glimpse of several Federals with rifles leveled upon him. "Throw down your arms!" he commanded. For an instant the men hesitated, but the next moment the clang of their pieces was heard, and General Hill fell dead.

In this crisis of his fortunes, says his biographer Cooke, Lee was clad in a new uniform, and had put on his dress-sword, which he seldom wore, declaring that if he must surrender it should be in full harness. From the lawn in front he saw the Federal infantry moving forward at the double-quick, their bayonets flashing in the April sun; the Union batteries were seizing the neighboring knolls, whence they quickly opened on his fleeing troops; while

on every hand buildings set on fire by the fast-falling shells were sending up volumes of smoke and flame. Mounting, he escaped only by spurring his steed into a gallop, under a heavy fire.

Lee then gathered his men into the inner line of works, and immediately sent word to the civil authorities that Richmond must be surrendered. The messenger reached Davis in his seat at St. Paul's Church. With pallid face, the ruined president hastily retired. The fatal news startled the people like a thunder-clap from the clear sky. Suddenly, the streets, which had before been so silent, were filled with men hastening to escape with their



CITY OF RICHMOND.

effects from the doomed city. The excitement was like that in the front of a sweeping conflagration. A hundred dollars in gold were paid for the use of a wagon for a single hour. Night increased the disorder. The guards having been withdrawn, the inmates of the Penitentiary escaped. The mob got control of the city. Stores were broken open. Costly fabrics strewed the side-walks. The gutters ran with liquor. Confederate scrip was trampled in the mud. Men and women reeled through the streets staggering under the plunder they had secured. The yells of the crowd, the crash of broken glass, and the noise of mad revel, made the night hideous.

Then came a new horror. General Ewell, in command of the Confederate rear-guard, having blown up the iron-clads in the

river, set fire to a large tobacco warehouse in the very heart of the city. The flames soon extended to the neighboring buildings, and thirty squares were laid in ashes. Amid the roar of the flames, the noise of falling buildings, the screams of women and children, the explosion of shells, and the ghastliness of the air thick with cinders, came the advance of the Federal army, driving before it the maddened crowd of plunderers. The Stars and Stripes soon floated from the Capitol; order was restored in the streets; soldiers were set at work fighting the fire; and before night, every one was safe under the national protection. Yet sad indeed were the hearts of those who lay down by the side of blackened walls, amid the quiet of a great desolation, their hearts aching the while with "a dull sense that the work of years had been ruined and that all they possessed had been swept away."

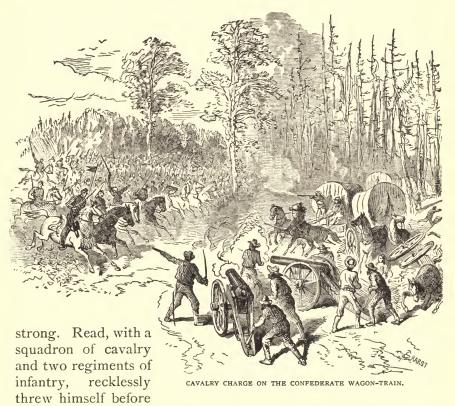
Meanwhile, Lee, with the wreck of his army, had been pushing rapidly toward Burkesville, at the junction of the Danville and Southside railroads. By daylight, April 3d, when the Union pickets were cautiously creeping over the deserted entrenchments before Petersburg, he was already sixteen miles away.

There was to be a different pursuit from that after Antietam or Gettysburg. Grant at once threw every man, horse and gun into the chase.

Lee had sent instructions to have rations ready for his men at Amelia Court-House. On reaching this point, he found to his dismay that the Richmond authorities had ordered the supply-train thither on Sunday, without unloading. It was necessary to halt for two days, that the army might collect food in this impoverished country. Sheridan, with his cavalry, now got the start and struck the railroad at Jetersville, seven miles in advance of the Confederate army. The Fifth corps soon joined him. The victors of Five Forks were thus planted squarely across Lee's path, and he was forced to take a new route. He accordingly gave up joining Johnston and turned toward Lynchburg, whence he hoped to reach the cover of the mountains.

Then began a terrible race for life. It lasted four days. Grant threw one column on the south and another on the north, while a third pressed upon the rear of the retreating army. Sheridan's cavalry hung on its flanks with dogged tenacity. Davies, with his command, struck the Confederate wagon-train at Paine's Cross-Roads, burned one hundred and eighty wagons, and captured five guns. The Confederate infantry closed in

about him, but Gregg and Smith came to his help. Custer, with another division, pierced the Confederate line of march, destroying four hundred wagons and taking sixteen guns. Crook's and Devin's brigades having joined him, together they cut off Ewall's men, and by incessant charges kept them at bay until the Sixth corps came up, when they forced them to surrender, six thousand



Lee's column as it was about to cross the High Bridge over the Appomattox. The Confederates thrust his little force aside, and he was killed in a hand-to-hand fight with a Southern officer. Lee crossed the river, and by marching all night left his pursuers far behind.

At dawn, however, the last of the Confederates, the *débris* of the retreat, had just crossed. General Mahone, who had charge of the rear, having established a line of defence, went back to the bridge and found the officer in command stupidly waiting for orders to fire it. Fuel was hastily brought together and the

match applied. At that instant, the Federal skirmishers, coming up on the hill beyond, caught sight of the bridge and rushed forward. Under their dropping shots, the guard retreated. The Second corps soon arrived and captured the bridge with eighteen guns upon the bank. Pushing on rapidly, General Humphreys found Lee's army encamped in a strong position. He attempted to carry it, but was driven back with a loss of six hundred men.

Under cover of the darkness, Lee continued his flight. The condition of his army was indeed woful. History has not recorded such a retreat since Napoleon fled from Moscow. Every mud-hole along the route was choked with blazing wagons, fired to prevent their capture. Ammunition trains were blown up, and the air resounded with exploding powder and bursting shells. Famine was fast doing its work on the jaded, starving men, who yet clung to their banners. Many dropped their guns from pure exhaustion. If they straggled in search of food, or laid down to catch a moment's rest, on their heels quickly thundered the remorseless enemy, who drove them on day and night. "Death itself," says an eye-witness, "was often welcomed as God's messenger in disguise."

At midnight of the 8th, Custer, by a thirty-miles march, reached Appomattox Station, captured four trains loaded with supplies for Lee, drove back the Confederate advance, and took possession of the road in front of the fleeing enemy. Before dawn, Sheridan came up with the troops of Ord and Griffin. The road to Lynchburg was closed.

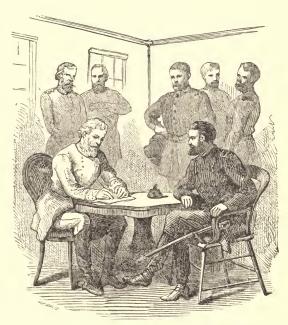
For two days Lee and Grant had been corresponding concerning a surrender, and the Union general had offered generous terms, hoping to prevent further bloodshed. Early in the morning of the 9th, Lee, consulting with Longstreet and Mahone around his campfire, decided that if they should find infantry in front, there was no escape. General Gordon accordingly advanced with his corps, supported by Fitz Lee's cavalry. They dashed forward, driving Sheridan's troopers before them, when suddenly the Federal cavalry drew aside to the right and left, revealing in the rear dense masses of infantry in solid battle-line. It was the last charge of the Army of Northern Virginia. A white flag appeared in the Confederate front. The battle was stayed.

Lee, learning the result of Gordon's movement, requested an interview with Grant. The two generals accordingly met in the largest of the five houses in Appomattox, passing through a

yard blooming with spring flowers. There was no display, no sentiment. Simply greeting each other, they proceeded at once to business. Seated at a plain table they drew up the papers of surrender, exchanged bows, and parted. Lee returned to his

headquarters. On his arrival, the lines of battle, no longer necessary, were quickly broken, and his men thronged about him for a farewell. He could only say in suppressed tones, and with eyes full of tears, "We have fought through the war together. I have done the best I could for you."

The Confederate army paraded for the last time on the 12th, just four years from the firing of the first gun on Sumter. At the signal, the men



LEE AND GRANT SIGNING THE TERMS OF SURRENDER.

fixed bayonets, stacked guns, and threw over them their tattered colors, some reverently kissing the banners they had defended so long and so well. There were only eight thousand soldiers to lay down their arms, although twenty-seven thousand eight hundred and five were included in the surrender. They were then paroled and allowed to go home. Grant, with true delicacy, absented himself from the ceremony. Every effort was made to spare the feelings of the vanquished, and the Union troops, in that hour of triumph, shared the contents of their haversacks with their starving brethren.

Sherman, learning of Lee's surrender, put his army in motion to prevent Johnston's escape. On the 14th, he received a letter from that officer relative to a capitulation. An interview took place near Durham's Station, and terms were arranged for disbanding the remaining armies of the Confederacy. Besides

this, however, the basis of a peace was agreed upon, which recognized the several State governments, and guaranteed to the people the elective franchise, their political rights, and a general amnesty. The memorandum was transmitted to Washington. Meanwhile, important events had there occurred which had materially changed the views of the authorities. The terms were rejected. Grant was sent to Sherman to take charge of affairs. Johnston had no resource but to surrender on the same conditions with Lee.

The other Confederate troops rapidly followed. The situation was universally accepted. Guerilla-bands everywhere threw



JEFFERSON DAVIS.

down their arms. Peace came as by magic. Smith's trans-Mississippi army, the last Confederate force, surrendered to General Canby, May 26th. The civil war was over.

We left Davis passing out of St. Paul's Church, Richmond. He escaped to Danville, where he sought to re-establish the Confederate government. On the surrender of Lee, he fled to Johnston's army. Finding the Confederacy generally despaired of, he continued on to Charlotte, where his

cabinet forsook him. The fugitive president then hurried through Georgia, hoping to reach Texas. A reward of one hundred thousand dollars, however, had been offered for his arrest, and the Federals were on his track. May 10th, a detachment of Wilson's cavalry overtook his party while in camp at Irwinville. Lieutenant Stuart, of Davis's staff, says: "Hearing musketry-firing, we supposed it to be between some apprehended marauders and the camp-defenders. Mr. Davis hurriedly put on his boots, and prepared to go out for the purpose of interposing, saying,

"'They will at least as yet respect me."

"As he reached the tent-door, he saw a few cavalry ride up the road and deploy in front.

"'Ha! Federals!' was his exclamation.

"'Then you are captured!' cried Mrs. Davis.

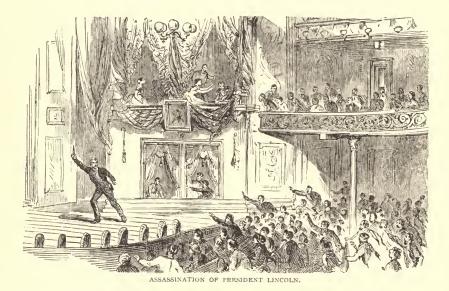
"In a moment she caught an idea—a woman's idea—and, as quickly as women in an emergency execute their designs, it was

done. He slept in a wrapper-a loose one. It was yet around This she fastened, and bidding him adieu, urged him to go to the spring, a short distance off, where his horses and arms were. Davis felt that this was his only course, and complied. As he was leaving the door, followed by a servant with a water-bucket, Miss Howell flung a shawl over his head." As the three, Davis, his wife and sister, moved toward the woods, they were stopped in the gray dawn by a corporal's "Halt, or I'll fire!" The disguise had failed and escape was hopeless. The ex-president's family were carried to Savannah and set at liberty; while he was taken to Fortress Monroe. An indictment for treason was found against him, and the next year one for treason and conspiracy. In 1867, he was released on bail, Horace Greeley and John Minor Botts, among others, becoming his bondsmen. After various delays in bringing the case to trial, he was discharged under the Proclamation of Amnesty, December 25, 1868.

We now turn to Washington, where, during these months pregnant with such momentous consequences to the country, a sad tragedy had been enacted. Lincoln, though he had vigorously pressed the war to its conclusion, now that peace had come thought only of reconciliation and mercy. "With malice toward none, with charity for all," his simple heart could not entertain the thought of that personal danger against which he had been so often warned. On the day after the fall of Richmond, he visited that city, walked its streets unguarded, and gave a public reception in Jefferson Davis's mansion. Having returned to Washington, it was announced that he would visit Ford's Theatre on the evening of the 14th, the anniversary of the fall of Sumter. Although feeling quite indisposed, he went in order not to disappoint the public. While sitting in his box with Mrs. Lincoln, a play-actor named John Wilkes Booth entered from behind and shot him through the head. The assassin then came forward, brandished a knife, and shouted Sic semper tyrannis —So always to tyrants. Endeavoring to leap to the stage, his spur caught in the flag draped in front of the box, and he fell, breaking his leg. He sprang up, however, and amid the confusion escaped behind the scenes. Lincoln dropped forward unconscious, and was removed to a private house, where he died the next morning, without a sign of recognition or a parting word to the friends who watched so anxiously by his side.

In the midst of the national rejoicings over the return of peace,

the tidings of the President's assassination came to every heart with a keen, sudden anguish. Fast upon this was flashed the news that at the same hour, an accomplice had forced his way to the bed of William H. Seward—who had been thrown from a carriage and was laid up with his injuries—severely wounded his son, and then stabbed the helpless secretary three times with a bowie-knife. The conspirators who were to assassinate other cabinet officers, together with Vice-President Johnson and General Grant, had fortunately failed of their purpose.



A thrill of horror ran over the civilized world. The North was outraged. For the moment, it was supposed that the late Confederate authorities were implicated. Sherman's terms of peace were at once rejected. The South found that in Abraham Lincoln it had lost a friend on whom it could rely, and that the work of reconciliation was greatly complicated by this act of a madman.

Booth, after his escape, mounted a horse which was in readiness and fled into Maryland. He rode thirty miles before he dared to stop to have his leg set. Having crossed the Potomac, he was overtaken by his pursuers in a barn near Bowling Green. As he refused to surrender, the building was fired to drive him out. While he stood at bay, defiant, one of the soldiers shot him by the light of the flames. Singularly, the fatal wound was in

nearly the same place as that of the martyred President. Booth's accomplices were arrested, tried by a military court and convicted. Harold, who aided Booth; Payne, who attacked Seward; Atzerodt, who was to have assassinated Johnson; and Mrs. Surratt, at whose house the conspirators met, were hanged; Arnold and O'Laughlin, who were also accomplices, and Dr. Mudd, who dressed Booth's wound, were imprisoned for life; Spangler, who assisted the assassin in his escape, was sentenced for six years.

There are some general topics connected with the Civil War worthy of attention. The entire number of soldiers enlisted by the national government was two million six hundred and eighty-eight thousand five hundred and twenty-three. As many of these served on more than one call and desertions were frequent, perhaps not more than one million five hundred thousand actually took the field. The Confederates had in active service probably six hundred thousand soldiers. Each side lost about three hundred thousand men, who were either killed in battle or who died of disease or wounds; to which should be added at least two hundred thousand more who were crippled or enfeebled for life. The industries of the country, therefore, lost the services of one million able-bodied men by these four years of strife.

The monetary cost of this struggle is partly shown by the war-debts on both sides. The Union debt, June, 1860, was only about sixty-five million dollars; January, 1866, it had reached two billion seven hundred and fifty million dollars. Add to this vast amount the bounties paid by the States, counties, cities, towns, and individuals; the pensions to the wounded; and the benefactions to soldiers' families, and the aggregate would exceed four billion dollars. The Confederate debt at the breaking up of its government was two billion dollars, which, of course, has never been paid. These immense sums leave untouched the vast waste and who esale devastation incident to war—the desolated fields, the ruined towns and cities, and the demolished railroads.

Various financial measures were adopted by the Federal authorities to meet the current expenses, which at one time reached three million five hundred thousand dollars per day. At first, fifty million dollars were advanced by the principal banks. Large subscriptions were made by wealthy persons. Additional duties were imposed on tea, coffee and other articles. Such was the derangement of the finances that, December 30, 1861, the

banks of New York suspended specie payments, an example which was generally followed. By successive acts, Congress authorized the issue of one hundred and fifty million dollars of paper money, familiarly known as "greenbacks." Silver and gold began to command a premium and to disappear from circulation. Postage stamps, ferry and omnibus tickets, and "shinplasters," issued by individuals or corporations, were used for small change. Congress hereupon authorized a fractional or postal currency, which soon came into common use. February 25, 1863, the act establishing the national banking system was passed. Duties were greatly increased. Taxes were levied on incomes and manufactures, and revenue stamps were ordered to be affixed to all notes, checks, bonds, mortgages, etc. The principal relief, however, was obtained from the sale of United States bonds. The several issues of these are known as Seven-Thirties—the rate of interest being seven and thirty-hundredths per cent.; Five-Twenties and Ten-Forties—the time of redemption of the former being fixed at not less than five nor more than twenty years, and of the latter, at not less than ten nor more than forty years.

During the war, Humanity had its own victories. The Sanitary and Christian Commissions performed a work of mercy unknown in the history of the world. Sanitary fairs were held in the chief towns and cities. Voluntary contributions were offered. Lint was picked. Garments were made and dainties prepared without stint. Every possible comfort was provided for the sick and the wounded. Loving hands toiled tirelessly, while the warm hearts which strengthened them stretched out to Southern battlefields, and

Enfolded in an atmosphere of prayer The dear, brave boys who fought and suffered there.

The Christian Commission sent clergymen who visited the camps, prayed and talked with the soldiers, and, while they ministered to their physical necessities, tried to lead them to a higher life. Agents of the Sanitary Commission were almost omnipresent. Wherever there was a camp or a picket station, and much more where a great battle impended, thither came these messengers of mercy, provided with every appliance that ingenuity could devise, love prepare, or money procure. They furnished ambulances, hospital cars and steamers, stretchers, nurses, canned fruits, medicines, bandages, clothing, hot coffee, postage stamps,

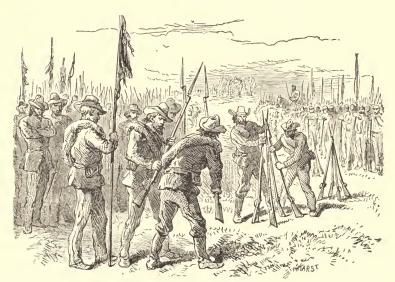
paper and envelopes, reading matter, prayer-meetings, Christian burial—no want of body or soul was overlooked. The blue and the gray shared alike in these offices of mercy. Soldiers who had wandered from their regiments, or who had been discharged or were on sick leave, found Lodges ready to receive them. Troops en route to or from the seat of war, at every halting-place were fed with generous hospitality, and waited upon by the first ladies of the neighborhood. Wives and mothers who came to visit their friends in the army were welcomed to Homes with kindness and sympathy. The Sanitary Commission alone thus became the almoner of nearly twenty-five million dollars.

The South, with its limited means, was less prodigal, but no less hearty in its generosity. The men were swept off by the relentless conscription law, but the women, left at home alone, devoted themselves to the struggle with that earnestness and ardor characteristic of the Southern race. (See Appendix.)

Self-sacrifice to them was only adding privation to privation, yet they shrunk from nothing which might aid "The Cause." Already, from necessity, raspberry leaves—the old Revolutionary resource—shared with sassafras the honors of the tea-pot, while roasted grains and sweet-potato chips took the place of mocha. Sugar became an expensive luxury, and the once despised sorghum was made to do service in desserts and sweetmeats, which were eaten from the rare old family china with a heroic ignoring of the plebeian molasses "twang." Salt was a necessity for which there was no substitute. So carefully was it economized that even the barrels were soaked in which salt pork or fish had been packed, the water being afterward evaporated, that not a grain might be lost. Fashion became submissive, and at the gay "starvation parties," where no refreshments were served, beautiful women appeared in garments carded, woven, spun and dyed by their own fair hands. Gas was beyond the reach of most families, but light-wood knots, tallow candles, and, above all, the so-called "Confederate candle" supplied its place. The lastnamed substitute consisted of a long wick—the longer the better —drawn through a mixture of wax and resin till it was thoroughly and smoothly coated, when it was wound on a little wooden frame which was called the "Confederate candlestick"; the free end of the wick was passed through a bit of tin which was nailed on the upper part of the candlestick, and, on being lighted, was uncoiled as wanted. Large thorns with wax heads were made

to serve for hair-pins. Shoes were manufactured with wooden soles, to which the uppers were fastened by means of small tacks.

The devices of the women for raising money to carry on the war were many and ingenious. Silver-plate and jewelry became free-will offerings, and the government published "monthly lists of contributions of rings, sugar-pots and spoons." One association advertised all through the South for broken kitchen-pots and pans, hoping thus to procure enough iron to build an armored steamer. It was even suggested by an ardent woman in Mobile that all the true feminine patriots should consent to be shorn, and a calculation was seriously made of the amount which might be realized in the European markets by the sale of so many heads of hair. Whatever opinion one may hold of the justice of the cause which lay so near the hearts of the Southern women, they can never be accused of lukewarmness or of lack of devotion to their principles. Their courage held good to the last; and when Lee surrendered, hundreds of delicate ladies were living on half rations, that they might share their few remaining comforts with his famishing men.



THE SURRENDER AT APPOMATTOX COURT-HOUSE.

PART V.

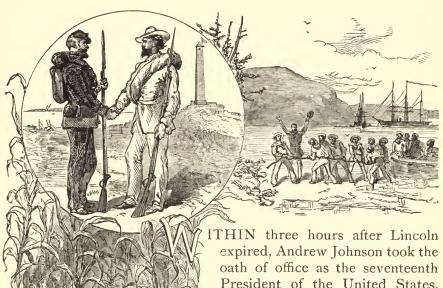
The New Fra.

60 Immortal Brothers, we have heard! Our lips declare the reconciling word: For Battle taught, that set us face to face, The stubborn temper of the race, And both, from fields no longer alien, come, To grander action equally invited,— Marshaled by Learning's trump, by Labor's drum, In strife that purifies and makes united! We force to build, the powers that would destroy; The muscles, hardened by the sabre's grasp, Now give our hands a firmer clasp: We bring not grief to you, but solemn joy! And, feeling you so near, Look forward with your eyes, divinely clear, To some sublimely-perfect, sacred year, When sons of fathers whom ye overcame Forget in mutual pride the partial blame, And join with us, to set the final crown Upon your dear renown,-The People's Union in heart and name!"

BAYARD TAYLOR'S ODE AT GETTYSBURG.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

THE DECADE OF RECONSTRUCTION-1865-1875.



expired, Andrew Johnson took the oath of office as the seventeenth President of the United States. Johnson was born in Raleigh, North Carolina, December 29, 1808. When he was two years old, his father died, leaving the family in poverty. At the age of

ten, Andrew was apprenticed to a tailor. A gentleman often came into the shop and read to the workmen. The young boy, eagerly listening, became inspired with a desire to secure an education. All his leisure hours were thenceforth devoted to study. In 1826 he removed to Greenville, Tennessee, taking with him his mother. Here he married. Thus far he had learned only to read. His wife taught him to write and to cipher. He soon took a great interest in politics. Elected an alderman, he rose to be mayor

member of the legislature, and representative in Congress, holding the last office for ten years. He was twice chosen governor. The canvass for his re-election was exciting. At one meeting Johnson appeared with a pistol in his hand, laid it on the desk, and said: "Fellow-citizens, I have been informed that part of the business to be transacted on the present occasion is the assassination of the individual who has now the honor of addressing you. I beg respectfully to propose that this be the first business in order. Therefore, if any man has come here to-night for the purpose indicated, I do not say to him, let him speak, but let him shoot." After pausing for a moment, with his hand on his pistol, he said: "Gentlemen, it appears that I have been misinformed. I will now proceed to address you on the subject that has called us together." When Tennessee passed the ordinance of secession, he remained steadfast to the government. His loyal sentiments, his efforts to aid the Union refugees, and the persecution which he experienced at home, commended him to the North. In 1862, he was appointed military governor of Tennessee, in which position he upheld the Federal cause with great ability and zeal.

Soon after his inauguration as President, in the course of a speech on the condition of the country, he declared: "The people must understand that treason is the blackest of crimes, and will be surely punished." Severe measures were consequently expected, but his official acts soon dissipated the impression.

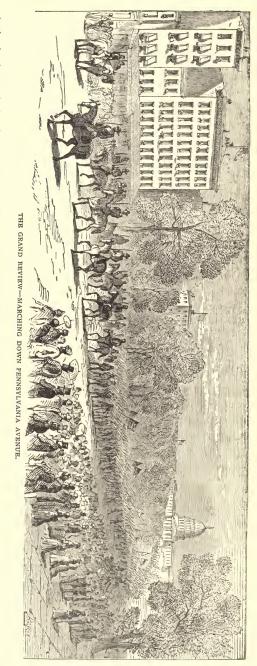
The close of the war found at least one million five hundred thousand men under arms. The opening of the new era was marked by the disbanding of this vast armament. A grand review of the armies of Grant and Sherman, two hundred thousand strong, took place in the presence of the President and his cabinet. For twelve hours this triumphal procession, thirty miles long, massed in solid column twenty men deep, rolled through the broad avenues of the capital. With no disturbance, no excitement, the men laid down their arms and returned to their homes. Soon there was nothing to distinguish the soldier from the citizen, except the recollection of his bravery. Never had the world seen such a triumph of democratic institutions.

Now came the task of reconstruction. It presented more difficult problems than the war itself. Johnson took the position that a State could not secede, and therefore none of the Southern States had ever been really out of the Union. Having laid down their arms, it was only necessary for them to submit to the na-

tional authority to be in all respects as they were before the war. He recognized the State governments that had been formed in Virginia, Tennessee, Arkansas and Louisiana under the protection of the Federal army. In the others, he appointed provisional governors, and authorized the calling of conventions to establish loyal governments.

The conventions, which were accordingly held, repealed the ordinances of secession, repudiated the Confederate war debt. and ratified the thirteenth amendment. April 29th, the President removed restrictions on trade with the South, and a month later he issued a proclamation of amnesty to all who would take the oath of allegiance to the United States. few classes of individuals were excluded, but many persons thus debarred were pardoned on special application to the President.

The thirteenth amendment abolishing slavery having been ratified by the legislatures of twenty-seven States, on the 18th of December it was declared to be a part of the Constitution of the United States.



Congress, on assembling in the fall, took strong ground against the reconstruction policy of the President. It claimed that the seceded States were really out of the Union, and Congress alone had the power to prescribe to them the terms of re-admission. committee of fifteen was appointed, to which were referred all questions concerning the reorganization of the States. Several important acts were passed over Johnson's veto. January 25, 1866, enlarged powers were granted to the Freedmen's Bureau-a department of the government which had the care of the emancipated blacks and the destitute whites of the South. The Civil Rights bill was enacted April 9th, guaranteeing to the negroes the privileges of citizenship. The Tenure-of-office bill, passed March 2, 1867, provided that, contrary to the decision reached by the first Congress (see page 336), no removal from office should be made by the President without the consent of the Senate. The same day the South was divided into five districts and placed under military governors. By a subsequent enactment, the commanders were made amenable only to the general of the army.

Meanwhile, Congress had declared that, as an additional guaranty, another amendment to the Constitution should be adopted. This provided (1) that equal civil rights should be conceded to all, regardless of race or color; (2) that where the right of suffrage was denied to any portion of the citizens of a State, the basis of representation should be correspondingly reduced; (3) that no person should hold any office under the national or State governments who had violated his oath of allegiance to the United States by engaging in secession; (4) that the national debt should be held inviolate; (5) that the Confederate war debt should be void; and (6) that no compensation should be given for emancipated slaves. This was incorporated in the Constitution July 28, 1868.

The effect of these various congressional measures was largely to exclude from office the better class of the Southern people, and to throw the political power into the hands of an ignorant population, and of Northern men who had gone South after the war. The latter were, in too many cases, mere adventurers—" carpet-baggers," as they were styled—who had been drawn hither by the hope of position and of plunder.

Tennessee having ratified the fourteenth amendment, in July, 1866, it was restored to the Union. The military governors in the other States made a registry of votes, and held elections for conventions to remodel their constitutions, in accordance with the

provisions of Congress. After a protracted struggle, Arkansas, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, and North and South Carolina were reconstructed, and their senators and representatives admitted to the councils of the nation, June 24, 1868.

In the fall of 1866, Johnson, with a brilliant party, made a tour from Washington to Chicago, to be present at the laying of the corner-stone of a monument to Stephen A. Douglas. At all the principal places, the President addressed the assembled multitude on the political issues. An expression which he used several times gave rise to the popular phrase, "Swinging round the circle."

The feeling between the executive and the legislative branch of the government at last came to an issue. In August, 1867, the

President notified Mr. Stanton, the Secretary of War, of his suspension from office and the appointment of General Grant ad interim. Secretary vacated his post under protest, considering the removal a violation of the Tenure-of-office bill. When Congress assembled, it refused to sanction the President's act, whereupon General Grant resigned his office to Secretary Stanton. In February, 1868, the President again informed the Secretary of his removal and the appointment of General Thomas to the vacancy. The Senate resolved that the Pres-



ANDREW JOHNSON.

sident had no power to remove the Secretary of War and designate any other person to perform the duties of that office.

February 24th, the House agreed to impeach the President of high crimes and misdemeanors." The trial began March 23d, the Senate being organized as a court, with Chief-Justice Chase presiding. Messrs. Bingham, Butler, Boutwell, Logan, Stevens, Williams and Wilson of the House were the managers of the prosecution; and Messrs. Curtis, Evarts, Groesbeck, Nelson and Stanbery were the counsel for the President. The decision was taken May 26th, when thirty-five Senators answered "guilty," and nineteen, "not guilty." As a two-thirds vote was necessary for conviction, the President was sustained. Stanton immediately resigned his post, and General Schofield succeeded him.

On July 4, 1868, the ninety-second anniversary of the national birthday, a pardon was proclaimed to all engaged in the late war, except those already indicted for treason or other felony. On Christmas of the same year—a day most fitting for acts of goodwill and mercy to erring brethren—a UNIVERSAL AMNESTY was declared.

Though the nation was still agitated by political strife—the ground-swell, as it were, of the recent terrible storm—the country was rapidly taking on the appearance and ways of peace. The South was slowly adjusting herself to the novel conditions of free labor. The soldiers retained somewhat their martial air; but "blue-coats" and "gray-coats" were everywhere to be seen engaged in quiet avocations. The ravages of war were fast disappearing. Nature had already sown grass and quick-growing plants upon the battle-fields where contending armies had struggled.

"There were domes of white blossoms where swelled the white tent; There were plows in the track where the war-wagons went; There were songs where they lifted up Rachel's lament."

Strangely symbolical of the new era of growth which had dawned on the nation, a wanderer over the cannon-plowed slope of Cemetery Ridge found a broken drum, in which a swarm of bees were building their comb and storing honey gathered from the flowers growing on that soil so rich with Union and Confederate blood.

The annual interest on the debt was about one hundred and thirty million dollars; but the revenue from duties on imported goods, from taxes on manufactures, incomes, etc., and from the sale of revenue stamps, was over three hundred million dollars. Hence this provided not only for the current expenses of the government and the payment of interest, but also for the gradual extinguishment of the debt. It is a striking evidence of the abundant resources of the country that, in 1866, "before all the extra troops called out by the war had been discharged, the national indebtedness had been diminished more than thirty-one million dollars."

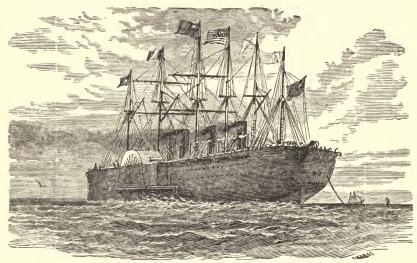
While the United States was absorbed in the Civil War, Napoleon III. took advantage of the opportunity to attempt to secure a foothold on this continent. In 1862, France, England and Spain sent an expedition into Mexico to obtain redress for injuries suffered by foreign residents in that country, and also to

induce the people to elect a ruler and put an end to the anarchy which had so long distracted the nation. Difficulties arose, and the Spaniards and the English abandoned the enterprise. The French thereupon advanced inland, and after many reverses, succeeded in taking the city of Mexico. Refusing to treat with the liberal government under Juarez, the French commander called an assembly, which decided that Mexico should be an empire, and tendered the throne to Archduke Maximilian of Austria. He accepted on certain conditions, one of which was that the call should be a spontaneous expression of the whole nation. After his accession, the new emperor found that he had been deceived, and that the republican feeling was still strong. The United States government, now freed from its domestic difficulty, was ready to assert the Monroe doctrine, and accordingly demanded that the French troops should be withdrawn from this continent. Maximilian, abandoned by his allies, was unable to maintain his authority against Juarez. He was captured, tried by court-martial, and executed, June 19, 1867. With him fell the Mexican empire and the dream of French dominion in the West.

During these grand political movements, science had achieved a peaceful triumph whose importance far transcended the victories of diplomatic or military skill. As early as 1853, Cyrus W. Field of New York had conceived the idea of an ocean telegraph. An association was organized the next year, and in 1856, a line was finished from New York to St. John's, Newfoundland, a distance of over one thousand miles. A company was then formed, with a capital of about one million seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars, to carry the wire across the ocean. A cable was made, but it parted while being laid, August, 1857. A second attempt, in June, 1858, failed after repeated trials. A third effort in July of the same year was successful. A message was sent from the Queen of England to the President of the United States, and a reply transmitted. But the wire worked for only a few weeks and then became silent. The time and money spent seemed a total loss. Mr. Field alone was hopeful. Through his efforts the company was revived, three million dollars were subscribed, and a new cable was manufactured. Meanwhile, seven years had elapsed since the first failure. In July, 1865, the Great Eastern commenced laying the cable, but in mid-ocean it parted and sunk to the bottom.

Again Mr. Field went to work, raised a new company, with a

capital of three million dollars, and made a third cable. The Great Eastern sailed with this, June, 1866, and successfully accomplished its task; the first message transmitted being, "A treaty of peace has been signed between Austria and Prussia." To make the triumph more complete, the vessel went back, found the very spot in the broad ocean where the cable of 1865 had parted, and, dropping her huge grappling-irons down two miles into the sea, caught the lost cable, brought it to the surface, and, splicing it, laid the remaining portion. The two cables were



THE GREAT EASTERN IN MID-OCEAN LAYING THE CABLE.

found to work admirably. So perfect is the connection and so delicate the instruments used, that a despatch has been sent from Valentia Bay, Ireland, to Heart's Content, Newfoundland, a distance of eighteen hundred and sixty-four miles, by a battery made in a gun-cap. Field had spent twelve years of anxious labor, during which he had crossed the Atlantic nearly fifty times; but American energy and ingenuity triumphed at last.

In 1866, the movements of the Fenians, a society formed for the avowed purpose of delivering Ireland from the English rule, caused great apprehension in Canada. Large amounts of money were subscribed by the Irishmen in this country, and extensive military organizations perfected. June 1st, fifteen hundred men crossed the frontier from Buffalo, but they were quickly driven back. Seven hundred fugitives were captured by a United States gun-boat. General Barry paroled large numbers of the privates and released the officers on bail. The main body of the so-called "Fenian army" advanced a little later from St. Albans, Vermont, but, after some skirmishing with the British troops, returned across the line. The United States authorities sent home the men at government expense and held the officers to bail.

The 4th of July, this year, was marked by a destructive conflagration at Portland, Maine, caused by a fire-cracker. Nearly one-third of the city was consumed, the loss being ten million

dollars.

The year 1867 was signalized by the purchase of Alaska from Russia for the sum of seven million two hundred thousand dollars. The territory comprises five hundred and eighty thousand square miles and twenty-nine thousand inhabitants. It is chiefly valuable for its fisheries, furs and lumber.

During Lincoln's administration, but one State, the thirty-sixth, was received into the Union. This was Nevada, so named from a range of mountains on its eastern border, the Sierra-Nevada, signifying "snow-covered mountains." It was the third State carved out of the territory acquired by the Mexican war; Texas being the first and Colorado the second. During Johnson's administration, also, one State, the thirty-seventh, was admitted, March 1, 1867. This was Nebraska, so named from an Indian term meaning the "water-valley."

The "National Union Republicans" held a convention at Chicago, May 21, 1868. There were six hundred and fifty delegates present, all of whom, on the first ballot, cast their votes for Ulysses S. Grant as their candidate for the presidency. Schuyler Colfax of Indiana was then nominated for the vice-presidency.

The National Democratic convention at New York, July 4th, put in the field Horatio Seymour of New York for the presidency,

and Frank P. Blair of Missouri for the vice-presidency.

The election resulted in the choice of the Republican candidates, Grant and Colfax receiving two hundred and seventeen electoral votes; Seymour and Blair, seventy-seven. In the popular vote there was not so great a difference, as the former candidates received two million nine hundred and eighty-five thousand and thirty-one; and the latter, two million six hundred and forty-eight thousand eight hundred and thirty. Mississippi, Texas and Virginia did not take part in this election.

Ulysses S. Grant was inaugurated eighteenth President of the

United States, March 4, 1869. Grant was born of Scotch parentage at Point Pleasant, Ohio, April 27, 1822. His name was Hiram Ulvsses, but on being appointed to West Point in 1839, he was



GENERAL GRANT'S RESIDENCE AT GALENA, ILL. (1860).

registered as Ulysses S., and so remained. He graduated twenty-first in a class of thirty-nine, and became a second lieutenant in the army. For gallantry at Molino del Rey, he was promoted to a first lieutenancy, and at Chapultepec he was brevetted captain. In 1854, he resigned his commission, and when the war broke out,

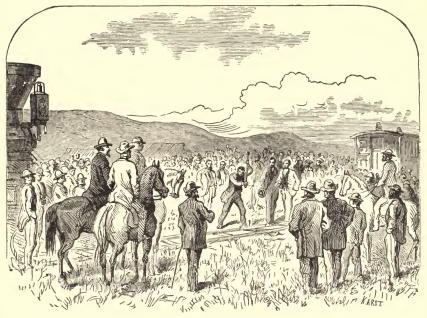
he was engaged with his father in the leather trade at Galena, Illinois. He raised a company of volunteers, and finally took the field as colonel of the Twenty-first regiment. Soon after, his history became a part of the general record of the war.

President Grant chose for his official advisers: Elihu B. Washburne of Illinois, Secretary of State; Alexander T. Stewart of New York, Secretary of the Treasury; General J. M. Schofield of the United States Army, Secretary of War; Adolph E. Borie of Pennsylvania, Secretary of the Navy; Jacob D. Cox of Ohio, Secretary of the Interior; John A. J. Creswell of Maryland, Postmaster-General; and E. Rockwood Hoar of Massachusetts, Attorney-General. Mr. Washburne resigning soon after, Hamilton Fish of New York was appointed in his stead. A law, passed near the close of the eighteenth century, forbids any person engaged in trade or commerce to serve as Secretary of the Treasury. Mr. Stewart being a merchant, was accordingly ineligible to the place, and George S. Boutwell of Massachusetts was selected. General Schofield wishing to return to the army, John A. Rawlins of Illinois was appointed to fill the vacancy.

This year was made memorable in our history by the completion of the Central Pacific Railroad. The project was first advocated by Asa Whitney, who spoke upon the subject as early as 1846. Surveys to decide upon the best route were made

by the authority of the War Department in 1853. Nothing, however, was accomplished until July, 1862, and 1864, when Congress granted to the companies undertaking the work of building the road, for each mile they should complete, twelve thousand acres of land and a subsidy, varying, according to the difficulties encountered, from sixteen thousand to forty-eight thousand dollars. The road was extended eastward from California by the Central Pacific Company, and from the Missouri River westward by the Union Pacific Company. The work was performed with great rapidity, the track being laid at the rate of two or three miles per day.

The last tie connecting the two lines was laid with much ceremony at Ogden, May 10, 1869. It was of polished laurel-wood



DRIVING THE LAST SPIKE.

bound with silver-bands. Three spikes were used—a gold one, presented by California; a silver one, by Nevada; and a gold, silver and iron one, by Arizona. The strokes of the hammer were telegraphed over the Union. When the junction was complete, an invoice of tea was immediately shipped over the road from San Francisco, and the telegraph announced that the "overland trade

with China and Japan was inaugurated. The entire length of the road from Omaha to San Francisco is nineteen hundred and eleven miles, and from New York, about three thousand four hundred miles. Cars run the whole distance in less than a week.

September 24th, 1869, is famous in business circles as "Black Friday." An association known as the "Gold Exchange" had planned to get control of all the gold in circulation. At the date named it had succeeded in raising the price from 1.38 to 1.60. That difference meant the financial ruin of multitudes. At this crisis it was announced that the Secretary of the Treasury would sell four million dollars in gold the ensuing day. The stringency of the market was at once relaxed, and gold dropped back to 1.32.

November 12th of this year is a notable date in the ecclesiastical history of this country. The two schools of the Presbyterian Church had been separated, on account of some doctrinal differences, since 1837. Representatives of the two bodies having convened at Pittsburg decided upon a reunion; and on that day their Moderators grasped each other's hands in token thereof, amid indescribable enthusiasm.

The Fifteenth Amendment, which guarantees to all the right of suffrage, irrespective of "race, color, or previous condition of servitude," was formally announced to be a part of the Constitution, March 30, 1870.

Early in 1870, the representatives of the three remaining Southern States took their seats in Congress; Texas being the last to resume her former place.

The ninth census of the United States was completed this year. The inhabitants then numbered over thirty-eight millions, an increase of seven millions during the previous decade. The centre of population in 1840 was just south of Clarksburg, West Virginia; in 1850, a little south-east of Parkersburg, West Virginia; in 1860, south of Chillicothe, Ohio; and in 1870, near Hillsboro, Ohio. During the last three decades the tide of population had set westward at the rate of 5.5, 8.2, and 4.6 miles per annum respectively. In 1840, half of the people of the United States lived east of a line drawn from Oswego to Appalachee Bay; in 1870, the dividing line ran from Cleveland, Ohio, a little west of Rome, Georgia.

The Republic of Santo Domingo, on the island of Hayti, seemed anxious to be annexed to the United States. President Grant strongly favored the plan. He accordingly appointed Senator Wade of Ohio, President White of Cornell University, and Dr.

Howe of Massachusetts, as a Board of Commissioners to visit the island. They reported favorably, but the measure was rejected

by Congress.

There was at this time in New York a combination familiarly known as "The Ring," which controlled public affairs. William M. Tweed stood at its head. By forging bills or by fraudulent accounts it had abstracted millions of dollars from the treasury. A committee of prominent men was formed, which broke up the conspiracy. Tweed was arrested, tried, and imprisoned, but he escaped in December, 1875. Several of his companions had previously fled the country.

Our government had constantly pressed upon the attention of the English authorities a claim for the damages caused to American commerce by the Anglo-Confederate cruisers. A joint highcommission, consisting of five eminent statesmen and jurists from each country accordingly assembled at Washington, February 27, 1871. They arranged the basis of the Treaty of Washington, providing that the claim for losses should be submitted to a board of arbitration appointed by the President of the United States and by friendly powers. This body met at Geneva, Switzerland, in the summer of 1872. Sixteen million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars were awarded to the United States.

On the eve of October 8, 1871, a fire broke out in Chicago, which proved the most disastrous conflagration since the burning of Moscow in 1812. The flames, driven by a high wind, swept over the neighboring lumber-yards, leaped the South Branch of the river, and spread through the business part of the city. All efforts to check it were fruitless. Fire-proof buildings burned like tinder. The conflagration raged for three days, when it died out for lack of fuel. A territory a mile wide and four and a half miles long had been swept barren by the fiery deluge; two hundred persons had been killed, one hundred thousand persons left homeless, and two hundred million dollars worth of property consumed. As the tidings of this terrible disaster were telegraphed over the world, meetings were called and contributions to the amount of seven million dollars were made for the relief of the sufferers. Never was there such a display of charity; it was only paralleled by the energy of the citizens themselves. Within a year the burnt district was nearly all rebuilt, and within two years the business part of the city was larger than ever.

A curious incident is recorded in connection with this fire. A

news establishment containing an immense stock of books and periodicals was consumed. Among the blackened ruins there was found a single leaf of a Bible charred around the edges. It contained the first chapter of the Lamentations of Jeremiah, opening with the words: "How doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people! how is she become as a widow! she that was great among the nations, and princess among the provinces, how is she become tributary! She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her."

About the same time of this disaster, extensive conflagrations raged in the forests of Wisconsin, Minnesota, and Michigan. Entire villages were consumed, and in Wisconsin alone, fifteen hundred people perished.

On the 9th of November, 1872, Boston was also visited by a fire, that destroyed the very heart of its wholesale trade, causing a loss of seventy-five million dollars. Nearly eight hundred buildings were consumed, many of them of granite, and four or five stories high.

During the last session of the Forty-second Congress, the salary of the President was doubled; the pay of the Vice-President, Speaker of the House, Justices of the Supreme Court, and Heads of the Departments was increased twenty-five per cent.; and that of Congressmen was raised to seven thousand five hundred dollars. As the action was made, in part, retroactive, a popular outcry was raised, and the terms "salary grab" and "back pay" became incorporated into the political as well as social vocabulary of the country.

The Liberal Republicans, i.e., the members of that party who were opposed to the policy of the administration, met at Cincinnati, May I, 1872. They nominated Horace Greeley for President, and B. Gratz Brown of Missouri, for Vice-President. The Democratic convention at Baltimore afterward endorsed their selection. The Republican party renominated General Grant by acclamation, choosing Henry Wilson of Massachusetts for the vice-presidency. The campaign was heated and bitter. The question of the reconstruction of the South and all the issues of the late war were discussed, oftentimes with virulence. The Republican candidates were elected. They received two hundred and sixty-eight votes in the electoral college, against eighty for the others, and had a popular majority of seven hundred and sixty-two thousand nine hundred and ninety-one.

The sad fate of Horace Greeley cast a gloom over the whole country. The desertion of his life-long friends, the excitement of the presidential canvass, and the death of his wife combined to weaken both his mind and body. He died at a private asylum.

November 29th. Fortyone years before, he came to New York a young man of twenty. He had only ten dollars in his pocket, but he possessed energy, will, and a good trade. Step by step, he rose from the compositor's desk to an acknowledged leadership in journalism. In our history, he is known as the "Founder of the New York Tribune."

General Grant a second time took the oath of office as President of the United States, March 4, 1873. An anecdote told concerning



HORACE GREELEY.

the inauguration of Mr. Wilson as Vice-President, is characteristic of the man and the republic. "The evening before the ceremony, he called on Senator Sumner and said, 'Sumner, can you lend me a hundred dollars? I have not money enough to be inaugurated upon." The Senator replied, 'Certainly. If it had been a large sum, I might not have been able to help you; but I can always lend a friend that amount.' He then gave Mr. Wilson a check, and after the latter had retired, turning to Mr. Carpenter, he remarked, 'There is an incident worth remembering; such a one as could never have occurred in any country but our own."

The cabinet, as first organized, was as follows; Hamilton Fish of New York, Secretary of State; William A. Richardson of Massachusetts, Secretary of the Treasury; William W. Belknap of Iowa, Secretary of War; George M. Robeson of New Jersey, Secretary of the Navy; Columbus Delano of Iowa, Secretary of the Interior; George H. Williams of Oregon, Attorney-General; and John A. J. Creswell of Maryland, Postmaster-General. Several changes by death or resignation afterward occurred, and the

T1873.

following new appointments were made; Benjamin H. Bristow of Kentucky, Secretary of the Treasury; Zachariah Chandler of Michigan, Secretary of the Interior; Edwards Pierrepont of New York, Attorney-General; and Marshall Jewell of Connecticut, Postmaster-General.

The proper method of treating the Indians was a mooted question throughout the decade. The Society of Friends having suggested to Congress the wisdom of using charity instead of gunpowder, a committee of Quakers was appointed to visit the various tribes and make a practical trial of the effect of kindness. The result was favorable, but the influence was necessarily limited. There were continued difficulties with the red men along the entire frontier. In every case, the military power was used to enforce submission.

In 1865-6, the Sioux and Cheyennes took the war-path, and perpetrated horrible massacres. Sheridan and Custer were sent against them, and the victory of Wacheta put an end to the disturbance. In 1870, a tribe of the Blackfeet Indians in Montana renewed the horrors of the Old French and Indian War. Troops were called out. The Indian villages were burned, and men, women and children put to the sword. The remnant sued for peace. Three years later, Captain Jack's band of Modocs in Oregon left its reservation and refused to return. Troops were sent to enforce submission. The Modocs retreated to the Lava Beds. which formed a natural fortification. Commissioners were sent to learn their grievance, but during a peaceful conference, the Indians brutally murdered General Canby and Rev. Dr. Thomas, and stabbed Mr. Meachem. The Modocs were soon after besieged in their stronghold and forced to surrender. The leaders were tried by military commission and executed at Fort Klamath, October 3, 1873.

The company formed for the purpose of constructing the Pacific Railroad purchased the charter of an organization known as the Crédit Mobilier of America. The stock was increased to three million seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars; enormous dividends were declared, and the shares rapidly rose in value. In 1872, during a law-suit tried in Pennsylvania, the startling fact was developed that several members of Congress, the Vice-President and one of the candidates for that office had accepted, even if they did not then own, stock in the Crédit Mobilier. The nation was greatly scandalized by the thought of its official ser-

vants being thus pecuniarily interested in a corporation whose profits were so largely dependent on their votes. Subsequent investigation disclosed cases of corruption which shocked the public confidence.

The panics of 1837 and of 1857 were repeated in 1873. As Jackson's "Specie Circular" and the failure of the "Life and Trust Company" of Cincinnati were, in the former instances, the signals for a financial crash, so in this, the failure of the banking-house of Jay Cooke and Company, Philadelphia, began the panic. Money took the alarm and fled to its hiding-places. Innumerable failures ensued. Confidence was destroyed. Values shrank. Great railroad enterprises were stopped. The causes of the crash were numerous. Among the principal ones may be recorded: an excessive importation of foreign goods, necessitating an exportation of gold and silver in payment; the building of railroads beyond the immediate wants of the country; the growing extravagance of the people; and the contraction of the national currency from six hundred and ninety-nine million dollars in 1865, to three hundred and forty-seven million dollars in 1873.

The idea of the benefits of association among those having a similar pursuit was unusually prevalent during the decade. Prominent among the organizations formed on this basis is the one known as the Patrons of Industry. The first grange of this order was located at Fredonia, New York, April 16, 1868. At the recent national meeting at Charleston, there were reported to be in the United States twenty-four thousand granges, having a membership of one million seven hundred and fifty thousand. The objects of the order are various, but among them are the following: to dispense with the services of middlemen; to bring producers and consumers, farmers and manufacturers, in direct communication; to buy and sell together; to elevate the social standing of the farmer; and to improve agriculture.

March 3, 1875, an act was passed admitting Colorado, the thirty-eighth State. Though the last to be admitted into the Union, its territory was among the earliest to be discovered, Vasquez Coronado having led a Spanish expedition from Mexico to explore it in 1540.

The latter portion of the decade was marked by the death of many men who have borne a distinguished part in our history. The following is a list of the most prominent: In 1869, Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War under President Lincoln

and afterward Justice of the Supreme Court, and Franklin Pierce, ex-President of the United States. In 1870, General Robert E. Lee, General George H. Thomas, and Admiral Farragut. In 1872, William H. Seward, Horace Greeley, General Meade, and Professor Morse. In 1873, Chief-Justice Chase, and in 1874, Charles Sumner. In 1875, John C. Breckenridge, Vice-President under Buchanan; ex-President Johnson, and Henry Wilson, then Vice-President. The century closes with no President living except its present incumbent, and no Vice-Presidents except Hannibal Hamlin, who held that office during Lincoln's first administration, and Schuyler Colfax, who held it during the first administration of General Grant.

We have now traced the story of our Independence to the close of its first century. Already, as we have reached the anniversary of the stirring events which preceded the Declaration in 1776, there have been imposing observances. The popular pulse has beaten with the fervor of patriotism as crowds have gathered to celebrate the Boston Tea Party, the Mecklenburg Declaration, and the battles of Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill. Everywhere there has been manifested a desire to recognize the kind Providence which has so abundantly prospered the nation; to gather the rich fruitage from the experience of the past; to draw closer the bands of national fellowship; to cherish the recollections of the fields whereon our forefathers, North and South, fought side by side to achieve a common Independence; and to learn from the conflicts wherein we, their sons, have met face to face, lessons of mutual respect and forbearance.



CENTENNIAL MEDAL - REVERSE.

## CHAPTER XIX.

## THE CENTENNIAL DECADE-1876-1886.

THE arrival of the Centennial Year of the Republic was hailed with acclamations of delivered hailed with acclamations of delight that were continued with unabated fervor by the whole nation from midnight on Friday, December 31, 1875, until daybreak. In cities, villages, and hamlets everywhere, guns were fired, bells rung, bonfires lit, public buildings and private residences illuminated, and rockets sent into the air. Troops of men went singing patriotic songs through the streets that, as the night was unusually mild, were crowded as though it were broad daylight. All through the year 1876 the jubilant feeling continued, and the national holidays and anniversaries, especially the Fourth of July, were celebrated with great enthusiasm. The International Exhibition, the second one of the kind in the country, was held in Philadelphia. The centennial bill authorizing it and the necessary bonds were signed by President Grant with a quill from the wing of an American eagle, shot near Mount Hope, Oregon. Thirty-eight foreign governments were represented in the Exhibition. It was formally opened May 10, and closed on November 10. The number of exhibitors surpassed that of any previous World's Fair, excepting the one in Paris in 1867, and the number of admissions and the receipts therefrom were larger than those of any similar exhibition held up to that time. So far as money was concerned, the undertaking did not prove a profitable one, but the influence on the education and various industries of the country was marked and valuable.

In the early part of the year, Secretary Belknap was accused of fraud and peculation in the disposition of Indian Post traderships. He tendered his resignation on March 3, and it was accepted by the President. Alfonso Taft of Ohio was appointed to fill his place in the cabinet. Subsequently, by the appointment of Edwards Pierrepont to be Minister to England, Mr. Taft suc-

ceeded him as Attorney General, and J. Donald Cameron of Pennsylvania was made Secretary of War. Other cabinet changes occurred during the year. Benjamin H. Bristow resigned his position as Secretary of the Treasury, and was succeeded by Senator Lot M. Morrill of Maine, and James N. Tyner of Indiana succeeded Marshall Jewell at the head of the Post Office Department.

Notwithstanding Secretary Belknap's resignation, Congress decided that it had jurisdiction of the case, and accordingly articles of impeachment were formally presented against him. His trial was begun before the Senate on April 17, and continued from time to time until August 1, when two-thirds of that body not voting to sustain the articles, it was ordered that an acquittal be entered. In the meantime he had been indicted before the courts, but the action of the Senate put a stop to all further proceedings.

The country was much agitated at this time by the discovery of great frauds perpetrated in the revenue department at St. Louis, Chicago, Milwaukie, Louisville, and other midland cities, by what was termed the "whisky ring." Many officers confessed or were convicted, and sentenced to fines and imprisonment. President Grant, in writing to the Attorney General with regard to the prosecution of the offenders, used the words so much

quoted: "Let no guilty one escape."

The election of a President took place this year. On May 18 the "Greenbackers" held their first national convention in Indianapolis, Indiana. This organization, first heard of in 1868, took its name from the leading article of its political faith—that the government should issue paper money similar to that issued during the war, popularly called, from its color, "greenback currency," based on the credit of the country, without regard to coin; and with it, should buy up the bonds. This party nominated for President, the venerable philanthropist Peter Cooper of New York, and for Vice-President, Samuel F. Cary of Ohio. The republicans met in Cincinnati, on June 16, and put in nomination for President, Governor Rutherford B. Hayes of Ohio, and for Vice-President, William A. Wheeler of New York. The democrats met in St. Louis on June 27, and nominated for President, Samuel J. Tilden of New York, and for Vice-President, Thomas A. Hendricks of Indiana.

The connection of General Robert C. Schenck of Ohio, Min-

ister to England, with a silver-mining company that was alleged to have been a fraudulent speculation, attracted a great deal of attention. General Schenck had served with some distinction in the war, and his position as minister gave him the confidence of the English people. They were induced to subscribe liberally to the stock of the mining company, and eventually lost their investments. General Schenck was compelled to resign (February 8). On May 25 following, the Senate passed a resolution condemning him for becoming a director in the mining company, and for his operations in connection therewith in London.

The Indians in the Territories continuing to be troublesome, Generals Terry and Custer were sent to subdue them. The troops were operating in Montana, when General Custer was detached to follow the trail of a hostile band of Sioux. June 25, he came suddenly upon a large force on the Little Big Horn River. Without waiting for support, he attacked them. His little command was overpowered after a desperate resistance. He, with his two brothers and a nephew, were



GROUP OF SIOUX INDIANS.

killed. Our loss was two hundred and sixty-one killed, and fifty-one wounded; while that of the Indians was only seventy in all. Troubles with the Cheyennes, Utes, Nez Perces, Sioux, and Pawnee tribes continued almost constantly through this decade.

The Presidential election was attended with more than the usual excitement, on account of the closeness of the vote, and the uncertainty of the result. The usual method of counting the electoral vote was not considered the proper one to follow on this occasion, there being so many disputed returns. An Act was accordingly passed, prepared by a committee of seven members from each House of Congress, the committee being made up of an equal number from each political party, providing that the two Houses should meet in the Hall of the Representatives, and where there was more than one return from a State, a commission of fifteen members should decide which was the true and lawful one. This

commission was composed of five from each House of Congress, and five associate justices of the U. S. Supreme Court, the associate judge longest in commission being the presiding officer. The joint convention of Congress to count the electoral vote began its sessions on February 1, 1877, and concluded on March 2. Questions arose as to the electoral votes of Florida, Louisiana, Nevada, and Oregon. The commission, by a vote of eight to seven, decided them all in favor of the republican candidates, who were thereby declared elected, receiving one hundred and eighty-five electoral votes to one hundred and eighty-four cast for the democratic candidates.

The Forty-fourth Congress adjourned on March 5, the House



RUTHERFORD B. HAYES.

of Representatives having passed a resolution declaring that Tilden and Hendricks had been elected.

Rutherford Birchard Hayes, the nineteenth President of the United States, was born in Delaware, Ohio, on October 4, 1822, his parents having emigrated from Vermont in 1817. He was graduated at Kenyon College in Ohio, being the valedictorian of his class; passed through the Harvard Law School, and was admitted to practice at the bar in 1845. He was married in 1852. In

1858 he was solicitor of the city of Cincinnati. He was appointed Major in the Twenty-third Ohio Infantry in 1861, and distinguished himself in a number of engagements during the war. While still in the field, he was, in 1864, elected Member of Congress of the Second Ohio District, and was re-elected in 1866. Soon after, he was twice elected Governor of Ohio. He was again nominated for Congress, but was defeated. In 1875 he was, for the third time, elected Governor of his State.

March 4 falling on Sunday, President Hayes took the oath of office privately on that day, and on the day following was publicly inaugurated at the east front of the Capitol, the oath being

administered by Chief Justice Waite. He selected the followingnamed as his cabinet: Secretary of State, William Maxwell Evarts of New York; of the Treasury, John Sherman of Ohio; of War, George W. McCrary of Iowa; of the Navy, Richard M. Thompson of Indiana; Attorney General, Charles Devens of Massachusetts; Postmaster General, David M. Key of Tennessee; Secretary of the Interior, Carl Shurz of Missouri. But three changes were made in the cabinet during Hayes's administration. Secretary Key was appointed a Judge in a U.S. District Court in Tennessee in June, 1879, and Secretary McCrary was made Justice of the Eighth U.S. Circuit on December 10 of the same year. Their positions in the cabinet were filled respectively by Horace Maynard of Tennessee, and Alexander Ramsey of Minnesota. December, 1880, Secretary Thompson gave up the portfolio of Naval Affairs, and Nathan Goff Jr. of Western Virginia was appointed in his stead.

In South Carolina and Louisiana there had been considerable political disturbance, and two rival governments existed. October, 1876, President Grant ordered United States troops thither to preserve peace, and enforce the law. Both in his letter accepting the nomination, and in his inaugural, President Hayes had favored a conciliatory policy toward the South, and, at one of the first cabinet councils, it was decided to invite to Washington Governors Hampton and Chamberlain, the rival executives of South Carolina, and to send a commission of prominent men to inquire into the state of affairs in Louisiana. As a result of these conferences, the United States troops were withdrawn from the two States named, in April, an action that caused the overthrow of the local republican governments, and put the States entirely in the control of the democrats.

President Hayes also speedily followed up his policy with regard to civil service reform, as indicated in his letter of acceptance and his inaugural address. On July 22 he issued a circular forbidding officers of the general government from taking part in political organizations and caucuses, and from being assessed for political purposes. He also repeatedly urged Congress to further the reform. A system of examination was adopted in the departments, and, to some extent, promotions and discharges were founded upon them.

The summer of 1877 was marked by labor disturbances of greater magnitude than had ever before been witnessed in this

country. There were strikes on most of the trunk lines of railroads, brought on by a general reduction in wages. The strikers seized the roads at prominent centers, and for several days in July all traffic was suspended. The military were called out, and at Baltimore, Chicago, Pittsburgh, and Reading, Pa., collisions between the troops and the mob resulted in serious loss of life. In Pittsburgh, the mob, maddened at being fired upon by a Philadelphia regiment, drove the troops into a round-house, and in trying to burn them out, set fire to a large railroad depot. Before the flames were subdued, two thousand loaded cars, and property valued at more than three million dollars were destroyed. By the use of sufficient military force, and the arrest of hundreds of the ringleaders, the tumult was quelled. Some of the railroad companies acceded to the demands of the strikers, but the majority held to the reduction of wages. By July 30, the main roads were in working order, but the trouble continued here and there through the month of August.

The imaginary tales of the magicians of old were outdone in the period now being considered by some remarkable applications of electricity. The usefulness of the telegraph was more than quadrupled by appliances invented for the transmission of messages, two or more on the same wire at the same time. telegraph lines had multiplied greatly since the first message was sent in 1844. In 1860, there were 17,852 miles of line and 26,375 miles of wire in the country, and twenty years thereafter there were 142,364 miles of line and 350,018 miles of wire, affording employment to 36,000 persons. Now, also, Professor Alexander G. Bell of Boston discovered the wonderful telephone. His first patent was taken out March 7, 1876, and his second, January 30, 1877, and in less than four years from the first date, his invention was in practical use in almost every place of any size in the country. The immense increase in the mileage of railroads at this period is a notable fact. In 1870, the number of miles was about forty thousand. This was more than doubled in the decade following, for in 1880 there were more than ninety thousand miles in operation.

American daring, skill, and fortitude were also signalized at this period by an explorer, Henry M. Stanley, who, just before, had sought and found Dr. Livingstone, the famous traveler, in the heart of the continent of Africa. On September 18, 1877, Mr. Stanley reached the mouth of the Congo River, having ex-

plored it from its source, and ascertained it to be one of the largest rivers in the world.

During this and the preceding year, there was a memorable moral and religious awakening throughout the country. The revival meetings of Moody and Sankey, neither of whom was an ordained clergyman, in all of the larger cities, were attended by throngs so large that special buildings were necessary to accommodate them, and their converts were numbered by the thousand. During the same time, the labors of Francis Murphy, himself a man reformed from the lowest depths, gave the cause of temperance a powerful impetus.

On February 28, 1878, Congress passed, over the veto of the President, the Bland Silver Bill, which provided for a silver

dollar of four hundred and twelve and one-half grains; restored its legal tender character, and limited the amount to be coined each month to not less than \$2,000,000, nor more than \$4,000,000. The bill also provided for the appointment of three commissioners to



THE SILVER DOLLAR.

an international monetary conference called to adopt a common ratio between gold and silver, to establish internationally the use of bi-metallic money, and secure fixity of relative value between the metals. The conference met in Paris, France, but was attended with no practical result.

June 7, 1878, an act repealing the bankrupt law adopted March 2, 1867, was passed, and received the signature of the President. It took effect on September 1 of the same year.

In 1878 and 1879, the yellow fever prevailed to an alarming extent in the Southern States, especially in New Orleans and Memphis. From July 31 to November 12 in 1878, the number of deaths from this scourge reached twenty thousand. The following year, the losses were not so great, but were, nevertheless, severe.

Some difficulty had arisen between this country and England with relation to the Newfoundland fisheries, and the rights of

United States citizens therein. It had been referred to a commission that, on November 23, 1877, awarded as damages to England the sum of \$5,500,000. This sum was paid on November 18, 1878, to the British Government in London by the American Minister, who accompanied it with a protest against the payment being understood as an acquiescence in the result of the Commission "as furnishing any just measure of the value of a participation by our citizens in the in-shore fisheries of the British provinces."

On Tuesday, December 17, 1878, at 12:29 P.M., the announcement was made in the gold-room at the Stock Exchange in New York City, that "gold was at par." Sixteen years before, on Jan. 13, 1862, its price had begun to advance, and continued so to do until July 11, 1864, when it stood at 2.85, gradually declining from that time.

On January 1, 1879, the Government resumed specie payment. The act authorizing it was passed on January 14, 1875. Every preparation had been made, and no interests were unfavorably affected.

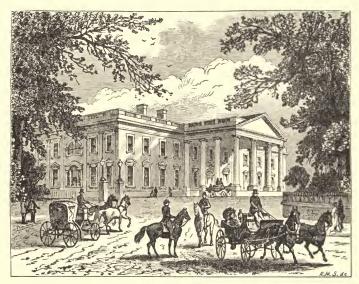
The tenth census of the United States was completed in 1880, giving a total for the country of 50,152,866, an increase in ten years of 11,596,883. The centre of population moved in the decade only about fifty-six miles, and that in a south-westerly direction. In 1870 it was forty-eight miles east by north of Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1880 it was eight miles west by south of that city, the spot being in the State of Kentucky, one mile from the south bank of the Ohio River, and one mile and a half southeast of the village of Taylorville.

On July 19 of this year, there arrived, as a gift from the Khedive of Egypt, one of the obelisks known as "Cleopatra's Needles." One had previously been sent to England, and in October, 1877, the project was broached of sending the other to this country. It was not, however, until June, 1880, that, in charge of Commodore Gorringe of the U. S. Navy, it left Alexandria on its long journey, safely performed in a little more than a month. It was set up in Central Park, New York City.

Charles Stewart Parnell, M. P. of Ireland, visited the United States during this year in the interest of the Irish Land League, an organization created for the purpose of relieving the tenantry of his country from the oppressions of the landlords. He spoke in many of the large cities, and raised a considerable sum of money in aid of the league. Many branches of the society were organized

to further the object sought by raising money, and by the moral influence they were expected to exert.

There were five tickets in the Presidential Election of 1880. The Republicans nominated General James Abram Garfield of Ohio for President, and General Chester Allen Arthur of New York for Vice-President. The Convention met at Chicago in June. The question of the "third term" came prominently before it, represented by General Grant's adherents. On the tenth day, and the thirty-sixth ballot, General Garfield was nominated. To the end, three hundred and six votes were cast



THE WHITE HOUSE.

for General Grant. The Democrats nominated General Winfield Scott Hancock of Pennsylvania for President, and William H. English of Indiana for Vice-President; the Greenback Labor party presented General James B. Weaver of Iowa for President, and General Benjamin J. Chambers of Texas for Vice-President; the Prohibitionists, Neal Dow of Maine for President, and Henry A. Thompson of Ohio for Vice-President; and the Anti-Masonic party, John W. Phelps for President, and Samuel C. Pomeroy of Kansas for Vice-President. The Electoral Vote was divided between the Republicans, who secured two hundred and thirteen, and the Democrats, one hundred and fifty-six. The popular vote

stood, Republican, 4,441,233; Democratic, 4,443,325; Greenback, 314,324, and Prohibition, 10,487.

President Hayes throughout his term favored and urged upon Congress the passage of measures improving the condition of the Indians. His policy was set forth in full in his last message on February 1, 1881. It suggested that the Indians should be prepared for citizenship by giving to their youth of both sexes that industrial and general education which is requisite to enable them to be self-supporting and capable of self-protection in civilized communities; that lands should be allotted to the Indians in severalty, inalienable for a certain period; that the Indians should have a fair compensation for their lands not required for individual allotments, the amounts to be invested with suitable safeguards for their benefit, and that, these prerequisites secured, the Indians should be made citizens, and invested with the rights and charged with the responsibilities of citizenship.

A portion of this policy was inaugurated in April, 1878, in a school for Indian young men established in connection with General Armstrong's famous Normal School for negroes, at Hampton, Virginia. It was begun with seventeen ex-prisoners of war out of a party of sixty-five, who had been confined for three years at Fort Marion, Florida, in charge of Captain R. H. Pratt, U. S. A. They represented the worst stock in the Indian Territory; the class which the West declared could not be elevated any more than the buffalo, and which gave rise to the creed, "There is no good Indian but a dead one." Under Captain Pratt, aided by Miss Mather, Miss Perrit, and other philanthropic ladies, who volunteered their services as teachers, the fierce prisoners, who came to St. Augustine in war-paint and blankets, were transformed into tractable pupils, wearing the national uniform, and tolerably skilled in various trades. A few months after their arrival at Hampton, eleven of them were received into the Christian Church connected with the Institution.

Four of the young men from Fort Marion, Florida, were educated by Bishop F. D. Huntington of the Central New York Diocese of the Episcopal Church. Two of them became clergymen, and were ordained deacons at Syracuse, N. Y., in June, 1881. Of one of these deacons, Captain Pratt said that, at first, he was the worst among his prisoners, being so wild and untamable, that he feared he should be obliged to shoot him! Yet the bishop declared, on the day of the young man's ordination, that he was

one of the gentlest Christian men he ever knew. Both Indians returned to labor among their people, the Kiowas.

By Act of Congress, a school was established at Carlisle, Pa., to accommodate some two hundred Indians, and within two years of its opening, its pupils made a portion of the shoes, harnesses, wagons, tinware, and other supplies needed by the Department of Indian Affairs. Indian young men were also now employed in the Indian Office of the government, training for clerks or superintendents of the agencies.



GARFIELD AND ARTHUR.

The reduction of the debt during this administration was \$208,824,730.27. The whole annual income of the government in the time of John Quincy Adams was less than the amount applied by President Hayes in one month on the public debt. The highest point reached by the debt was on August 31, 1865, when the total, less cash in the Treasury, was \$2,756,431,571.43. In fifteen years and six months there was paid \$876,475,156.66.

The home life in the White House at this time attracted much attention. Mrs. Hayes was hospitable, and deeply interested in public affairs, and although simple in her tastes, took great pride in keeping her home attractive, and personally superintending its decoration for official occasions. She early took a position in opposition to serving wine, or other spirituous liquors, in the Presidential mansion, and although she was severely criticised therefor, continued in her course bravely and consistently to the end of her husband's term. Her portrait was afterward hung in the Executive mansion, she being, save Martha Washington, the only lady thus honored. The ladies of Illinois manifested their

appreciation of her character by presenting her with an autograph album in six volumes of six hundred and fifty pages each. The first signature was that of Mrs. James K. Polk, widow of President Polk, and the other autographs were those of distinguished men and women; some were accompanied with characteristic sentiments, the book being illuminated with India-ink drawings of chaste design.

On Friday, March 4, 1881, James Abram Garfield was inaugurated the twentieth President of the United States, being sworn into office by Chief Justice Waite. He was not yet fifty years of age, being the third youngest of the Presidents at the time of his

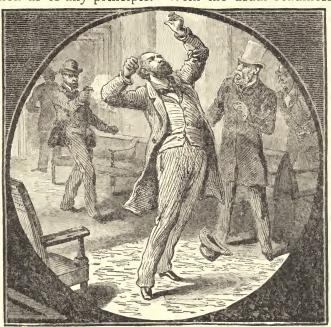
inauguration.

General Garfield was the third President who was a native of Ohio, his two immediate predecessors being from that State, making it seem destined to share with Virginia the title of being "Mother of Presidents." He was born in Orange Township, Cuyahoga County, November 19, 1831, the youngest of four children. His father died soon after, and his youth was spent in great poverty. At one time he drove on the tow-path of the Ohio Canal. He was graduated at Williams College in Massachusetts in 1856, and became first a Professor, and then the President of Hiram College—an institution attached to a sect called the "Disciples," of which he was a member. While a Professor, he married Miss Lucretia Rudolph, the daughter of a farmer living in the neighborhood. In 1859, he was elected State Senator. He took an active part in raising troops in 1861, and was elected Colonel of an Ohio regiment. Sent into Eastern Kentucky, he was soon made a Brigadier-General. After a severe march, he surprised and routed General Humphrey Marshall, near Piketon. He joined General Buell, and participated in the second-day's fighting at Pittsburgh Landing, and in the siege of Corinth. In January, 1863, he was made Chief of Staff of the Army of the Cumberland, and, after the battle of Chickamauga, Major-General. In 1862 he was elected Member of Congress from the District formerly represented by Joshua R. Giddings, and thereafter served continuously in the House until January, 1881, when he was chosen U.S. Senator from Ohio.

General Garfield selected the following named as his advisers: Secretary of State, James G. Blaine of Maine; of the Treasury, William Windom of Minnesota; of War, Robert Todd Lincoln of Illinois, son of the lamented Abraham Lincoln; of the Navy,

William H. Hunt of Louisiana; Attorney-General, Wayne McVeagh of Pennsylvania; Postmaster-General, Thomas L. James of New York, and Secretary of the Interior, Samuel J. Kirkwood of Iowa.

The dominant party of the country was divided into two factions that, after the election of Garfield, became bitterly opposed to each other, their differences seeming to arise rather from a disagreement as to the disposition of the "spoils" than any variance of opinion as to any principle. With the usual readiness of the



ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT GARFIELD.

people to bestow names on parties or factions, these were called "machine men" or "stalwarts," and "half-breeds" or "feather-heads," the first opposing, the second sustaining the administration. On May 16, 1881, Roscoe Conkling and Thomas C. Platt of New York, the first of whom was the recognized leader of the faction opposed to the administration, resigned their seats in the Senate of the United States, alleging as the chief reason for their action that the President had appointed to be the Collector of the Port of New York a gentleman who was opposed to them and their political interests. Balloting for their successors was begun in the Legislature of New York State on Tuesday, May 31,

and continued until July 16, when, on the forty-eighth ballot, a successor was chosen to Mr. Platt; six days later, and in the fifty-sixth ballot, a choice was reached for Mr. Conkling's successor.

In the midst of the trouble and excitement caused by the disagreement of the two factions, on Saturday, July 2, 1881, President Garfield, while at the railroad depot in Washington, was shot by a man named Charles J. Guiteau. The assassin was at once apprehended. The terrible news of this attempted assassination was flashed to every town and city in the United States. Only once before in its history had the nation received such a shock. This was on the 14th of April, 1865, when President Lincoln was shot. At the startling tidings that again their President had been stricken down, men of every shade of political belief, and from every portion of the land, forgot their differences, and, in the shadow of this great sorrow, remembered only their loyalty to a common country. For many long weeks the President trembled between life and death, and the entire nation anxiously waited the The Christian heroism of the sufferer and the tender devotion of his wife touched all hearts, and even across the ocean, whole peoples waited, hoping so grand a character might be



GARFIELD LOOKING OUT UPON THE SEA.

spared to the world. Mr. Garfield was finally carried to Long Branch, N. J., in the hope that the sea air would revive his exhausted energy. But in vain. He died September 19. Every civilized country manifested the profoundest sympathy with our loss. In England this feeling was especially pronounced. That prayer

for a foreign ruler unconnected with the royal family should have been inserted in the church service, and that, on his death, the Queen should order her court to wear mourning, were events without precedent in English history. Mr. Garfield's body was borne to Washington, where it lay in state in the Capitol, and was finally conveyed to Cleveland, Ohio, and buried amid the tears of the nation. Through this long journey there lay upon the coffin a wreath of flowers, placed there by the direction of the widowed

Queen of England in loving sympathy with the martyred President's wife.

On receiving official information of the death of President Garfield, the Vice-President, Chester A. Arthur, took the oath of office as President, in his own house in New York, about two o'clock on the morning of September 20; two days later, he was sworn in by the Chief Justice at Washington.

Mr. Arthur was born at Fairfield, Vt., in 1830; graduated at Union College, 1848; and, having studied law, was admitted to the bar. Here he soon obtained a high position, especially distinguishing himself as the champion of the legal rights of the colored race. He early took an interest in politics as a Clay Whig, and was a delegate to the convention at Saratoga where the republican party of New York was founded. When E. D. Morgan was re-elected Governor of New York, he appointed Mr. Arthur on his staff; first as Engineer-in-Chief, and, afterward, as Inspector-General and Quartermaster-General. In the last position, Mr. Arthur granted large contracts, and had every opportunity for advancing his private interests, yet, it is said, he left the office poorer in purse than when he entered it. In 1863, he returned to his law-practice in New York City. President Grant appointed Mr. Arthur Collector of the port of New York, November 20, 1871. He held this post until July, 1878, when he was removed because of not obeying an order issued by President Hayes, which forbade persons in the civil service of the United States from taking an active part in the management of political affairs (p. 625).

President Arthur retained for a time the cabinet of his predecessor, but afterward chose as his advisers: Frederick T. Frelinghuysen of New Jersey, Secretary of State; Charles J. Folger of New York, Secretary of the Treasury; Robert T. Lincoln of Illinois, Secretary of War; William E. Chandler of New Hampshire, Secretary of the Navy; Henry M. Teller of Colorado, Secretary of the Interior; Timothy O. Howe of Wisconsin, Postmaster-General; and Benjamin Harris Brewster of Pennsylvania, Attorney-General.

The following changes were made in the cabinet during the administration: On the death of Postmaster-General Howe, he was succeeded, April 3, 1883, by Walter Q. Gresham of Indiana, who resigned September 24 of the following year. His successor, Frank Hatton of Iowa, was appointed October 14, 1884. Charles

J. Folger, Secretary of the Treasury, died September 5, 1884, and was succeeded by Walter Q. Gresham, September 24, 1884. Mr. Gresham retained this position only one month and four days, when he was followed by Hugh McCulloch of Indiana, who had filled the same position during Johnson's administration.

On October 19, 1881, the Centennial Anniversary of the Surrender of Yorktown was celebrated. It was a unique event.



CAPTURE OF A REDOUBT AT YORKTOWN DURING THE REVOLUTION.

France naturally took a glad part in a jubilee that her aid during the Revolution had alone rendered possible; with England, it was different, for she was our old-time enemy, and our fathers had taught us to hate the "red-coats" with a bitter hatred. But England had recently mourned with the United States about the bedside of the late President. In this common sorrow all former causes of alienation had vanished, and only the remembrance of a common brotherhood remained. In grateful acknowledgment of our affection for the "mother country" the President directed, that, during this anniversary, a national salute should be fired in honor of the flag of Great Britain. So it came about that, on the historic field of Yorktown (where a hundred years before, British, French, and Americans had striven in mortal combat), the lilies

637

of France, the cross of St. George, and the stars and stripes, floated in sweet accord.

In the spring of 1882, a disastrous flood in the Mississippi Valley rendered 100,000 persons homeless. An appropriation was made by Congress, and large amounts were subscribed by private citizens, to relieve the sufferings of these people. In the following spring, there were heavy floods in the Ohio Valley, sweeping away bridges, damaging mills, and devastating large tracts of country.

On May 24, 1883, the suspension bridge between Brooklyn and New York was opened. This remarkable structure was begun

January 3, 1870. The bridge roadway, from its terminus in Brooklyn to its terminus in New York, is 85 feet wide, and 5,989 feet long — a little over a mile. The height of the towers is 278 feet. The length of the



THE BROOKLYN BRIDGE.

suspended span, from tower to tower, is 1,596 feet, and its height from the water at the centre, during high-tide, is 135 feet. The four great cables are 153 inches in diameter, each cable containing 5,296 parallel (not twisted) galvanized steel, oil-coated wires, closely wrapped, and weighing, with its covering, 8971 tons. The heat of the sun causes these cables to vary in length as much as six inches in the course of the day. The four cables are estimated to have a strength of 48,800 tons, or more than four times that needed to support the bridge when crowded with passengers, vehicles, and cars. The bridge is traversed not only by roadways, and footwalks, but also by a railway, over which the cars are drawn by an endless wire-rope. "This bridge forms, practically, a new street, belonging jointly to the two cities, and making, with Third Avenue, the Bowery, and Chatham Street, New York, and Fulton Street continuing into Fulton Avenue on the Brooklyn side, a great thoroughfare, fourteen miles long, already continuously built up, from the Harlem River to East New York. This is longer than the great street which stretches east to west across London, under its various names, from Bow to Uxbridge Road, spanning the valley where was once the Fleet brook, by that other fine work of engineering, the Holborn Viaduct.' (Harper's Magazine, vol. 66,

p. 946.)

A World's Industrial and Cotton Exposition was held at New Orleans in the winter of 1884–5. Its object was to commemorate the centenary of the beginning of the cotton industry on this continent. The exhibit excited wide-spread interest, and was of special value because of the remarkable displays made by Mexico, Central and South America, and the West Indies. It is noticeable that President Arthur, in the Executive Mansion at Washington, and in the presence of a concourse of distinguished men, formally opened the Exposition.

A Congress of Scientific men from the principal nations met at Washington (1884). It decided to adopt Greenwich as the zero meridian from which to reckon longitude, and, in addition, a universal day, beginning at midnight of the Greenwich day, and

counting up to twenty-four hours.

During this year, also, four standard meridians were adopted by which to run railway trains, and to regulate local time. These meridians—the centres of the time belts—are 15° of space, and one hour of time apart. The Eastern meridian, 75° W. from Greenwich, passes near Philadelphia. The Central meridian, 90° W. longitude, passes near New Orleans and St. Louis. The Mountain meridian, 105° W. longitude, passes near Denver. The Pacific meridian, 120° W. longitude, forms a part of the boundary line between Nevada and California.

The sad fate of two Arctic Expeditions excited general sympathy. July 8, 1879, the Jeannette, a steam-yacht, fitted out by James Gordon Bennett, left San Francisco, under the command of Lieutenant G. W. De Long. Soon after entering the Arctic Sea, the vessel was caught in the ice, and floated helplessly about for over twenty-one months, the play of winds and currents. June 13, 1881, the ship sunk. The men took to the ice, with sleds and boats mounted on runners, and, amid terrible hardships, slowly struggled southward. The nearest coast was that of Siberia, over four hundred miles away. Of the three parties into which they separated, one, under Lieutenant Danenhower and Chief-engineer G. W. Melville, entered the Lena River, and was

rescued by the natives; a second has never been heard from; the third, containing Lieutenant De Long, wandered over the wastes of the Lena delta, until all perished of hunger and cold.

In the summer of 1881, a Signal Service station was established, under the command of Lieutenant A. W. Greely, at Lady Franklin bay. It was one of a series of International polar stations for



SCENE IN THE ARCTIC REGIONS.

investigating the meteorology of the Arctic regions. Elaborate observations were taken and several exploring parties sent out. Lieutenant Lockwood and Sergeant Brainard reached the furthest point north yet attained by man. But the expected supplies did not arrive, and, in August, 1883, Greely and his little company returned southward. After great suffering, they reached Cape Sabine, where they went into winter-quarters. Their scanty provisions were eked out with moss and lichens, and seal-skin broth. When the relief squadron, under Commander Schley, found them, June 22, 1884, only seven of the twenty-five members of the party were alive. Ensign Harlow, of the rescuing fleet, described thus

the pitiable scene that met his eyes on landing: "Hurrying on, I came to the tent. One pole was standing, and, about it, the dirty canvas bellied and flapped in the fierce gusts. Brainard and Biederbeck lay outside at the bottom of the tent and a little to the left of the opening; one, with his face swollen and rheumy so that he could barely show by his eyes the wild excitement that filled him; the other, muttering, in a voice that could scarcely be heard in the howling of the gale, his hungry appeal for food. Reaching over, I wiped their faces with my handkerchief, spoke a word of encouragement to them, and then pushed aside the flap of the tent and entered. The view was appalling. Stretched out on the ground in their sleeping-bags, lay Greely, Connell, and Ellison, their pinched and haggard faces, their glassy, sunken eves, their shaggy beards, and disheveled hair, their wistful appeals for food, making a picture not to be forgotten."—(The Century, May, 1885.) Even while perishing, one by one, of starvation, the scientific explorations had been continued, and the results of the expedition have proved of great interest and value.

Among the important measures passed by the Forty-seventh Congress were the following: an apportionment bill, based upon the census of 1880, fixing the number of members in the House of Representatives at 325, an addition of 32 members (the new ratio of representation being 151,912); a bill forbidding the immigration of Chinese into this country for the period of ten years; a civil service bill regulating, by means of a system of examinations, the method of appointments and promotions in the civil service of the United States; and a bill reducing single letter-postage from three cents to two cents per half-ounce.

In the Forty-eighth Congress, the democratic party had a majority of the House of Representatives, thus presaging the coming revolution in the politics of the nation. Among the most noticeable measures that were adopted by this Congress were the following: a bill increasing from one half an ounce to an ounce the weight of a letter to be carried for two cents; and a bill constituting the extensive territory of Alaska (see page 611) into a civil and judicial district, with the temporary seat of government at Sitka; it provided for the appointment of a governor, judge, marshal, and other officers, who are to hold their positions during four years, but authorized no legislative assembly and no congressional delegate from the district.

The appointment, December 8, 1880, of General William B.

Hazen, in place of General A. J. Myer, in charge of the Signal Service of the United States, and, still later, the bitter discussion over the Greely Expedition, served to call general attention to the increasingly-valuable services of this Bureau. The Weather Department proper was established by Act of Congress in 1870. Its modestly-named "probabilities" have proved so reliable, often over 90 per cent. having been verified, that, in common speech, they are termed "predictions." About two hundred Signal Service stations are scattered over the country, where observations are taken three times per day at the same instant. The results are telegraphed to Washington. The laws of the movements of storms across the continent are now so well understood, that these local observations furnish data for computing the time and the character of the meteorological changes that will be likely to occur in any part of the country.

The excess of the income over the expenditures of the national government, and the vast amount of money consequently under the control of Congress, as well as the constant diminution in the amount of the United States bonds, that formed the basis of the banking system, through the steady reduction of the public debt, all led to a general feeling that the imposts and excises should be reduced. A Tariff Commission was therefore appointed, May 15, 1882; its report was made to Congress, December 4, 1882; and a bill, embodying many changes in the Tariff, became a law, March 3, 1883. This, however, failed to produce the expected diminution of revenue. The Morrison bill was accordingly reported, February 4, 1884, which proposed a "horizontal reduction" of 20 per cent. in the duty of nearly all imported articles. This measure was defeated in the House, May 6, 1884. Tariff reduction remained accordingly before the country as a political question of pressing importance, and, complicated as it is with the vital issues of protection and free trade, promises long to demand the wisest statesmanship for its solution.

It is generally held that the principle of "rotation in office" was introduced into our political system by President Jackson (p. 419). This policy steadily gained favor until Marcy's maxim, "To the victors belong the spoils," became the commonly-accepted view; and after every important election, the successful party was accustomed to fill even the menial offices of government with its favorites. Under such a system, the qualification of the applicant was of much less importance than the service he had done the party.

Thoughtful men began to see that this method, so unlike that pursued in all ordinary business transactions, was wrong in theory and harmful in practice. The opposition soon found expression through the press, and was crystallized in political platforms. President Hayes, on his accession, promised to make "no dismissal except for cause, and no promotion except for merit." It was not easy to carry out this advanced doctrine. The agitation, however, went on, and civil service reform gradually became a distinct party issue. Associations were formed, and documents distributed, in order to disseminate correct ideas upon this subject. Two distinct claims were made. First, that all appointments to office should be based solely on the qualifications of the candidate; and second, that promotion and the tenure of office should depend alone on the faithful and efficient discharge of duty. So persistently were these views pressed by able and far-seeing men, and so surely did the common sense of the masses respond, that, during the campaign of 1884, the aspirants for the Presidency were called upon to express their sentiments with regard to this subject; and in the sequel the election was, as many think, decided by a large number of republicans, known as "Independents" or "Mugwumps," voting for the democratic candidate on the ground that he would be most likely to carry out the principles of the civil service reform movement.

President Arthur's administration proved to be one of those fortunate periods when little history is made, and general quiet and order reign. Between March 1, 1881, and March 1, 1885, the national debt was reduced \$474,033,062.59. The people soon forgot that Arthur was only "an accidental President," like Tyler, Fillmore, and Johnson, and came to honor him for his prudent management of public affairs. An examination of his state papers shows that, in general, he advocated those measures that were beneficial, and opposed those that the event has shown unwise. In a word, he assumed office with modesty, held it with discretion, and left it with dignity.

The democratic party nominated Grover Cleveland of New York, for President, and Thomas A. Hendricks of Indiana, for Vice-President. The republican party selected James G. Blaine of Maine, for President, and John A. Logan of Illinois, for Vice-President. The people's party chose B. F. Butler of Massachusetts, for President, and A. M. West of Mississippi, for Vice-president. The national prohibition party nominated J. P. St. John of

Kansas, for President, and William Daniel of Maryland, for Vice-President. The woman's rights party selected Belva A. Lockwood of the District of Columbia, for President, and Mrs. Dr. Clemence Lozier of New York, for Vice-President. The American political alliance nominated W. L. Ellsworth of Pennsylvania, for President, and Charles H. Waterman of New York, for Vice-President. The candidates of the democratic party were elected, thus insuring the return of that party to the control of the government for the first time since the retirement of James Buchanan, in 1861.

Grover Cleveland was inaugurated March 4, 1885. His life had been comparatively uneventful. He was born in Caldwell,

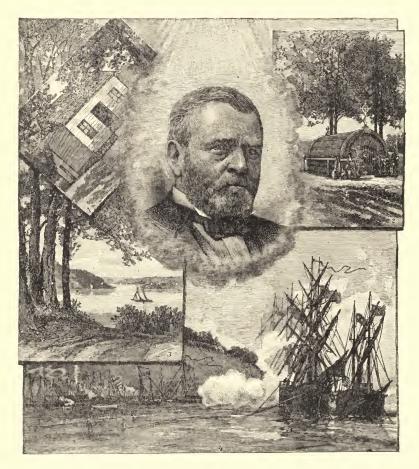
New Jersey, March 18, 1837. Shortly after, his father, a Presbyterian clergyman, moved to Central New York. It was before the days of railroads, and the journey was made by schooner up the Hudson to Albany, and thence by packet on the Erie Canal. Young Grover was pursuing his academic studies when his father's death left him, at sixteen, without a dollar to continue his education. Having made several efforts to earn his living, he



GROVER CLEVELAND.

borrowed \$25, and started west to carve his fortune. At Buffalo, he entered a law office, began on Blackstone at once, and, in 1859, was admitted to the bar. His "marked industry, unpretentious courage, and unswerving honesty" won him rapid promotion. In 1863, he commenced his political life, filling, in succession, the offices of Assistant District-Attorney, Sheriff, and Mayor. Being nominated as the candidate of reform, he was elected, in 1882, as Governor of New York by a majority of 192,854. This remarkable vote gave him a national reputation, and, ere his term expired, he became a candidate for the highest office in the gift of the people.

President Cleveland chose the following as his cabinet advisers: Thomas F. Bayard of Delaware, Secretary of State; Daniel Manning of New York, Secretary of the Treasury; William C. Endi-



I. BIRTHPLACE OF GENERAL GRANT. 2. HIS TOMB IN RIVERSIDE PARK, NEW YORK CITY. 3. VIEW FROM RIVERSIDE PARK, LOOKING NORTH. 4. FLEET FIRING SALUTE IN THE HUDSON RIVER ON THE DAY OF HIS FUNERAL.

cott of Massachusetts, Secretary of War; William C. Whitney of New York, Secretary of the Navy; L. Q. C. Lamar of Mississippi, Secretary of the Interior; William F. Vilas of Wisconsin, Postmaster-General; A. H. Garland of Arkansas, Attorney-General.

The long and painful sickness of ex-President Grant during the summer of 1885, aroused general sympathy. His last days were

filled with efforts to harmonize the recently-warring sections of the country; and about his bedside there gathered alike the leaders of the Union and the Confederate armies. He died at Mount McGregor, July 23. At the receipt of the news of his death, flags were put at half-mast, bells were tolled, and symbols of mourning displayed, in every part of the United States. The funeral was made a national and military one, the pall-bearers being chosen by President Cleveland, and the ceremonies conducted by General Hancock. The body was buried in Riverside Park, New York City, with a pomp and parade unparalleled in our history. The wonderful effect of General Grant's uniform kindness toward those whom, while in arms, he had fought so relentlessly, was well shown in the following extract from a prominent Southern paper: "The South unites with the North in paying tribute to his memory. He saved the Union. For this triumph-and time has shown it to be a triumph for the South as well as the Northhe is entitled to and will receive the grateful tribute of the millions who, in the course of time, will crowd this continent with a hundred imperial States."

### CHAPTER XX.

## ERA OF REFORM—1885-1889.

MONG the questions which deeply interested the people during recent administrations was the development of the navy. In 1884, Secretary Chandler recommended to Congress the construction of seven modern cruisers annually for ten years. The navy had deteriorated materially since the Civil War. Prior to 1861, our ships were the best in the world, when an Advisory Board was appointed by the President to

recommend a plan for strengthening and perfecting

the navy. Rear-Admiral John Rodgers was elected presiding officer. This commission reported in favor of a naval fleet which should consist of twenty-one armored vessels, seventy unarmored cruisers, five rams, and five torpedo boats, all to be made of steel. But very little was done until a beginning was made by President Arthur. During this administration the Chicago, Boston, Atlanta, and Dolphin were built by John Roach on designs purchased by the before-mentioned advisory In 1885, at a critical time in the progress of construction, the department came under the administration of William C. Whitney, Secretary of the Navy. One of his first acts was to object to the acceptance by the Government of the cruiser Dolphin, based upon the report of a special board of examiners, consisting of Commander George E. Belknap, Commander R. D. Evans, and Constructing-Engineer Herman Winter of the navy, appointed by the Secretary. The immediate result of this action was to throw John Roach into bankruptcy. The Government was compelled to complete the Chicago, Atlanta, and Boston itself, using the yard of Roach and other builders for the purpose. In his annual report the Secretary urged the importance of the further and complete reorganization of the Department, which he regarded

faulty in method and results. In 1886, the fleet consisted of four-teen turreted monitors, five fourth-rate vessels of small tonnage, and twenty-seven cruisers. In 1889, the Government began to feel the effects of the naval policy of the past and the growth of the navy was apparent. The expenditures per annum were about \$14,000,000.

The army of 1885 consisted of 2,154 officers and 24,755 men, and was sustained at an expense of \$32,700,000. They were dis-



MAN-OF-WAR WITH SEARCH-LIGHT.

tributed at the frontiers and to watch the Indians. In 1884, the Indians were quiet. The policy instituted by President Hayes of educating the children and encouraging the general adoption of regular industries and habits of the civilized world was continued. There had been established by Government eighty-one boarding, seventy-six day, and six industrial schools, on the several reservations. Twenty-three other schools were maintained by churches and private associations.

In 1885, encroachments had been made upon the Indian reservation in the Oklahoma region, Indian Territory, by white settlers,

cattle-men, and others. This caused an uprising of the Indians which brought the Government to see the necessity of recognizing Indian rights. The army was called upon to drive out the encroachers, which it did without difficulty. There was trouble also this year with the Indians in New Mexico, Dakota, and Montana, and with the Chinese at Rock Springs, Wyoming, and Seattle, Washington Territory. The total Indian population at this time, exclusive of Alaska, was about 260,000, and they occupied about 212,466 square miles of territory.

There was an outbreak of Indians upon the Crow reservation in Dakota in 1888, but it was promptly suppressed by General

Ruger.

During President Cleveland's administration there was a continual reduction of the public debt, as had been the case in President Arthur's time. There was also a further contraction of national banknote circulation. Congress had failed in 1884 to enact any legislation for the reduction of the revenue, relief of the banks, and stoppage of silver coinage. In 1885, an inquiry was made into the state of coast defenses and a policy of providing an adequate system was recommended. Other eventful acts of Congress that year were the Edmunds Anti-polygamy Bill, which was aimed to suppress Mormonism; Senator Hoar's Presidential Succession Bill, which provided that in case of removal, death, resignation, or inability, the succession shall fall in the following order: Vice-President, Secretary of State, Treasury, War, Attorney-General, Postmaster-General, Secretary of Navy, Secretary of Interior, until such disability be removed or a President be re-elected.

Senator Blair's Foreign Contract Labor Bill was also passed, which prohibited the importation and migration of foreigners and aliens under contract or agreement to perform labor in the United States, the Territories, or the District of Columbia. A curious illustration of the operation of this law occurred later in 1888, when the episcopal church of the Holy Trinity, New York, brought over the Rev. Dr. Wilbur Watkins from England, to fill its vacant pulpit. Friendly objections were made by Mr. John S. Kennedy, president of the St. Andrews society of New York, on the ground that this was skilled labor imported under contract. The case was tried, and the church was obliged to pay a fine for evasion of the law. Mr. Kennedy, however, furnished the money, as his object was to test the law and, if possible, show its weakness. In 1885, the Secretary of the Treasury, Manning, recom-

mended and advocated tariff reform. He was in favor of reducing with unsparing hand the war tariff. There was also an understanding entered into with Canada over the fisheries question.

In 1886, the most noticeable financial influence was in the result upon bank circulation of the repeated calls for 3% bonds. Their number had been reduced from 200,000,000 in 1883, to 138,000,000 in 1885. The last of these bonds were redeemed in 1887. Notwithstanding the reduction, there seems to have been no reason to anticipate an abandonment of the system for many years. In twenty-two years the country has paid off a bonded indebtedness exceeding \$1,380,000,000, and reduced the annual interest charges from over \$150,000,000 to less than \$41,000,000. The condition of the national banks in 1887 deserves notice, in that bonds exceeding by 72.9 per cent. the minimum amount required by law in 1883, were reduced to .72 in 1887.

At this time the Government was in possession of 22,124,563.92 acres of what are known as public lands.

The year 1887 was marked early by the resignation of Daniel Manning, who had made an excellent Secretary of the Treasury. He was in ill-health, and later in the year died. His successor was Charles S. Fairchild, who had been Assistant-Secretary of the Treasury. He retained the office during the remainder of President Cleveland's term. There was another change in the cabinet, due to the appointment of Secretary of the Interior, L. Q. C. Lamar, to the Supreme Court bench, as successor to Justice Wood, deceased. Postmaster-General Vilas was appointed Secretary of Interior, and Don M. Dickinson, of Michigan, was made Postmaster-General. After years of apparently fruitless discussion, Congress passed and the President signed the Inter-State Commerce Bill, February, 1887. The value and importance of this law has increased, and the railroads of the country have gradually adapted themselves to its conditions.

Mr. Cleveland issued an order to return to the States the flags captured from Confederate troops during the Civil War, which are now stored in the War Department in Washington. This order met with serious opposition, particularly from members of the Grand Army of the Republic, and was rescinded. The ground upon which the President withdrew the order was that the flags are public property and under the direct control of Congress.

The centenary celebration of the adoption of our Constitution

of 1787, occurred in Philadelphia September 15th, 16th, and 17th, 1887. The city was given up to the celebration. On the first day there was a grand industrial parade in which 12,000 persons joined. On the second day there was a parade of State and Federal military organizations, in which 30,000 troops appeared. The literary exercises were reserved for the third day and were, in harmony with the occasion, held in Independence Square. The whole affair was attended by people from every State and Territory, and indicated strongly the sentiment of veneration which held the people to the acts of the Fathers.

The year 1888 was not marked by any very noticeable events until the campaign for the election of a new President began. The army remained about as it had been, consisting of 2,188 officers and 24,549 men, at an annual expense of about \$24,000,000. There was little for them to do save guard the frontier and watch the Indians.

On the 12th of March, 1888, began a violent snow-storm, which was unusual for that time of year and remarkable in the annals of history. It lasted for three days, during which the city of New York was practically isolated by rail or telegraph from the rest of the country. Snow was piled up to a depth of from eight to twenty feet in the heart of the city, and trains were caught on the road so that passengers were housed and unable even to obtain necessary food. It looked for the time as though the city might be visited by famine, so great was the scarcity of food and the impossibility of obtaining further supplies. Many men doing business in the lower parts of the city found it almost impossible to reach their homes in the evening. Instances of strong men losing their lives almost in sight of their homes were not wanting. Ex-Senator Roscoe Conkling was obliged to force his way through the drifting snow, and was completely exhausted on arriving at his hotel. The effects of this exposure and exertion upon him were so disastrous that he soon after succumbed to disease and died. The great blizzard of 1888 will long be remembered. It indicated a tendency to atmospheric derangement which has led people to almost expect strange and wonderful things. Adding this experience to the earthquake in South Carolina, the discoveries of natural gas in the oil regions, and the abundant rains and strong winds of 1889, it seemed at the time as though the expectations of the people were likely to be realized.

More attention had been paid to Civil Service rules than here-

tofore, and during the year 15,852 persons were examined for admission in the classified Civil Service of the Government in all its branches.

Some trouble had arisen as to the rights of fishermen on the Canadian coast, and a commission appointed by England and the United States prepared a treaty, which was signed by the President but rejected by the Senate. The President thereupon issued a proclamation asking for greater powers of retaliation, but the Senate refused this on the ground that sufficient powers had already been conferred upon him. The people were much interested in this matter, as it was generally believed that there was a "campaign" object in the discussion. In fact, later, the British Minister, Lord Sackville, was drawn into the indiscretion of answering an anonymous letter addressed by one Charles F. Murchison, of Pomona, California, asking advice in regard to the fishery and tariff discussions. As this seemed like proof of English interference, much indignation was felt, and Mr. Cleveland requested the recall of the Minister, and finally sent him his passports.

The issues which became prominent in the Presidential campaign were tariff reform, free trade, and protection. The Republicans represented the latter policy and the Democratic party espoused the cause of tariff reform. This was voiced by what was known as the Mills Bill in Congress, and the Republicans strove to show that the Mills Bill and the President's utterances committed their opponents ultimately to a free-trade policy. Their own position was to first abolish the entire internal revenue system before destroying protective tariff rates.

Civil Service Reform, the Southern problem, the personal record of candidates, and all other questions, including prohibition, dwindled into comparative insignificance.

The election resulted in favor of the Republican candidates, and Benjamin Harrison, President, and Levi P. Morton, Vice-President, were declared elected by 233 college votes to 168.

Benjamin Harrison was born at North Bend, Ohio, August 20, 1833. The line of his genealogy was as follows: He was the son of John Scott Harrison, who was the son of William Henry Harrison, ninth President of the United States, who was the son of Benjamin Harrison, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, who was a descendant of Thomas Harrison, a Lieutenant-General under Cromwell, a member of Parliament that signed the deathwarrant of Charles I., and was afterward, upon the accession of

James II., executed by the Royalists. Pepys relates that he saw the heart of Thomas Harrison removed from his body and passed around the company, possibly the object of contempt and derision. Thus was the new President a representative of an honorable line of eminent ancestry.

Ex-President William Henry Harrison removed to Ohio upon a farm inherited by his wife, and his third son, John Scott Harrison, lived there with him. John Scott, after his marriage, occupied a smaller farm near by. He was a quiet, unassuming gentleman, fond of reading and attentive to his duties. He saw that his



BENJAMIN HARRISON.

children obtained a good education. He himself was twice elected to Congress, and in 1861 was nominated by the Democratic party for the office of Lieutenant-Governor of Ohio, but this nomination he declined on the ground that in the presence of war it was not fitting that party spirit should be fostered or engendered.

Benjamin Harrison was his second son. He attended school at an institution near Cincinnati, known as Farmer's College, when he was sixteen years of age. Here he devel-

oped a strong taste for political economy and cognate studies. He afterward entered the junior class of Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio. Here he developed a talent for forensic speaking in the debating societies. He was of a serious temperament and courageous, talked easily and fluently upon his feet, and was well liked by his fellow-students. His graduating address was on "The Poor of England." It showed close study and a marked appreciation of the subject. He was a protectionist, even at that early time, in theory, and always maintained his protection views as an antidote to the poverty which oppresses such people as the poor of England. After graduation, he studied law for two years in an office in Cincinnati. After two years' study, he married Caroline Lavinia Scott, daughter of a professor in one of the schools at Oxford. Upon the conclusion of his law studies he removed to Indianapolis,

Indiana. Here General Lew Wallace, his biographer, knew him, and says of him, that he was small of stature, of slender physique, and what might be called a blond. His eyes were gray tinged with blue, his hair light. In 1854, his first child was born, and he moved into a little one-story house with three rooms and a lean-to kitchen. His wife did most of the household work, was cook and nurse, and a "five-dollar bill was an event in the family." In 1860, he became the Republican candidate for Reporter of the Supreme Court, to which office he was elected. A year later he presented himself to Governor Morton as a candidate for the war and offered to raise a regiment. His offer was accepted, and he bought a military cap, engaged a fifer and drummer, and began recruiting. The regiment was soon filled. Governor Morton made him Colonel, and the 70th Indiana was ready for action. On the field and in the camp he displayed admirable qualities as an officer. He was thoughtful of his men, a good disciplinarian, attentive to his duties, and courageous. He never asked his men to do what he was unwilling himself to perform. It was always "Come on, boys!" and he led them into action. He was a close student of the art and science of war, as he had been of his books within the classic walls of college.

His proficiency as an officer and the excellent discipline of his regiment were noticed by his brigade commander. He distinguished himself in the Atlanta campaign and at Beach Tree Creek, where he earned his promotion upon the recommendation of General Joseph Hooker. After the war he entered the law firm of Porter, Harrison & Fishback, in Indianapolis, and has always occupied a high position as attorney and counsel in his State. He was elected United States Senator in 1880, and filled out the full term of office. He was a believer in Civil Service Reform, and in 1882 made a strong speech in its favor on the floor of the Senate. He opposed the greenback theory, and on the tariff question, in 1886, he said: "I am sure none of us are so anxious for cheap goods that we would be willing to admit the spoils of the poor into our houses." He spoke in favor of justice to the laboring man, and recommended the building up of the navy, and strongly advocated a fair count at elections in the Southern States.

Thus, by birth, education, and experience, he gave promise of worthily filling the Presidential chair.

Mr. Harrison was inaugurated on the 4th of March, 1889.

His first official act was the announcement of his Cabinet, as follows: James G. Blaine, of Maine, Secretary of State; William Windom, of Minnesota, Secretary of the Treasury; Redfield Proctor, of Vermont, Secretary of War; William H. H. Miller, of Indiana, Attorney-General; John Wanamaker, of Pennsylvania, Postmaster-General; Benjamin F. Tracy, of New York, Secretary of the Navy; John W. Noble, of Missouri, Secretary of the Interior; and Jeremiah M. Rusk, of Wisconsin, Secretary of Agriculture.

Much interest was exhibited in his appointments to minor offices. It was hoped that his attitude toward Civil Service Reform would be eminently friendly. It was found, however, that the Jacksonian principle of "To the victors belong the spoils," was not to be ignored. The number of removals of Democrats and appointments of working Republicans, was as great as professional politicians could have reasonably asked.

One of the early appointments in Mr. Harrison's administration was that of Corporal Tanner as Commissioner of Pensions. His appointment was a signal for general rejoicing in the ranks of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was known to be an ardent advocate of a liberal distribution of the surplus in the Treasury among the boys in blue. To give some idea of the growth of the number of pensioners during a comparatively short period, the following figures are quoted:

In 1884, the pension rules included 322,756 names, and there was expended \$34,456,600; in 1885, there were 345,125 names and \$38,090,985 expended; in 1886, 365,783 names and \$44,708,027 expended; in 1887, there were over 400,000 names on the list and \$52,824,000 expended; in 1888, there were 452,557 names and something over \$80,000,000 expended; and the increase continued under the new Commissioner. The drain upon the surplus became so noticeable that, in the month of August, 1889, there seemed to have been an increase in the public debt instead of a decrease, and the people became alarmed, and the criticisms upon the course of Corporal Tanner became so violent that he was forced to resign. His resignation was handed in and accepted on the 17th of September, 1889.

On the 30th of April, 1889, the centennial of the inauguration of George Washington as President of the United States, under the Constitution of 1787, was celebrated in the City of New York. It was observed with great pomp and ceremony, and for three

days all industrial and mercantile occupations were abandoned in the city, and the people gave themselves up to participation in the pageant.

But we must be contented with only a rapid survey of more recent events.

On the 31st of May, 1889, owing to heavy protracted rains, a dam at the head of Conemaugh Valley, Pennsylvania, gave way. The water rushed down the course of the Conemaugh River like a wall, carrying everything before it—bridges, houses, villages, towns, and cities. So overwhelming and rapid was the flood that people had no time to escape even to the surrounding hills, and thousands of lives were lost. In the town of Johnstown were the Cambria Iron Works and other furnaces. Two railroad lines ran through the valley, the Baltimore and Ohio and the Pennsylvania railroads. The water even overtook trains of cars standing on the track and engulfed them. The number of people drowned exceeded 3,500. The news of the disaster awakened the greatest sympathy throughout the entire country, and millions of dollars were immediately subscribed to relieve the suffering.

During the summer of this year the Territory of Oklahoma, which had long been coveted by the growing populations of the West, was thrown open to the "boomers." It was immediately taken possession of by an advanced guard of people, who lined the border of the territory days before they were admitted, and who afterwards formed themselves into law-abiding communities, elected their officers, and went on about their business after the most approved American fashion.

At about the same time four new States were formed out of rapidly developing territories of the North-west. North Dakota, South Dakota, Montana, and Washington became integral parts of the sisterhood of States.

Among the events of the year, was the death of Father Damien, who sacrificed his life for the lepers in the Sandwich Islands; and of John Ericsson, inventor of the famous Monitor. There was a peaceful revolution in Brazil, by which the Emperor Dom Pedro was deposed and a Republic ushered in.

The question of the rights of the United States in Bering Sea was raised by the capture of some British sealing vessels.

On the invitation of Secretary Blaine, a successful congress looking toward friendly relations with the South American States was held in Washington.

The subject of suitably celebrating the discovery of America was discussed, and great efforts were made by citizens of New York, Chicago, St. Louis, and Washington, to secure from Congress an appropriation for, and the appointment of their own favorite city as the place in which to hold, a World's Fair in 1892. The decision was in favor of Chicago.

The amount of money collected by the Treasury from internal revenue was \$131,000,000; from customs, \$224,000,000: these amounts were larger than ever before collected in any one

year.

The admirable credit of the country is evinced in the price of 4½ and 4% U. S. bonds which were purchased by the government at a rate of interest to investors of 2.16 per cent. The National Banking System grew in popularity. 3,567 National Banks were in active operation October 31, 1890, with a capital of \$660,000,000.

February 3, 1890, the country was greatly shocked by the tragic death of the wife and daughter of Secretary of War Tracy,

who jumped from a window of their home to escape fire.

During this year there was much restlessness among the Sioux and other Indians, caused by dissatisfaction with their treatment. The exhibition of restlessness began with the Ghost Dance, which apparently originated in religious mania. The dance was of the nature of a whirl, producing great dizziness and final insensibility, during which, visions of the Christ were beheld by the dancer. Following this dance came ill temper, the gathering of the braves, and finally, war, which was quickly subdued, though not without bloodshed.

The year 1890 was signalized by the admission of Idaho (Indian for the "Gem of the mountain") and Wyoming ("extensive flat"). These two new States had been territories, carved out of Oregon and the Dakotas. The flag had now 44 stars glistening on its blue field.

The most notable act of Congress in 1890, was the passage of the "McKinley" bill, a Republican party measure, which raised the tariff on certain goods, and struck it off from other articles. While the final apparent effect of the act was to lessen the revenue by about \$66,000,000, yet the increase on a single article was sufficient to furnish ammunition for a very active political campaign in the Fall, which resulted in the election of a Democratic majority to Congress, quite to the surprise of the ruling party. Among the other influences that brought about this change, was the posi-

tion taken by Speaker Thos. B. Reed, in the House of Representatives, in arbitrarily cutting off debate and counting a quorum. There was, however, a provision in the tariff act that the President should be empowered to reciprocate with countries affording free trade in American commodities, which rendered it more popular than was at first expected.

A labor strike occurred on the New York Central Railroad. The Company resisted the demands of the employees and defeated them. A subsequent strike on the Erie Railroad met with a like result. A disastrous flood occurred in the Mississippi Valley. Henry M. Stanley returned from his successful search after Emin Pasha through "Darkest Africa." Although a Welshman by birth, America was his adopted country and gave him his education.

A census taken during this year, gave the population of the United States, including Alaska, 62,750,000. One of the most notable political developments of the year, was the strength of the party known as the Farmers' Alliance, which showed remarkable growth in the West and South, although in the year 1888 it had been absolutely unknown in the East.

Owing to the "free coinage of silver" discussion in Congress, and the ruinous competition among railroads in the West, there was almost a financial panic, and a great decline in railroad securities. In order to check this fall in value, a meeting of railroad Presidents was held in New York for the formation of an association to regulate and equalize freight rates.

The sudden death of Secretary of the Treasury Windom at a public dinner in New York, just after speaking in opposition to free coinage of silver, produced a profound impression on the people.

General William Tecumseh Sherman died in New York, February 14, 1891. Admiral David Dixon Porter died the day preceding in Washington. Thus two bright lights of the Civil War went out together.

The Postal Subsidy bill and the International Copyright bill were among the last important acts of the Fifty-first Congress, and gave general satisfaction.

### CHAPTER XXI.

CLOSE OF THE HARRISON ADMINISTRATION, 1891-1893.

W<sup>E</sup> now enter upon an era which embraces the closing years of President Harrison's Adminstration, the election and inauguration of his successor, and the opening of the World's

Fair at Chicago.

February 5, 1891, a Reciprocity Treaty was concluded with Brazil, providing for the admission free of duty of a number of American products, and for a reduction of 25 per cent. in the duty on various other articles; this Treaty was the first one concluded under the Reciprocity clause of the Tariff Act of October 1, 1890, and opened up a valuable market to American farmers and manufacturers.

Among the important acts of the Fifty-first Congress were the Postal Subsidy bill, the International Copyright bill, a bill establishing a Circuit Court of Appeals for the purpose of relieving the pressure on the United States Supreme Court, and a bill providing for a closer inspection of the immigrants landing on our shores, and creating the office of Superintendent of Immigration. All these

measures gave general satisfaction.

On the 14th of March, 1891, a serious event occurred in the City of New Orleans. The city had for a long time been terrorized by the acts of a number of outlaws, who were supposed to belong to an Italian secret society known as the Mafia. Murders, murderous assaults, and other deeds of lawlessness were perpetrated without discovery until the Chief of Police, David C. Hennesey, received sufficient evidence to inculpate several members of the Mafia. These assassins determined to remove from their path this brave and efficient officer, and he was murdered on the night of October 15, 1890, in front of his own door. A number of them were indicted, and nine were brought up for trial. Although the evidence against the accused appeared to warrant a verdict of

guilty, six of them were acquitted, and the trial of the other three resulted in a disagreement of the jury. When the result was known there was great indignation, and it was charged that the jury had been influenced by bribes or threats. A public meeting was held in one of the squares, and attended by several thousand persons. After a number of violent speeches had been made, a mob proceeded to storm the jail where the Italians were confined, and an entrance was forced; nine of the imprisoned men were shot down in the prison-yard, and two others were dragged outside and hanged.

The greatest excitement followed. Baron Fava, the Italian Minister at Washington, solemnly protested against the outrage, and made a formal demand for reparation. Correspondence ensued between Mr. Blaine and Governor Nichols, of Louisiana, rel., tive to the affair, but was not productive of any satisfactory result. Baron Fava reiterated his demand for reparation, and insisted that Mr. Blaine should promise to have the leaders of the mob brought to trial, and also to pay an indemnity to the families of the victims. Mr. Blaine had no power under the Constitution to make such a promise, and the Italian Government, not appreciating the distinction between Federal and State Governments, became incensed at the failure of our Government to comply with their demands, and recalled Baron Fava on the 21st of March. For the remainder of the year communications between the two governments passed only through the Italian Charge d'Affaires. After much correspondence the difficulty was finally settled by the United States Government agreeing to pay \$25,000 to the families of the murdered Italians. The Minister, Baron Fava, thereupon returned to Washington.

The first session of the Fifty-second Congress began December 7th. Charles F. Crisp, of Georgia, was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives. The Chinese Exclusion Act, and the act authorizing the Secretary of the Treasury to grant American registers to the steamships City of New York and City of Paris, were the most important measures passed in this session.

Germany removed the prohibition on the importation of American hogs and hog products on September 3, 1891. Denmark did likewise on September 8th, Italy on October 19th, France on November 16th, and Austria December 9th, 1891. Reciprocity treaties were concluded during the year with San Domingo, August 1st, and Salvador, December 31st, 1891. An extradition

treaty between France and the United States was signed at Paris March 26, 1892. The Senate ratified the Behring Sea arbitration treaty March 29th.

During the early part of the year 1892 it seemed likely that hostilities would break out between the United States and Chili. The origin of the trouble was an assault committed on a number of seamen of the United States War Ship Baltimore, in the port of Valparaiso, October 16, 1891, shortly after the overthrow of Balmaceda. Two of the crew of the Baltimore were killed outright and a number of them badly injured. When the news reached President Harrison he at once instructed the American Minister to Chili, Patrick Egan, to demand an apology and reparation, which resulted in an insolent reply from the Chilian Minister of Foreign Affairs, Señor Matta, instead of the apology expected. The Naval Department was ordered to get several vessels in readiness to proceed to Chili and other preparations for war were The President sent a message to Congress on January 25th, laying the whole matter before that body for consideration. Almost immediately after the date of the message Chili receded from its position, apologized for the assault on the American seamen, and the offensive Matta note, withdrew the demand previously made for the recall of Minister Egan, and offered to submit any questions still remaining undecided to the arbitration of some friendly power. At a later date the Chilian Government paid to the United States the sum of \$75,000 as indemnity for the men killed and injured.

Mr. Blaine resigned his portfolio of Secretary of State on the 4th of June, 1892. John W. Foster, of Indiana, was appointed his successor.

The Republican National Convention met at Minneapolis June 7th. President Harrison was renominated, receiving 535 votes against 182 for Mr. Blaine. Whitelaw Reid, of New York, was unanimously nominated for Vice-President. The Republican platform reaffirmed the doctrine of Protection to American Industries, and favored Federal supervision of elections.

The Democratic National Convention assembled at Chicago June 21st. Grover Cleveland was nominated for President, receiving 617 votes, against 114 for Mr. Hill, and 103 for Governor Boies. Adlai E. Stevenson, of Illinois, was nominated for Vice-President. The Democratic platform opposed high Protection, and declared that the Government had no constitutional power

to impose and collect taxes, except for purposes of revenue. The platform also cast reflection on the Reciprocity policy, and denounced Federal supervision of elections. The issues between the two great political parties were thus very clearly defined.

The Peoples' party, an offshoot of the Farmers' Alliance movement of two years previous, met in convention at Omaha, July 2d, and nominated James B. Weaver, of Iowa, for President, and James G. Field, of Virginia, for Vice-President. The platform of the Peoples' party advocated the free and unlimited coinage of silver, and of gold, government ownership of railways, and an income tax.

The Prohibition party nominated John Bidwell, of California, for President, and James B. Cranfield, of Texas, for Vice-President.

The foreign trade of the United States for the year ending June 30, 1892, reached the remarkable figure of \$1,859,680,210, the largest total foreign trade in any year of the history of the country.

During the summer of 1892, cholera prevailed in many parts of Europe, particularly in Russia and the northern part of Germany. Considerable alarm was felt in the United States, as it was greatly feared that the pestilence might spread to our shores. The disease broke out among the immigrants on board of several passenger steamers bound for New York, and many of those attacked died on the passage. Prompt and vigorous measures were taken by the quarantine authorities to prevent the disease from entering the country. The President issued a proclamation on September 1st, ordering 20 days' quarantine for all vessels coming from European ports. A few cases of cholera and some deaths were reported in New York, but, thanks to the effective work of the health officials, the disease was finally stamped out. The cholera scare had the effect of directing public attention more closely to the question of the advisability of still further restricting immigration.

The four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of America by Columbus was celebrated in New York City by appropriate demonstrations, from the 10th to the 14th of October. The Naval Parade, on the 11th of October, and the Military Parade, on the following day, were exceptionally fine. An immense number of visitors from all parts of the country were in the city during the celebration, and business was almost totally suspended. The anniversary was also celebrated in most of the cities of the Union.

Mrs. Harrison died October 25th. Her death caused profound sorrow throughout the nation. During her term as Lady of the White House, Mrs. Harrison had endeared herself to all, and universal sympathy was expressed for the Chief Magistrate in his bereavement.

During the campaign the chief arguments of the Republicans rested on the excellent bearing of Mr. Harrison, both domestic and official; his safe and patriotic administration, the admirable character of his appointees, and the general prosperity of the country under the McKinley tariff.

The Democratic arguments were based upon a proposed reduction of the tariff, the so-called "force bill," and the excessive pension expenditures, and the removal of tax on State Banks, thereby enabling them to issue circulating-notes.

The campaign was carried through without excitement. The issues were thoroughly discussed, but all personalities regarding candidates were avoided.

The Presidential Election, November 8th, resulted in a victory for the Democratic candidates, Cleveland and Stevenson, who received 277 votes in the Electoral College against 145 votes for the Republican, and 22 votes for the Populist, or Peoples' party candidates. The popular vote was, Cleveland, 5,556,533; Harrison, 5,175,577; Weaver, 1,122,045; Bidwell, 279,191. The State of Ohio, of which William McKinley, the champion of a protective tariff, was Governor, gave Harrison but a small majority.

Reciprocity treaties were concluded during the year with Germany, February 1, 1892; England, same date, applicable to British Guiana, Trinidad, Barbados, Tobago, Jamaica and the Leeward and Windward Islands, excepting the Island of Grenada. Also with Nicaragua, March 12, 1892; Austria-Hungary, May 26, 1892; Spain (applicable to Cuba and Port Rico only), June 28, 1892.

The first month of the year 1893 witnessed the passing away of five notable Americans—General Benjamin F. Butler, the well-known soldier, jurist, and politician, died at Washington, D. C., January 11th; ex-President Rutherford B. Hayes died at Fremont, Ohio, January 17th. He had lived in retirement since the 4th of March, 1881. In reviewing the history of his administration, it was universally conceded to have been wise, just and conciliatory, tending much to allay the bitterness of feeling which had existed between the different sections of the country. Mr. Cleveland showed his profound respect for Mr. Hayes by personally attending the funeral. Mr. Harrison was also represented by his Cabinet. Lucius Q. C. Lamar, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, and Secretary of the Interior in Cleveland's first Cab-

inet, died at Macon, Ga., January 23d. His successor on the Supreme Court bench was Judge Howell E. Jackson of Tennessee. Although a Democrat, he was called to fill the vacancy by President Harrison. General Abner Doubleday died at Mendham, New Jersey, January 23d. It was said of him that he aimed the first gun fired in the defense of Fort Sumter. He also greatly dis-

tinguished himself at Gettysburg.

Ex-Secretary of State James G. Blaine died at Washington, D. C., January 27th, after a protracted illness. The career of this illustrious statesman and patriot forms an important part of the history of the country, and the value of his services to the American Republic cannot be overestimated. His brilliant statesmanlike qualities never showed more conspicuously than in the adjustment of the difficulties with Italy To Mr. Blaine was and Chili. largely due the peaceful settle-



JAMES GILLESPIE BLAINE.

ment of both disputes without sacrifice of National honor or dignity. His death was regretted by all true Americans, and his funeral, which took place at Washington, January 30th, was attended by the most prominent men of the country, irrespective of party.

A revolution in Hawaii, January 28th, resulted in the dethronement of Queen Liliuokalani. A provisional government was established under American protection. The American flag was raised February 1st. A treaty having for its object the permanent annexation of Hawaii to the United States was introduced into the United States Senate.

On Washington's Birthday, President Harrison assisted personally in raising the American flag over the Steamship New York, thus inaugurating the new American Trans-Atlantic Line. The New York is the first foreign-built steamer to be admitted to American registry, under the provisions of the Act of May 10, 1892.

Mr. Cleveland was inaugurated March 4, 1893. He appointed the following as his advisers and members of his Cabinet: Walter Q. Gresham, of Illinois, Secretary of State; John G. Carlisle, of Kentucky, Secretary of the Treasury; Richard Olney, of Massa-

chusetts, Attorney-General; Daniel S. Lamont, of New York, Secretary of War; Wilson S. Bissell, of New York, Postmaster-General; Hillary A. Herbert, of Alabama, Secretary of the Navy; Hoke Smith, of Georgia, Secretary of the Interior; Julius Sterling Morton, of Nebraska, Secretary of Agriculture.

The composition of the two Houses of Congress on the 4th of March was: Senate—Democrats, 43; Republicans, 39; Peoples' party, 1; Farmers' Alliance, 1; Independent, 1; and three seats vacant. House of Representatives—Democrats, 217; Republicans,

128; Peoples' party, 8, and two seats vacant.

One of the first official acts of President Cleveland was to recall the Hawaiian treaty from the Senate. Among the important acts of the last session of the Fifty-second Congress were the Immigration Act, which provides new and stringent regulations regarding immigrants, and the National Quarantine Act.

On March 10th, Boston was visited for the third time in its history by a disastrous fire, which destroyed property to the value of nearly \$5,000,000; two persons were killed and many injured.

Owing to the serious depression in financial and business circles throughout the country, President Cleveland called an extra session of Congress to convene August 7th to take such action as would tend to relieve the situation. His message to Congress was brief but strong in tone and won the approval of those of both parties who favored a sound currency. He attributed the cause of trouble to the over-purchase of silver (in pursuance of the act contained in the now famous Sherman Bill), and to its greatly deprecated value, and urged the repeal of that measure.

Never in the history of the country had there been such general prostration and its consequent suffering. Stocks fell from 50 to 75 points in a few weeks, breadstuffs were sold at the lowest prices ever known, thereby causing serious loss to the farmer. Failures were numerous in all branches. Banks, depleted of their deposits and available cash, were forced to suspend; manufacturers, fearing no market for their products, either curtailed their output or closed down entirely; merchants, unable to secure accommodations at the banks, became embarrassed and were obliged to assign. Hundreds of thousands of men and women were thrown out of employment. Apprehension and distrust seemed to pervade all sections of the country, and relief was hardly looked for until definite action should be taken on the silver question, and the policy of the Administration known as to the course it would take upon the tariff.

#### CHAPTER XXII.

# THE COLUMBIAN EXPOSITION AND THE CLEVELAND AND McKINLEY ADMINISTRATIONS.

1893-1901.

THE project of holding a World's Fair to commemorate the four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of America by Columbus assumed definite shape when Congress, on February 25, 1890, selected Chicago as the place for holding the Fair, provided that the city should furnish a suitable site and a sum of not less than \$10,000,000 for expenses. On April 25th the World's Columbian Commission was created by act of Congress.

On December 24, 1890, President Harrison issued a proclamation, officially inviting all the nations of the earth to take part in the Exposition. On October 21, 1892, the Exposition grounds and buildings were officially dedicated by Vice-President Morton on behalf of President Harrison. Immediately after the completion of the dedication, the work of putting the exhibits in the places assigned to them was begun. The Exposition was opened with appropriate ceremonies May 1, 1893, to remain open until October 30th. President Cleveland and Vice-President Stevenson, in company with the Duke of Veragua, Columbus' lineal descendant, and other distinguished guests sat upon the platform erected near the Administration Building, and faced a multitude typically American in its enthusiasm and good nature. The preliminary exercises consisted of a "Columbian March" by an orchestra of six hundred musicians under Theodore Thomas; a prayer by the Rev. Dr. W. H. Milburn, the blind chaplain of the United States Senate, and the reading of a poem written by Mr. W. D. Crofut. The presentation address, by Director-General Davis, was a review of the work of the many departments of the management, with a word of wellearned praise for the activity and achievements of each. President

Cleveland spoke briefly. "We have built," he said, "these splendid edifices, but we have also built the magnificent fabric of a popular government, whose grand proportions are seen throughout the world. We have made and here gathered together objects of use and beauty, the products of American skill and invention. We have also made men who rule themselves." And as he uttered a final sentence of invocation to future achievement and universal brotherhood, he touched a golden electric key, and instantly the great Allis engine began to revolve, the beautiful electric fountains threw their streams high in the air, the banners of the nations of the world were unfurled, a thousand steam whistles sent forth their clamor, the guns of the war-vessels were heard, and, with a long-continued shout from the multitude, the great Exposition began its six months' life.

The opening of the Fair was preceded by a grand naval review, held at New York April 27th. It was the grandest review of the kind ever held in American waters. Thirteen American and twenty-two foreign vessels took part in it. The fleet of twentytwo foreign war-ships consisted of four British, three Russian, three French, two Italian, three Spanish, two German, three Brazilian, one Dutch and one Chilian. The entire fleet, American and foreign. was under the command of Rear-Admiral Gherardi, and was reviewed by President Cleveland, who was accompanied by his entire Cabinet and by the Diplomatic Corps, on the official yacht Dolphin. An appropriation of \$300,000 was made by Congress for the purpose of meeting the expenses of the review. On the day following, the officers and marines from the different vessels, escorted by the National Guard of New York and Brooklyn, paraded in procession through the streets of the city, and it was a pageant never to be forgotten by those who witnessed it, affording opportunity, as it did, to contrast the personnel of the different nations as represented by these sunburnt and dark-hued sons. It was estimated that there were at least 12,000 men in line.

The expenditure for the construction of buildings and for the general and operating expenses of the Fair amounted to \$25,500,000 in round numbers. The site selected was Jackson Park, and, with Midway Plaisance, covered an area of about 660 acres of ground. Jackson Park has a frontage of nearly one mile and a half on Lake Michigan, the second largest of the great lakes. The total appropriation made by the United

States Government and by the governments of the different States and Territories was:

United States Government . . . \$1,500,000 States and Territories . . . 3,876,000

Congress, by an act approved August 5, 1892, provided for the coinage of 5,000,000 memorial half-dollars in aid of the World's Fair. The total appropriations by foreign countries were \$5,400,000. Nearly all the nations of the globe and their colonies participated.

The Chicago World's Fair was the ninth of the great World's Fairs. The first was held in London in 1851, the second in Paris in 1855, the third in London in 1862, the fourth in Paris in 1867, the fifth in Vienna in 1873, the sixth, our own Centennial Exposition, in Philadelphia in 1876, and the seventh and eighth in Paris in 1878 and 1889 respectively. It must be admitted that the World's Fair of 1893 excelled all its predecessors, not only in size, but in the number, variety and costliness of its exhibits. It splendidly illustrated the marvelous material wealth, mechanical skill, and inventive genius of the American people.

The total receipts, 1893, were \$28,151,168.75. The balance sheet presented in the final report showed a profit of \$1,850,000.

The World's Congress Auxiliary in connection with the World's Fair had for its object the discussion of all subjects affecting the well-being of the human race, and the subjects which it dealt with were divided under seventeen different headings, to wit: Art, Commerce, Finance, Education, Engineering, Government, Labor, Literature, Medicine, Moral and Social Reform, Music, Public Press, Religion, Science and Philosophy, Temperance, Sunday Rest, Woman's Progress. The meetings of the Congress were held in the permanent Memorial Art Building, located on the shore of Lake Michigan in the heart of the city of Chicago. Noted men from all countries took part in the meetings of the Congress, and the many vexed questions, social, moral, political and economic, the solution of which puzzles the wisest men, were discussed and debated on by the ablest writers and thinkers of the age. The city of Chicago itself, the second city of the Union, was a great attraction even without the World's Fair.

On October 29th, the day before the closing of the Fair, the Mayor of Chicago, Carter Harrison, was murdered in his own house by one Prendergast for some imaginary wrong done him.

Thus sadly closed the most successful and attractive fair the world had ever seen, and the gates were practically closed in silence and the work of reshipment and demolition was begun.

In view of the interest in the Louisiana Purchase Exposition of 1904, and in the Lewis and Clark Exposition of 1905,\* it has seemed useful to recall the lessons and the magnitude of their predecessor.

In 1894 hard times began to manifest themselves throughout the country, and much uneasiness was felt by all classes. Money became scarce, and, first in one city and then in another, came currency famines and currency panics. The excitement took political form and began to affect the old parties. There had been a long-continued and steady fall in the price of silver, and this to many people had brought about the unhealthful state of trade and commerce which prevailed. In both the Republican and Democratic parties prominent men advocated the enactment of laws for the free and unlimited coinage of silver at the rate of 16 to 1 as compared with gold, while at the very opposite extreme other leaders urged with equal power the establishment of the national finances upon a purely gold basis.

The Populist party, which had become a powerful factor in many of the States, especially those of the West and South, took up the cause of the "white metal," while the mining districts, which depended upon silver for their prosperity, were almost a unit in favor of its unrestricted use by the nation.

The banking and mercantile world became deeply interested in these matters, and began to take an active part on behalf of a currency based exclusively on gold. The conflict which began in this manner grew fiercer as the weeks rolled by, and became a paramount issue in the elections of both 1896 and 1900. Commercial disturbances were increased by tariff legislation at Washington. President Grover Cleveland represented a political school which favored a reduction in the tariff or a tariff for revenue only. His views were accepted by the Democratic party, and were expressed in what was known as the Wilson Tariff Bill, which was passed in the session of Congress (1893–1894) and which became law in August, 1894.

<sup>\*</sup> A popular edition of the Lewis and Clark Journals complete in three small 12mo volumes, with an account of the Louisiana Purchase, by Prof. J. B. MacMaster, is published by A. S. Barnes & Co., in their series of great American explorations, entitled "The Trail-Makers."

All tariff changes are accompanied by more or less disturbance, but in time trade forces usually adjust themselves to new conditions, and in the case of the Wilson Tariff Bill the country might in due course have grown accustomed to its provisions. Coming, however, at a time when the financial and political world was disturbed if not convulsed by monetary issues, it served to increase the discontent and to foment the bitterness of political feeling. Matters were made worse by the steady flow of gold from this country abroad. A world's crisis seemed to be on hand, and the great European powers made what seemed to be special efforts to increase their stock of the precious yellow metal at the expense of the United States. So rapid was the drain that the United States Treasury was obliged to issue bonds to the amount of \$100,000,000 to provide sufficient funds to meet its obligations.

The first practical evidence of the political unrest occurred in the fall elections, when in New York City William L. Strong was elected mayor, being the first Republican in that office for thirty years. In Brooklyn a powerful Democratic ring was overthrown, while the State at large went overwhelmingly Republican, electing Levi P. Morton Governor, and defeating Senator David Bennett Hill, who was the Democratic candidate.

Of special importance, at this election, was the approval by the voters of the extension of New York City to include Brooklyn, Richmond, Queens, and Bronx boroughs, making it the second largest city of the world.

This political movement swept the entire country. In the Fifty-third Congress there had been 219 Democrats, 127 Republicans, and 10 Populists. In the Fifty-fourth Congress, which was elected in 1894, there were 104 Democrats, 244 Republicans, and 7 Populists. The relation of the two great parties had been reversed by the people, a circumstance which tended to augment the discussions going on.

While the elections set the seal of public disapproval upon the changes which had been made in the tariff, they did not allay the excitement incident to the currency question. This increased in all parts of the land. People now began to quote the astonishing declaration of Governor Waite, of Colorado, "that the people of his State would ride in blood to their horses' bridles rather than submit to the dictation of Wall Street on the silver question."

So frequently was the figure quoted that it gave rise to a new soubriquet to that official, who became known as "Bloody Bridles

Waite." Another phrase struck out in the heat of the controversy was "Gold Bug," based upon Poe's famous story by that name. It caught the popular fancy and was adopted both by the foes and friends of gold coinage, the latter wearing gilded beetles in their coat lapels as an insignia of their financial belief.

The following year (1895) continued the conditions of 1894. While trade in general improved perceptibly, there was still great suffering throughout the country and in the agricultural districts; there was universal complaint in regard to prices, railway charges, and political conditions. As a change in the tariff was now imminent, the mercantile world was uneasy, not knowing what course Congress would take. There was a general atmosphere of unrest, which was utilized by political leaders to concentrate attention and discussion on the silver question.

In December occurred what is known as the Venezuela incident—an event which, at the time, threatened to plunge the country into one of the great wars of history. There had been for a long period differences between the governments of Venezuela and Great Britain respecting the boundary line of the former republic and British Guiana. The disparity in power between the two countries made the South American commonwealth feel that its cause was hopeless. It therefore appealed to the United States for intervention or the exercise of its friendly offices under the policy known as the Monroe Doctrine, which pledges the United States to oppose any encroachment by a European power upon the territories of North and South America.

The cabinet at Washington suggested arbitration to the British foreign office as early as February, 1895. Lord Salisbury, who was then Prime Minister, pursued a dilatory policy in replying until November of that year, when he sent a polite refusal to entertain the proposition. President Cleveland thereupon transmitted a special message to Congress urging the appointment of an ex-parte Commission, which should investigate the matter and report upon the facts and merits of the case. His message was so direct and free from diplomatic conventionality that it startled the civilized world. Statesmen of the old school considered it as tantamount to a declaration of war, and every bourse in the new and old world was disturbed by the announcement. The effect was greatest in Wall Street and Lombard Street, where prices fell in every direction, and many failures were the consequence.

The action of the President brought to light many things which

had been suspected but not clearly noticed before. The European press took the matter up with a savage joy, which showed that Great Britain had no friends among the Great Powers. In the United States there was an outburst of delight from the classes known as Anglophobes, of whom the most conspicuous were Irish citizens, who were members of the organization known as "The Land League." The action of Congress showed that Cleveland had gauged American beliefs with great accuracy. Congress unanimously passed a bill authorizing the appointment of the commission, and appropriating enough money to enable it to perform its work in a manner worthy of the gravity of the occasion. It was evident to everybody that the Monroe Doctrine represented the belief of the entire American people, and that in the support of that doctrine they were willing, if need be, to appeal to the sword with the strongest sea power on the globe.

During this year the revolutionary forces in Cuba made noteworthy headway; the insurgents became masters of large tracts of territory, and compelled the Spaniards to establish a complicated system of garrisons, blockhouses, and barbed wire fences in many of the more important districts of the island. The sympathies of North and South America were freely extended to the islanders who were struggling for liberty, and a steady stream of money, arms, and munitions of war from both continents enabled the patriots to keep up the unequal contest and to make more formidable movements than ever before. This struggle had many curious features.

The Cubans had a moving capital, which traveled from place to place with their armies upon their native soil. They had a permanent capital in Beaver Street, New York City, where the Junta, or Provisional Government, held continuous session. The Spanish Government had a system of espionage, and their spies were in turn watched by Cuban spies. In this way Beaver Street for several years was the center of a drama which descended into farce and often rose into tragedy.

Whenever a vessel was to be dispatched for Cuba with arms for the insurgents, the Junta would make a great ado about the matter, and would hire different vessels along the coast to pretend to engage upon the trip. These would be immediately put under surveillance by the Spaniards, who would invoke the courts against the supposed fillibusters, and even prevail upon the State department to interfere in the proceedings. In the meantime, the real smuggler would set sail from some out-of-the-way place, and before the deception

was discovered the arms would be landed in Santiago or Puerto Principe.

On one occasion, a cargo of rifles sent to the insurgents was concealed in rough logs which had been hollowed for the purpose. The thing was done so boldly that the Spanish officials, who passed the cargo when it reached Cuban waters, never knew of the deception until two years afterwards. A hundred revolvers were conveyed to the insurgents upon a steamer which stopped at several ports occupied by Spanish garrisons. They were dipped in heavy fats in New York, placed in two bags, to each of which was attached a long, strong cord which terminated in a wooden float, and were thrown overboard at a point agreed upon by the New York Junta and their friends at home. One bag remained in the water for several days, but, thanks to the preliminary treatment, every weapon was found to be in perfect order when rescued from the deep.

The year 1896 will be remembered as one of the great political contests in American history. Opinion respecting monetary matters had begun to crystallize in every State. The eastern and central communities were shaping their courses by the star of the yellow metal, while those of the South and West followed its white rival. Political campaigning was begun early in the year, and the machinery of the parties began operations in the spring. The Republicans met in National Convention on June 18, in St. Louis, and nominated William McKinley of Ohio for President, and Garret A. Hobart of New Jersey for Vice-President.

There was a fight in the party councils respecting the attitudes to be observed in regard to the monetary issue. Some of the leaders favored an outspoken declaration in favor of gold monometallism; others, of weaker nature, a compromise in the matter, or a declaration for gold with a recognition of silver. Not a few in the convention were strong silverites, and a considerable body advocated the policy of *laissez faire*. With so many conflicting views, there was a struggle, in which considerable feeling was displayed between the East and the West. The final outcome was a platform which declared for a gold standard, a protective tariff, and resolutions of sympathy for the Cuban revolutionaries.

On July 10 the Democrats held their National Convention at Chicago, and nominated William Jennings Bryan of Nebraska for President, and Arthur Sewall of Maine for Vice-President. Here there was a similar struggle, but the forces of silver were so strong that they swept all opposition before them. Bryan's nomination

was a surprise, and seems to have been the result of a picturesque oration which he delivered, and which won the hearts of all who heard it. In this address he used several striking rhetorical figures which culminated in a skillful scriptural parody, wherein he referred to labor as being crowned with a crown of thorns and crucified on a cross of gold.

The platform represented many elements. Its chief plank was in favor of the "free and unlimited coinage of silver." Other planks opposed the protective tariff, urged an income tax, advocated the restriction of immigration, denounced the Supreme Court, and advocated the abolition of the National banks.

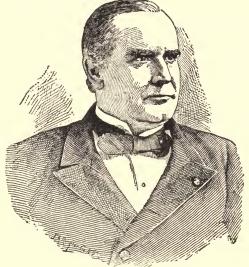
The People's party met in National Convention July 24, and nominated Bryan for President and Thomas Watson of Georgia for Vice-President. At the same time an organization calling itself the Bimetallists, or Silverites, held a National Convention at St. Louis and nominated Bryan and Sewall. Democrats who believed in gold coinage and were dissatisfied with the course events had taken, now organized and held a National Convention at Indianapolis, September 3, nominating General John M. Palmer of Illinois for President, and General Simon Buckner of Kentucky for Vice-President.

The campaign was conducted more like a great war than a simple electioneering affair. The land was flooded with orators and the mails with partisan literature. Every known advertising device was called into use by political managers, and toward election day processions, serenades, jubilees, and parades were universal. The most romantic feature of the campaign was the meteoric course of the Democratic candidate, Bryan. Like a general, he seemed to live in his boots. He delivered more speeches during his electioneering than had ever been done before. He traveled more miles, spoke to more people, and performed more work, than had ever been known under similar circumstances. His extraordinary endurance and grim determination won the admiration of his foes, but not their votes.

The result of the election was a more sweeping victory for McKinley than had been won by any presidential candidate for many years. His plurality was over 600,000, and in the electoral college he had 271 votes to 176 for Bryan.

William McKinley, the twenty-fifth President of the United States, was born at Niles, Trumbull County, Ohio, January 29, 1843. He was of Scotch-Irish ancestry, the family having originally come from Scotland and settled in northern Ireland. Educated in

the public schools, Poland Academy, and Alleghany College, he enlisted as a private in the 23d Ohio Volunteer Infantry in June, 1861. Through gallantry he rose and was detailed as Acting-Assistant Adjutant-General when mustered out of the service in July, 1865. Returning to civil life, he took up the study of the law, learning practice in Mahoning County and theory at the Albany (N. Y.) Law School. In 1867 he was admitted to the bar, and in 1869 elected Prosecuting Attorney of Stark County. In 1876 he was elected to Congress, where he served his constituents for fourteen years.



WILLIAM MCKINLEY.

He was elected Governor in 1891, and two years afterward was re-elected by a plurality of 80,000. In 1892 he was a delegate-at-large from Ohio pledged to support the renomination of Benjamin Harrison. Chairman of the convention, he had it under complete control. There was a strong feeling against the renomination of the Ex-President, and a majority of the delegates were in favor of McKinley. They entreated him to permit his name to be used as a candidate, but, to his credit, he declined, stating that his own honor was greater than that of the presidential nomination. Nevertheless, 182 votes were cast for him for President.

No man brought to the presidential chair a nobler character or a sweeter disposition. Senator Hanna styled him "Prosperity's Advance Agent," and the epigrammatic nickname stuck to him ever after. With the election of McKinley came a revival of business prosperity which lasted for many years. Exports, which in 1896 had been \$882,000,000, leaped to \$1,050,000,000, the largest amount in the history of American trade. Imports fell from \$779,000,000 to \$764,000,000. The exports of gold and silver fell from \$148,000,000 to \$102,000,000, while their imports rose from \$80,000,000 to \$115,000,000. The total commerce, including the precious metals, rose from \$1,889,000,000 to \$2,031,000,000. Similar advances were recorded in the production of coal, iron, steel, copper, and manufactured goods. Business failures decreased in number, while the amounts of money expended in charitable and philanthropic work showed a handsome increase. There was a decline in immigration from Europe, but an increase from Canada and Mexico. Notable activity occurred in the mining-camps, and excitement was created by the confirmation of reports respecting enormous deposits of gold in the Klondike territory and Alaska.

The latter brought a stream of fortune-seekers from all parts of the world, and besides developing the Arctic districts mentioned, aided materially the prosperity of the new State of Washington, and more especially the cities of Seattle and Tacoma. To a certain extent, the scenes of California in 1849 were repeated in 1897. The Klondike discovery was to be followed by similar and perhaps more important consequences. Among its immediate results were the exploration and mapping of what had largely been an unknown territory, the changing of a Polar wilderness into a civilized community, a notable development of the steamship industry on the Pacific coast, and a steadily growing demand for mining machinery and supplies.

The Klondike discovery did not affect the nation as did its California counterpart. The latter showed the country to possess goldmines and made it independent of the rest of the world in regard to the yellow metal; but as this had been discovered in large quantities in eleven States and Territories between 1849 and 1897, the Klondike revelation simply added to what was already a vast industry. Its chief importance was the practical answer which it made to the political argument that the supply of gold was growing smaller each year.

While the output of gold from the new fields was not so large as had been predicted by sanguine prospectors, it nevertheless was sufficient to raise the output of the precious metal in North America to a noteworthy extent. Beyond this, it induced the movement of

capital from the East to the extreme West, and to an exploitation of Washington and Oregon of the greatest benefit to those two commonwealths. The effect was not ephemeral; it has grown steadily ever since, and promises to make the States in question very powerful communities in the immediate future of the Republic.

The experiences of the Klondike explorers in this year make a romance stranger than any novel. To carry their outfits from the sea over the frozen ravines and mountains which fringe the Alaskan coast demanded a strength and endurance of heroic type. The cold at times was so terrible that mercury became a solid white metal like silver, and whisky and brandy solidified into golden crystals. Eskimo dogs were converted into draught animals for mining purposes, and would-be miners in temperate zones were soon compelled by necessity to adopt the diet of the Samoyed. They found that with the thermometer below zero tallow candles were good eating and raw lard a delicious dish. One man at Dawson City lived a week upon the suet he had brought with him to grease his boots, and another adventurer who had started a small grocery store used for his breakfast blocks of olive-oil which had been frozen solid in the terrible cold.

Yet the awful suffering affected men in an unexpected way. Where the mining-camps in warmer countries had always been noted for lawlessness and disorder, these in the land of perpetual winter were remarkably quiet and well-behaved. The number of crimes were only a small fraction of what they were in the early mining days of California.

The year 1897 was also memorable for the consolidation of New York and its suburbs into an imperial city. The new metropolis contained 306 square miles, with a population of 3,500,000, making it the second largest city in numbers and the first in wealth upon the globe. At the election, Robert A. Van Wyck was made mayor of the Greater City for a term of four years.

The most important political action of the year was the repeal of the Wilson Tariff Bill, which was said to be for revenue only, and the passage of the Dingley Protective Tariff. The latter measure encountered almost no opposition, many of the Democratic members of Congress approving of the provisions, while others, who objected to certain of these, preferred them to the existing laws on the subject.

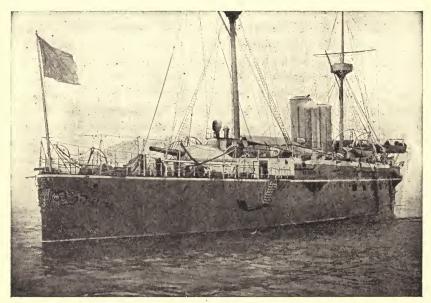
The rebellion in Cuba continued with unabated strength. The insurgent forces carried on the war upon a Fabian basis, and seldom gave battle to the Spanish army. They kept up a guerrilla combat,

which tried the patience of their foes in every conceivable way. The mortality among the Spaniards was large, especially from the diseases incidental to military life. On the other hand, intense suffering was produced throughout the island by the Spanish system of "reconcentration." Under this practice, which was inaugurated by Captain-General Weyler, the entire population was driven at the point of the bayonet from its homes to specified towns or camps, which were garrisoned by royal troops. Agriculture, on which Cuba depends for its livelihood, was almost destroyed, and the great herds of cattle were exterminated or converted into food for the soldiers. The former prosperity was changed to poverty, and this to pauperism. The reconcentrado camps began to attract the attention of the world through their piteous suffering and horror. Men, women, and children went about half naked and often half starved. The death-rate rose to sixty, seventy, and even a hundred to the thousand, while disease was universal.

In this year it is estimated that the population of the island fell off at least 150,000. In addition to their appeal for liberty, the Cubans now made an appeal for bread. So terrible were their sufferings that charitable movements were organized in the United States which established agencies in Cuba for the alleviation of the distress. In May, 1897, Congress appropriated \$50,000 to be expended by American consuls in Cuba for the relief of starving American citizens upon that island. In many of the cities fairs were held for the benefit of the Cuban poor, irrespective of the struggle, and similar action was taken in Great Britain, Canada, Mexico, and Venezuela.

Before the Cuban rebellion large amounts of American capital had been invested in that island. There had grown up a wealthy Cuban-American population, which formed a connecting tie between Havana and the great cities of the Union. The war ruined these investments and reduced many of their owners to absolute poverty. It was estimated that the injury to American property alone on the island under the reconcentrado system was \$10,000,000, and to Cuban property \$500,000,000. There were other losses upon as great a scale. Trade, which had been large and profitable, dwindled down to almost nothing. The sugar crop fell from \$70,000,000 to \$14,000,000; tobacco, from \$15,000,000 to \$3,000,000; and the cattle industry had vanished. Cuban exports to the United States dropped from \$75,000,000 to \$1,000,000, while American exports to Cuba diminished from \$30,000,000 to \$7,000,000.

These causes acting together aroused a universal desire on the part of the American nation to intervene and either compel Spain to make Cuba independent or else grant it an autonomy under which there would be an end to an iniquitous system of government. Cuban-American leagues extended through all parts of the nation, and general sentiment was reflected in the press, of which at least ninety-five per cent. was in favor of Cuba Libre. In the latter part of the year the Spanish Government became alarmed at the attitude



THE "VISCAYA" IN NEW YORK HARBOR.

not only of the Uuited States but of the civilized world, In every capital there was a note of discontent and a feeling that America should and would interfere in the matter.

The Spanish diplomats did their best to offset the feeling, but with poor success. The Spanish politicians, either through ignorance or arrogance, made capital by denouncing the "American hog," as they called the people of the Republic, and their papers took delight in lampooning, vilifying, and caricaturing everything American. That they saw the possibility, if not probability, of war with the United States was evident from the beginning of 1897, at which time the Spanish press began a course of articles demonstrating, to their own satisfaction, that the American army was a paper creation, its navy worthless, and its people so bound up in the

worship of the "almighty dollar" as to possess neither courage, martial skill, nor knowledge.

One Madrid newspaper published a delicious plan of campaign by which a Spanish army was to enter the United States on the southern coast via Havana and to capture every city from New Orleans to New York. The attitude of both Spanish press and people would have been pitiable had it not been so ridiculous.

In December, 1897, there was a lull in the storm. The Spanish Government granted a quasi-autonomy to Cuba, which apparently pacified many hostile elements. The war sentiment in the United States died down, and the excitement in Spain decreased notably. In honor of the better feeling the navy department of each nation sent one of its best warships to make a friendly visit upon the other. From Spain the cruiser Vizcaya came to New York as an official visitor, while on January 25 the U.S. battleship Maine entered the harbor of Havana upon a similar mission. The officers and authorities exchanged calls, and in the mess-room of the Maine toasts were drunk in the hope of continued peace and friendship between the two nations. But somewhere there was deep hatred of the United States, and there were men, whose identity has never been proved, wicked enough to express that hatred in one of the most dastardly crimes in the history of civilization. On the night of February 15, 1898, the Maine was blown up while at anchor in Havana harbor, and while nearly all the officers and crew were asleep on board. Two officers and two hundred and sixty-four members of the crew lost their lives by the explosion.

The horror of the event produced a shock throughout the Old World and the New. Nearly every European government sent messages of sympathy, and the Spanish Government went out of its way to signify its condolence and regret. From every part of the United States came a cry for vengeance, and on the following day a clever newspaper man in New York coined the slogan, "Remember the Maine!" which in ninety-six hours was taken up by every city, town, and hamlet in the Union.

The American Government acted with great calmness, appointing a court of inquiry to investigate and report upon the catastrophe. The Spanish Government appointed a similar board, and the two tribunals set to work with a seriousness befitting the occasion.

While the court of inquiry was at work, both governments saw the gravity of the situation and commenced to make preparations for the impending conflict. Spain began to send warships to Cuba, via the Canary Islands, and to move troops from the interior to the coast ports. The United States pursued similar tactics, concentrating the North Atlantic Squadron at the Dry Tortugas and shipping men by rail from the western and central posts to the Atlantic seaports. Both nations instructed their agents in other lands to purchase warships, guns, and ammunition.

Here America had the advantage on account of its wealth and unlimited credit. At all the navy-yards extra gangs of men were set to work, and in several there were night shifts, making the labor continuous. Early in March Congress appropriated \$50,000,000 for the national defense. It is worthy of note that in the House of Representatives there was not one vote in the negative, while in the Senate, of the seventy-six Senators present every one voted aye. This unanimity should be registered in red letters in the history of the nation.

The report of the court of inquiry was presented to Congress on March 28, and after reviewing the evidence, submitted the significant conclusion, among others, that the disaster was occasioned by the explosion of a mine under the ship on the port side. As the only mines in the harbor were those belonging to the Spanish Government, and controlled by Spanish officers in the garrison of that city, the report was practically an indictment of Spain, charging it with the commission of the offense, but not specifying whether it was deliberate or accidental.

The report was transmitted to Congress by President McKinley with a brief message. This state document surprised the world by its conservatism and judicial tone. It displeased the Jingoes of the country, whose wrath was now turned against the Executive. He was abused by several hundred newspapers for pusillanimity and a peace-at-any-price policy. This was followed by a demand upon the Spanish Government for reparation for the loss of the Maine, and also for an armistice in Cuba. Spain promptly refused to give either indemnity or apology for the loss of the Maine, and employed diplomatic dilatory tactics in regard to Cuba.

Instructions were now sent to all consuls and consular agents in Cuba to join Consul-General Fitz-Hugh Lee in Havana. This was but one step from war, and both countries looked forward to immediate hostilities. In the meantime the Spanish Government had begun to realize the danger which threatened their country. They were convinced now that the United States would fight, and they were half convinced that an appeal to arms would result in loss to

Spain. They therefore endeavored to avert the conflict of arms by diplomatic means, and appealed to the Great Powers for a friendly intervention.

They had every reason to believe that their endeavor would be successful. At least twice before in the history of Cuba trouble had been avoided through the diplomatic offices of Europe, and the Madrid Cabinet were of the opinion that the same thing could be brought about at the present juncture. The first move looked as if their calculations had a firm basis. On April 8 the envoys of Great Britain, France, Germany, Russia, Italy, and Austro-Hungary called upon President McKinley in a body, and on behalf of their respective governments made a strong appeal for peace and further negotiations.

President McKinley replied, acknowledging the good-will of the six Powers, and sharing the hope that the outcome of the situation might be the maintenance of peace. He made it clear that the United States intended to act irrespective of the Great Powers.

The Spanish diplomats now endeavored to have the Powers make a more formidable move, but here disappointment met them almost at the outset. Germany refused to intervene, which of course meant that France would be more or less tied in the premises. Russia declined, which acted as a counterbalance to any intended action on the part of Great Britain. Austria-Hungary was insignificant as a sea power, so that its action amounted to but little, while Italy, on account of its alliance with Germany, found itself more or less bound by the action of the latter. They turned to the Pope, who, with his customary love of peace, made a fervent appeal to the President through Archbishop Ireland; but this was of no more avail than the other efforts.

On April 11 the President sent a message to Congress, and with it the reports of the consuls in Cuba respecting conditions in that island. He asked from Congress the authority to take measures to secure a final termination of hostilities between Spain and Cuba, and to obtain in the latter the establishment of a stable government. On April 19, Congress passed a joint resolution demanding that Spain withdraw at once from Cuba, and authorizing the President to use the military and naval power of the United States to enforce the demand. The resolution was approved by the President on the following day. Diplomatic relations were at once broken off between the two countries, and on April 22 this country began actual warfare by blockading Havana and other Cuban ports.

The American warships were organized into three squadrons. The first, or Patrol Squadron, under the command of Commodore J. A. Howell, was established to protect the seaports of the North Atlantic coast. The second, or Flying Squadron, under command of Commodore Winfield Scott Schley, was designed to protect the middle coast and to reinforce either the first or third squadron in the event of an emergency. It consisted of the armored cruiser Brooklyn, the battleships Massachusetts and Texas, and the cruisers Minneapolis and Columbia. The third, or Blockading Squadron, under command of Acting Rear-Admiral W. T. Sampson, consisted of the armored cruiser New York, the battleships Iowa and Indiana. the cruisers Montgomery, Marblehead, Cincinnati, and Detroit, the torpedo boats Porter, Winslow, Cushing, Dupont, Ericsson, and Foote, the gunboats Nashville, Castine, Wilmington, and Newport, and four monitors, Puritan, Miantonomah, Terror, and Amphitrite. In addition to these three squadrons the United States had a squadron of six ships at Hong Kong under Commodore Dewey, and a large number ready or almost ready for service at various ports on both the Atlantic and Pacific coasts.

The Navy Department, under Secretary Long, displayed great energy in purchasing men-of-war and steamships, which it converted into cruisers. The work went on night and day, and resulted in the formation of a new navy, which rendered signal service during the conflict. These "converted cruisers," as they were called, ranged from large steamers of the greyhound class down to the swift steam-yachts of the New York Yacht Club.

On Sunday, April 24, Spain formally declared war. On April 23 the President called for 125,000 volunteers. The call met with an immediate response in every part of the country. The quota was filled in a few days, the number of those volunteering being twice that called for by the proclamation. The war which now followed was one of the most remarkable in history. Although it involved two great naval battles and many land engagements in the West Indies and in the Far East between two first-class Powers, it lasted but three months and twenty days, and resulted in the complete crushing of the Spanish arms, both on sea and land.

The first great chapter in the struggle took place in the Far East. Commodore Dewey had been waiting for orders from home, which came in the form of a telegraphic message as follows:

"Washington, Sunday, April 24, 1898.

"Dewey, Hong Kong: War has commenced between the United States and Spain. Proceed at once to Philippine Islands. Commence operations at once, particularly against the Spanish fleet. You must capture vessels or destroy. Use utmost endeavors.

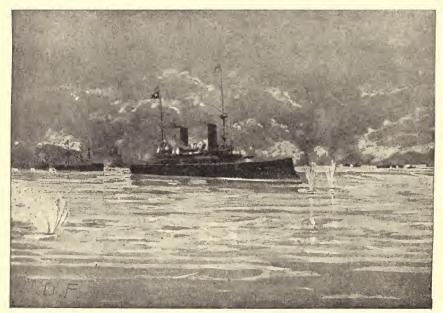
"Long" [Secretary of the Navy].

On Monday Dewey left Hong Kong harbor and sailed to Mirs Bay, a deep arm of the sea which runs far into the China coast. Here his ships made ready for battle, and on Wednesday he set sail for Luzon. On Friday a blue cloud rose up on the horizon, which every sailor knew to be the land of the enemy. At daylight on Saturday morning they were alongside of the coast, and the ships Boston and Concord were sent to look into Subig Bay, where, according to information received by the commander, the Spanish fleet had contemplated making a rendezvous. The two ships went joyously on their mission, earnestly hoping that they would meet some Spanish man-of-war in that beautiful harbor. They had a delightful excursion and admired the wonderful landscape around the harbor, but they were looking for Spanish warships, and not landscapes, and returned promptly the moment they found that Subig Bay was deserted.

A council of war was held, in pursuance of which the squadron moved slowly down the coast, entered Manila harbor at eight o'clock in the evening, and steamed leisurely from Boca Grande, the entrance, across the great bay, until they were near to Cavite and Manila. The last ship had passed the entrance when the Spaniards seemed to notice the danger. A rocket rose high in air, a heavy gun boomed, and a shell went screaming over the Raleigh. A second shot followed, and then came an answering roar of heavy guns from the Raleigh, Concord, and Boston, and a rain of shells fell upon the place from which the Spaniards had fired.

There was no response, and silence reigned until dawn. Then the east suddenly changed to rose pink and blood red, as if to symbolize the day which was being born. Night changes to dawn quickly in the tropics, and in fifteen minutes what had been a starlit picture in blacks and grays was now a panorama in brilliant colors of the Spanish city on the mainland and the great harbor filled with ships of all nations. Over toward Cavite lay the Spanish squadron, magnified in the morning air into an ominous armada. Signal flags rose and fell, smoke poured from every funnel, and the American

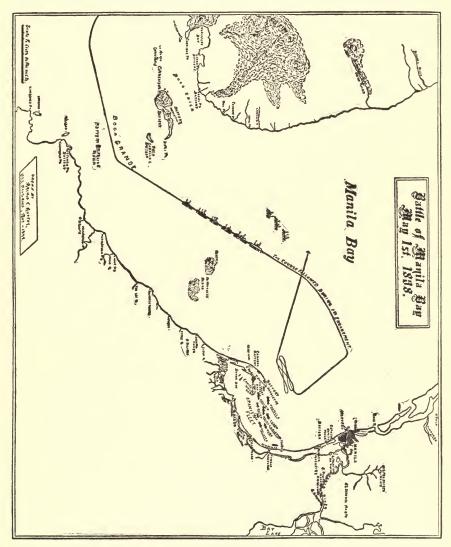
squadron got under way and steamed in a curving line toward Manila and thence rounding toward the foe. There came a puff of smoke from the far-off shore as the Spanish batteries at Manila opened fire. They were five miles away, but their high-power guns threw shot and shell across the long reach of water and above the masts of the American fleet. The Concord acknowledged the compliment by two shells, which burst in the Luzon capital, and then stopped firing, lest it should injure non-combatants in the city.



MANILA HARBOR.

Now Cavite, a low-lying peninsula, rose up above the water's edge, and thousands of black spots, moving here and there, showed that the garrison was making ready to repel the invader. Flags were hoisted on the Spanish ships and fluttered in the morning sun. A torpedo exploded on the right and a mine on the left, a third and a fourth went off, but without injury to the Americans. Then the Cavite batteries opened fire, and shot and shell began to plunge about the approaching ships. At forty-one minutes past five the Americans opened fire in earnest. As the report of the first gun died away there came a hoarse shout, "Remember the Maine!" which ran from ship to ship, from fighting-top to engine-room, and then died away in the thunder of the guns. On swept the squadron, firing with ever-increasing accuracy, and now the Spanish answer began to grow

fainter and slighter. At twenty minutes past six two torpedo launches came out from Cavite harbor to attack the Olympia. The next second the first was struck by a shell and sent bubbling beneath the water, and the next, a second one was struck, turned, and reached the beach



just in time to go down without drowning its crew. At seven o'clock the Spanish flagship, the Reina Christina, commanded by Admiral Montojo, came forward from beneath the guns of the fort to break lances with the American squadron. It was magnificent courage but

a martial crime. The guns were quickly silenced and the iron walls honeycombed with missiles. Tongues of flame appeared at the ports, and then the doomed ship turned and went back to her anchorage to fight the fires which were consuming her vitals.

At thirty minutes after seven signal flags ordered firing to cease and the warships to withdraw for breakfast. The event was without precedent in the history of naval warfare. It displayed a serenity in the mind of the commander which was fairly jovial in character. When the signal flags were read the crews laughed and cheered, but a few in whom the war blood was boiling cursed and vowed that they would not eat until they had finished the job. At eleven o'clock the flags again arose upon the commander's ship, and sixteen minutes afterwards the attack was resumed. At thirty minutes after twelve the task was complete, and the order of Secretary Long had been obeyed to the letter. The Spanish fleet was destroyed and captured.

During the battle, Dewey, dressed in perfect style, stood upon the bridge of the flag-ship Olympia, while near him were Captain Gridley and Flag-Lieutenant Brumby. Shot and shell passed near them and exploded over them, but they were seemingly as unconcerned as if they were on dress parade.

Of the Spanish fleet, the flag-ship Reina Christina, the Castilla, and Don Antonio de Ulloa were sunk, the Don Juan de Austria, the Isla de Luzon, the Isla de Cuba, the General Lezo, the Marquis del Duero, M. El Correo, Velasco, and Isla de Mindanao were burned, and the Rapido, Hercules, and several smaller craft were captured. Twelve hundred Spaniards were killed or wounded, while on the American side none was killed and only seven in the squadron were wounded, and that very slightly.

The ships of the American squadron were the Olympia, Capt. Charles V. Gridley; the Raleigh, Capt. J. B. Coghlan; the Boston, Capt. Frank Wilds; the Baltimore, Capt. Nehemiah M. Dyer; the Concord, Commander Asa Walker; the Petrel, Commander Edward P. Wood; and the McCulloch, Capt. Albon C. Hodgson. The victory startled the world. The odds were against the Americans. The Spanish tonnage was sixteen thousand; the American, nineteen thousand. The Spaniards had 169 guns and 2200 officers and crew; the Americans, 128 guns and 1700 men. The Spaniards were on the defensive. They had powerful batteries at Corregidor, Cavite, Malate, Manila, and Binondo, and their harbor was supposed to be thoroughly protected by electric and automatic torpedoes and mines. It was a thunderbolt to such naval circles as had published opinions

upon the subject to the effect that it would be impossible for the Americans to attack and capture the Spanish fleet at Manila.

When the news reached Spain the excitement was so great that Madrid and other cities were put under martial law. The Spanish Government ordered Admiral Cervera to proceed with his fleet from the Cape Verde Islands to Cuba, and issued orders to prepare a new fleet under Admiral Camara, who was to take it through the Suez Canal out to Manila and there regain that important city.

In the meantime, the blockade of Cuba grew stronger and more efficient. Every day witnessed the capture of a prize, and occasional engagements occurred between the American ships and the shore batteries. These engagements were notable for the accurate shooting of the Americans and the miserable marksmanship of the Spaniards. On April 27 Rear-Admiral Sampson bombarded the land batteries at Matanzas. In this engagement, although there were three large warships in full view and range of the Spanish ports, not one shot touched an American vessel. May 2 will be remembered by the death of that gallant young naval officer, Ensign Worth Bagley. He was executive of the torpedo boat Winslow, and was making a reconnaisance of Cardenas harbor when some concealed batteries opened fire upon his boat. The Winslow was crippled, and while being rescued by the revenue cutter Hudson, a Spanish shell killed Bagley and two others and mortally wounded two of the crew.

On April 29 Admiral Cervera set sail from the Cape Verde Islands. His squadron comprised the best warships of the Spanish navy, and included the armored cruisers Infanta Maria Teresa, Almirante Oquendo, Vizcaya, Cristobal Colon, and three torpedoboat destroyers, the Furor, Terror, and Pluton. They reached Martinique on May 11, and proceeded to Curacao, hoping to meet some colliers there which had been sent on ahead of them. They obtained coal and provisions and went to Santiago, reaching that port on May 19. The Americans had not been idle watching for the approach of this formidable squadron. Patrol ships scoured the waters of the Caribbean and the Atlantic, and American agents were waiting in every port to transmit news by cable of the approach of the Spanish warships. From a strategic point of view Cervera should have gone to Cienfuegos or Havana, as Santiago was a place of no great military or naval importance.

The Flying Squadron arrived off Santiago on May 26, but had no suspicion that Cervera was within the port. Commodore Schley

was about to start for Key West, when he received dispatches ordering him to remain at Santiago. Three days later he made a reconnaissance and saw two of the Spanish warships in the harbor beyond the Morro Castle. He then cabled the Navy Department the famous dispatch that he had "the Spanish ships bottled up, and they'll never get home." The same day Rear-Admiral Sampson arrived upon the scene with the advance detachment of the Blockading Squadron.

Admiral Cervera was trapped. There was danger, however, that his fleet might come out in a dark tropical night and destroy the American warships or possibly escape. Several plans were suggested to Sampson, but the one which found favor in his eyes came from Assistant Naval Constructor Richmond P. Hobson, which was to take a steamer into the narrow entrance of Santiago Harbor, there blow her up with a torpedo and escape in a small boat. The collier Merrimac was selected for the purpose, and at four o'clock in the morning of June 3, Hobson with a crew of seven men ran the ship into the channel, and sank her under the heavy Spanish fire. The hulk did not quite block the channel. The heroes were captured by the Spaniards, who, under orders from Admiral Cervera, treated them with the greatest courtesy.

Nothing, however, was known of their fate until Admiral Cervera with delightful chivalry sent his chief of staff to Rear-Admiral Sampson, notifying the latter that the eight men were prisoners and would be cared for as friends. The announcement that Cervera was bottled up was the signal for preparing a military expedition from the United States to Santiago. The first step was the establishment of a base of operations at Guantanamo. This was effected on Thursday, June 9, by 850 marines, who were landed under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Huntington. They promptly fortified themselves, and none too soon. On Saturday, June 11, they were attacked by the Spaniards, who waged an unsuccessful battle or skirmish for thirteen hours, in which the Americans had four men killed and the Spaniards thirty. The marines were reinforced from the fleet and shortly afterwards by Cuban insurgents.

At home, Congress passed a war tax bill, and the Secretary of the Treasury was authorized to borrow \$100,000,000. On June 31 the United States captured Guam, the chief island of the Ladrone Archipelago. This little commonwealth is out of reach of civilization, and when the cruiser Charleston arrived, the colonial government had not heard of the war between the United States and Spain, and supposed that the warship had put in for provisions. The

port captain came on board and apologized for not returning the salute, as they were entirely out of munitions of war. The Governor, Don Juan Marina, when asked to surrender the islands, expressed great surprise at the demand of Captain Glass of the Charleston, and twenty-five minutes afterward surrendered the Ladrones unconditionally, but with a protest that he did this on account of the Americans' superior force and an absolute ignorance theretofore of the war existing between the two countries.

Dewey's victory in the Philippines was followed by the prompt return to Cavite of General Aguinaldo and other Filipino insurgents who had fled from their native land to Hong Kong and Singapore. These exiles had scarcely landed when they began to organize a native army which rapidly rose into the thousands. Aguinaldo possessed a strong personality, and soon induced many of the native troops to desert the Spanish flag and join his forces. Within two weeks he had an army of three thousand armed men and at least five thousand equipped with bolos, spears, and clubs. He fought many skirmishes, displaying considerable military ability, and was soon in possession of the province of Cavite. What with firearms purchased abroad and with those captured from the Spaniards, his armed forces increased steadily. His work proved of immense benefit to the Americans, as it kept the Spaniards on the defensive at every point and prevented their making any effort to protect themselves against Dewey's ships and the American army, which was now being hurried forward from San Francisco.

Preparations for the first expedition to Cuba went on rapidly. The Fifth Army Corps, under Major-General William R. Shafter, had been mobilized at Tampa, and on June 14 thirty transports under a convoy of eleven warships left Tampa for Santiago. The expedition consisted of 773 officers and 14,564 men. In it was a cavalry troop known as the Roosevelt Rough Riders, which was to write its name high in the annals of the Republic. It was a curious organization, composed of ranchmen and cowboys from the West, college athletes and sportsmen from the East. It was raised by Theodore Roosevelt, who had resigned the position of Assistant Secretary of the Navy to organize the force, and was commanded by Colonel Leonard Wood, with Roosevelt second, as lieutenant-colonel.

The expedition arrived off Santiago on Monday, June 20, and on the evening of June 22 had disembarked at Daiquiri. Here they were joined by four thousand Cuban insurgents under the command

of General Calixto Garcia. The first skirmish took place on Friday near Las Guasimas, when the Spaniards attacked the troops that were advancing to support General Lawton. The brunt fell upon the Rough Riders under Colonel Wood and Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt, and the regulars under General Young. In this engagement the former lost Captain Capron and Lieutenant Hamilton Fish, and several privates. Seven of the regulars were killed and fifty Americans wounded.

The fighting lasted but a brief period, and then the Spaniards turned and fled, two thousand being routed upon their own soil by one thousand Americans. On Friday, July 1, the Americans, who had moved forward to the outskirts of Santiago, began an attack upon the outermost defense of the city. This combat was notable from the fact that both navies participated in the engagement. Rear-Admiral Sampson shelled the Spanish batteries at Aguadores as General Bates attacked them from the land side. On the other hand, Admiral Cervera shelled the advancing American lines from his ships in the harbor. The American fighting line reached from the seashore up to the northern defenses. Northeast of Santiago was the village of El Caney, and on the same side were the San Juan hills and block-houses.

These were the key to Santiago, and upon these the American forces made their chief attack. The onset against El Caney began by a light battery commanded by Captain Capron, father of the Captain Capron who fell at Las Guasimas, and supported by General Lawton. General Joseph Wheeler's cavalry and General Kent's infantry began to move on San Juan Hill. The action opened at seven in the morning, and at nine o'clock the American troops were within five hundred yards of Caney.

The engagement lasted until thirty minutes past four in the afternoon, when the Spaniards retreated to Santiago, retiring in good order and fighting as they went. The contest around San Juan Hill began shortly after the fighting started at Caney. Grimes' battery opened fire on the San Juan block-house, and the cavalry under General Sumner crossed the San Juan River and moved forward to the right, General Kent's troops moving at the same time to the left. General Wheeler, who had been ill, rose from a sick-bed and joined his cavalry as they crossed the river.

The firing became terrific and the losses on both sides heavy. Colonel Wikoff, commanding the Second Brigade, was killed; his successor, Lieutenant-Colonel Worth, fell seriously wounded; his

successor, Lieutenant-Colonel Liscum, dropped wounded five minutes afterward from a Spanish bullet, and Lieutenant-Colonel Ewers assumed command. Two regiments under Colonel Pierson moved on the left of the division and drove the enemy back to their trenches. Not until the afternoon did victory perch upon the American banners. This was when reinforcements under Generals Lawton and Chaffee came forward and joined the fighting line. The Americans threw themselves upon the enemy and swept all before them.

During the day, and especially during this last attack, the bravery was magnificent, and the credit belongs to all. Nightfall found the Stars and Stripes floating over San Juan and Caney, and the fighting lines well advanced upon the Spanish trenches of Santiago. The next day the Spaniards made furious attempts to capture the positions they had lost, but without avail.

The following morning, Sunday, July 3, the war was practically ended by the destruction of Admiral Cervera's noble fleet. That gallant Spaniard had intended to remain in Santiago for an indefinite period, fearing an encounter with the American squadron outside. This was now far stronger and more efficient than his own, so that he knew a conflict would mean the loss of his fleet in part or whole. His opinions were set at naught by Captain-General Blanco at Havana and by the Cabinet at Madrid. In compliance with orders from his superiors, Cervera led the Spanish fleet out of the harbor early in the morning.

It was about thirty minutes after nine as the Infanta Maria Teresa came through the channel. The Americans were ready and eager for action. Within two minutes every gun was loaded and pointed at the advancing foe, and every vessel moving to the spot assigned to it by the plans which had been prepared in advance for the emergency. Now the Spanish cruisers cleared the entrance, and then their destroyers appeared in their wake. This was the signal for the heaviest cannonading which the world had known up to that moment.

Soon a Spanish cruiser burst into flames, and then a twelve-inch shell from the Iowa struck the Maria Teresa in a vital part. There was a terrific explosion, followed by vast clouds of smoke and then by rushing flames. As the smoke cleared she was seen steaming at full speed for the beach in order to prevent her sinking in deep water. In the next ten minutes a second cruiser lay a wreck not far from the shore, and in forty-four minutes the third surrendered.

Only the Cristobal Colon now remained unhurt, and behind her sped the Iowa, Oregon, and Brooklyn. The Furor and Pluton were engaged by the Hist and the Gloucester, under Lieutenant-Commander Richard Wainright.

The latter had been on the Maine when she was blown up, and was eagerly awaiting the time in which to obtain revenge, and now it had come. Every gun on board his little craft was fired with a precision that will never be forgotten; and regardless of the death-dealing character of the enemy, he steamed boldly toward them as if to run them down. But this heroic recklessness was not needed. The awful fire had riddled the two Spanish craft, which now turned and ran to the shore, reaching the rocks almost at the moment they began to founder beneath the waves. Four hours after the first gun was fired, the Colon surrendered, after her captain had beached her at a point about fifty miles west of Santiago.

This glorious contest was marked by many dramatic incidents. Most notable was the work of the battleship Oregon, commanded by Captain Clark. On March 12 she had been ordered to leave San Francisco, where she was lying, to join the North Atlantic Squadron. This task in itself was a matter of great importance, as it involved an ocean voyage around the South American Continent of nearly fourteen thousand miles. So excellent was her construction and so skillful her management, that she made this trip in record-breaking time and without the least injury to her complicated machinery, reaching Jupiter Inlet, Florida, on May 24. Without wasting time for repairs or cleaning, she joined the blockading squadron, and in the battle of Santiago proved herself the most efficient battleship which had ever been seen upon the deep.

When the second cruiser went down under the American fire the crew of the battleship Texas broke out into wild cheers. Captain Philip turned to his men and said, "Don't cheer, boys—the poor devils are dying."

When the Vizcaya went down the Iowa launched its boats and picked up some two hundred and fifty of the crew. They were taken on board the battleship, clothed and fed, and treated more as guests and friends than as enemies. The Spanish Captain Eulate, who had been wounded, was carried on board of the Iowa. As he approached Captain Evans he bowed, and with tears falling from his eyes presented his sword to the commander. The latter bowed, stepped back, and answered, "Retain your sword, Captain. You are my guest and not my prisoner."

Admiral Cervera, lightly clad in his underclothes, was rescued from the flagship. His courtly reception of Hobson now stood him in good stead. When lifted into the American boats he was received with cheers, which never ceased until he had been taken on board the American ship and there clothed by the American officers.

The naval battle of Santiago was as memorable as that of Manila. The Spanish fleet was destroyed, while the American was scarcely injured. The former lost 600 killed and 1300 captured, while the American loss was one killed and one wounded. The destruction of Cervera's fleet was a terrible loss to the defenders of Santiago.



AMERICAN TROOPS IN PORTO RICO.

They realized the hopelessness of the situation and began negotiations looking toward surrender.

On July 17 General Toral capitulated, and the surrender of his army of 23,000 men was followed by that of the garrison in the province of Santiago, amounting to about 4000 more.

Before Santiago had fallen the campaign of Porto Rico had begun. General Miles at the head of an expedition of 15,000 men landed at Guanica, on the south coast of the island, on July 25. The next day the Americans advanced to Yauco, where they had a skirmish with the Spaniards, who retreated in disorder. On July 28 a detachment of sailors and marines landed at the Port of

Ponce, which is two miles from the city, and occupied the place. Here occurred the extraordinary event of receiving the surrender of the city of Ponce by telephone. Everywhere the Americans received a hearty welcome from the Porto Ricans. At Yauco the Alcalde issued a proclamation, whose conclusion deserves to be recorded:

"Citizens,—Long live the Government of the United States of America. Hail to their valiant troops. Hail, Puerto Rico, always American.

"El Alcalde Francisco Magia, Yauco, Puerto Rico, United States of America."

In writing this last line the good mayor seems to have been the sudden possessor of the gift of prophecy. There were several small battles, especially at Guayama, Arecibo, Fajardo, Coamo, and Aibonito. Preparations had been made for a general engagement upon August 12, when the news came that an armistice had been declared by the two warring nations.

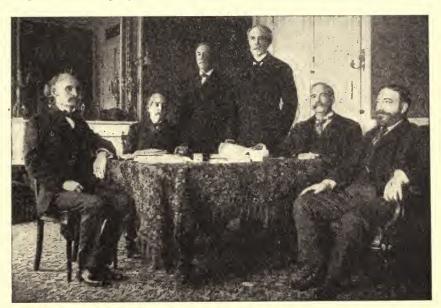
In July the troops which had been forwarded from the United States began to arrive in Manila Bay. Major-General Merritt, commander-in-chief, reached Cavite on July 25. In the meantime the insurgents, under General Aguinaldo, had driven the Spaniards into Manila. The Americans began a campaign against the city and were vigorously attacked on the night of July 31, but repulsed the Spaniards with heavy loss. On August 13 the American army and navy began an attack upon the city, and after an exchange of shots, General Jaudenes surrendered unconditionally. Thirteen thousand prisoners and twenty thousand arms were handed over by General Jaudenes to General Merritt.

On August 12 the Peace Protocol between the United States and Spain was signed at the White House by William R. Day, Secretary of State, for this country, and M. Jules Cambon, French Ambassador, on behalf of Spain. The latter country disclaimed sovereignty over Cuba, ceded Porto Rico and Guam, and relinquished Manila and the Philippines pending the conclusion of a formal treaty of peace.

The war was really ended. It had lasted less than four months and had cost about \$150,000,000. The American losses had been 2910 by deaths from all causes. The Spanish losses have never been officially published, but were very heavy. The deaths from all causes are said to have been 40,000 and the prisoners taken 60,000; but the great loss of Spain was in its navy. At the beginning of

the war it had been a second-class power, being seventh in the list of naval powers, and preceding Austro-Hungary, Turkey, Japan, China, Denmark, and Holland. At the end of the war it had fallen into the fourth class, being weaker and inferior to Austro-Hungary, Japan, Turkey, Holland, and Norway and Sweden.

The final treaty of peace was signed December 10, 1898. Spain resigned sovereignty over Cuba and ceded to the United States



TREATY COMMISSIONERS.

Porto Rico and the smaller Spanish islands in the West Indies, Guam in the Ladrones, and the Philippine Archipelago. The United States agreed to pay Spain \$20,000,000 for Spanish governmental property and for reimbursement of Spanish expenses in fighting the Filipinos. This treaty may be called the epitaph of Spain as a colonial power. It left her with no colonial possessions except a few islands off the coast of Africa and a small amount of territory upon the Dark Continent.

The Government was quick to appreciate the bravery and efficiency of its soldiers and sailors, and bestowed its rewards with a generous hand. Commodore Dewey was made Admiral, being the third in the history of the navy, while Howell, Remey, Watson, Sampson, Kempff, Sumner, Barker, Evans, Wilds, Schley, Dyer, Farenholt, and others equally gallant were made Rear-Admirals.

In the army, on account of the distinction between the regulars and the volunteers, fewer permanent honors were conferred. A number of volunteers received commissions in the regular army, more especially the following, who were made Brigadier-Generals: Weston, Bates, Davis, (George W.) Sumner, Wood, Hughes, Randall, Kobbe, Grant, Bell, Smith, Funston, Gillispie, Davis, (George B.) Bisbee, and Crozier.

One other event of the year, which attracted little notice on account of war excitement, was the annexation of Hawaii by joint resolution of Congress on July 6. This added 6740 square miles of territory to the United States and a population of 109,000.

Toward the close of 1898 a cloud arose upon the horizon in the Philippines. The insurgent leaders, instead of disbanding their armies, continued to increase them, and ere long it was evident there was a desire or conspiracy on the part of Aguinaldo and his lieutenants to establish a military despotism in the islands with the insurgent general as dictator and to expel the Americans without further ado.

During the year now passed the native levies had been well drilled and had been augmented by native troops who had revolted from Spanish rule. They were well armed and equipped and made a formidable host. At least thirty thousand were in camp around Manila and they made angry demands that the city be turned over to them. Relations grew strained, and on February 4 the Filipinos made a savage attack upon the Americans, in which the latter lost 49 killed and 148 wounded. They were repulsed with a tremendous loss of more than one thousand Filipinos. The next day Dewey shelled the Filipino camps and the army took four thousand prisoners. From now on an active campaign was waged against the insurgents on Luzon, and thereafter on Panay, Cebu, and Negros. brown men displayed considerable bravery, but poor marksmanship and no military strategy. There was severe fighting at more than twenty points. At the end of the year the insurgent armies were broken up, Aguinaldo was a fugitive in the north, and the war had degenerated into guerrilla tactics. On December 19 America lost one of its bravest sons in General Lawton, who was killed at the siege of San Mateo by a Filipino sharpshooter.

This year witnessed a settlement of the Samoan question, which had long annoyed the governments of the United States, Great Britain, and Germany. It resulted in the division of the archipelago and the annexation of the island of Tutuila to this country, of

which the harbor of Pago Pago is said to be one of the best in that part of the Pacific Ocean.

Compared with the two preceding years of intense excitement and activity, the year 1900 was a quiet breathing-spell for the American people. The Filipino war continued in guerrilla form, and marked by extreme cruelty and savage excesses on the part of the insurgents. These were directed more especially toward their own people. Numbers of the local chiefs levied blackmail upon their fellow-countrymen, and punished all refusals to pay with penalties of the severest type. Homes were burned, crops destroyed, farm animals confiscated, men tortured and slain, and even women and children put to death.

In June the decennial census of the United States was taken, and gave great satisfaction to the citizens, and surprised foreign nations. It showed the population to have grown from 62,000,000 in 1890 to 76,000,000 in 1900, or 77,000,000 including Porto Rico. There was a proportional increase in wealth, manufactures, industries, and trade. Including specie, the total exports during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1900, were \$1,499,000,000, and the imports \$927,000,000, making a total of \$2,426,000,000. These figures made the United States the first exporting nation of the globe, and second only to Great Britain in its commerce.

During the year the colonies of Hawaii and Porto Rico were fairly prosperous. In the former there was no friction whatever, as the Island Commonwealth had long been moving upon American lines of development. In Porto Rico, on the other hand, there was some commercial trouble on account of the tariff changes and also of a series of storms which inflicted great damage to the planters. In Cuba the work of reorganization went on with singular smoothness. The task was difficult on account of the conditions, survivals of the Spanish régime, that confronted the American authorities. These were aided by the active support of the more public-spirited natives. The work done included the sanitation of the cities, the restoration of old roads and the construction of new ones, the development of the school system, and the establishment of local government.

The Presidential election of 1900 was less exciting than that of 1896. The Republican party held its National Convention in Philadelphia June 19, and unanimously nominated William McKinley of Ohio for President, and Theodore Roosevelt of New York for Vice-President. The Democrats met at Kansas City, Mo., July 4, and

nominated William Jennings Bryan of Nebraska for President, and Adlai E. Stevenson of Illinois for Vice-President. The silver question was again an issue, with a number of other planks respecting the Philippines, the Porto Rican tariff, and antitrust and antimonopoly legislation. The four years of McKinley's administration had changed the financial conditions of the country to so great an extent that the arguments of 1896 were of small moment in 1900. Thus the cry in the former campaign that gold was growing scarcer and a gold famine was imminent was answered by the fact that the output of the precious metal had leaped in the United States from \$46,000,000 to \$71,000,000, and in the world from \$198,000,000 to \$306,000,000; or, in other words, that the annual supply of the yellow metal was now as large as the combined output of gold and silver up to 1891.

In this campaign Bryan repeated the whirlwind electioneering which had marked him four years previously, but this time he had a rival in Theodore Roosevelt, the Republican nominee for Vice-President. The two men made new campaign records. They swept the continent, each addressing at least a million people. They lived on railway cars, and frequently spoke to ten and fifteen gatherings of citizens in a single day.

The election was a greater victory than that of four years previously. McKinley's plurality, which had been 603,000 in 1896, was 849,000, and his electoral majority, which had been 95, was now 137. Congress was overwhelmingly Republican in both branches.

The summer of this year was notable on account of a singular outbreak in China which involved the United States in a small war. A Chinese society known popularly as "The Boxers," but in Chinese as "The Society of the Clenched Fist," started an antiforeign movement in that Empire which grew rapidly and culminated in a series of riots marked by terrible cruelty. It occurred at a time when there were bitter dissensions in the Imperial Cabinet, and naturally enough the Boxer leaders became associated with the conservative or antiforeign princes and statesmen of the realm. Several hundred Christian missionaries were slain, and tens of thousands of Christian converts.

The Boxers gathered at Peking in unorganized mobs, and on June 20 attacked and murdered in cold blood Baron von Ketteler, the German Minister, and the Secretary of the Japanese Legation. This was followed by a general assault upon all the legations. Fortunately the Boxers were a mob and not an army, otherwise

there would have been no survivors to tell the tale. The ministers and their suites, guards and their retinues, sought refuge in the British Legation, which they fortified to the best of their ability, and which was besieged from June until the Allies entered Peking on August 15.

The news of the uprising aroused Christendom, and provoked a storm of indignation which culminated in almost as much ferocity on the part of the West as had marked the East.

On the Amoor the Russians, soldiery and population, were so incensed by the outbreak, as well as by the atrocities of the Chinese armies on the south bank of that river, that they rose and drove the Chinese population for many miles into the waters of that great stream. Prior to the outbreak there had been a Chinese population of nearly 100,000 on the north bank of the Amoor, and within two weeks there were scarcely five thousand.

The civilized governments dispatched warships and soldiers to Taku, which is the seaport of Tien-tsin. Those who united in this movement were the United States, Great Britain, Germany, France, Austria, Italy, Japan, and Russia. Against the trained and well-equipped soldiery of these Powers the Chinese mob, though vastly their superior in numbers, made but a ridiculous resistance. The Allied fleets shelled the Taku forts on June 17, landed soldiers and marines, and took them at the point of the bayonet.

On June 21 the ships shelled Tien-tsin, and on the 23d they occupied the Foreign Quarter at Tien-tsin. Then came a pause while the Allies waited for the reinforcements which were en route. These were dispatched from Japan, the Philippines, Hong Kong, British and French India, Vladivostock, and Port Arthur, and by July 12 the forces were ready to move. The Americans, Japanese, French, and English attacked the native or walled city of Tien-tsin on July 13, and after a fierce fight of two days stormed the city and drove the Chinese soldiers out in a river of blood. In this contest the Americans lost Colonel Liscom, who commanded the Ninth United States Infantry. This was the chief battle of the war, the Allies losing 500 in killed and wounded, and the Chinese over 6000.

The next three weeks passed in clearing the country of Boxer bands and preparing for the onward movement to Peking. This began on August 4. There were 19,000 men in the army, composed of 8000 Japanese under Lieutenant-General Yamagutchi, 4800 Russians under Lieutenant-General Linevitch, 3000 British under Lieutenant Gaselee, 2500 Americans under Major-General Chaffee,

and 800 French under Brigadier-General Frey. Although there were at least 100,000 Chinese in front of them, the Allies encountered but little resistance. There were skirmishes continually, but the Chinese marksmanship was miserable, while the Allies fired with such precision that every attack meant a heavy loss to the Boxers.

On the 14th the Russians reached a station outside the eastern gate of Peking, followed by the Americans the next morning. The Americans promptly scaled the wall of the Chinese capital and planted their colors upon its summit. They opened fire and entered the city. The progress made by the Americans and Russians enabled the British to enter the place at another gate, and these were followed in turn by the remainder of the Allies. At three in the afternoon General Chaffee entered the Imperial City, and the capital of the Yellow Empire had fallen.

The Emperor, Empress-Dowager, and all the court officials were panic-stricken and fled, leaving behind them nearly all their treas-Thereafter the war was more a matter of police work than of a military campaign. Then came retribution. The uprising had been utilized by every criminal in northeastern China, and throughout Chihli the common people themselves were among the first to seek protection from their own desperadoes. Every Boxer was marked and was shot down at sight. Every official who had been implicated in the murder of missionaries was dispatched promptly, sometimes under the cover of court-martial, but generally with no unnecessary waste of time. The province was turned into a sea of blood, but without cruelty or vindictiveness. The Allies realized that life would be unsafe thereafter unless the dangerous elements of the Chinese nation should be taught a lesson once and for all, and the lesson was taught. Not until December was peace restored and China permitted to exercise autonomy.

The year 1901 was marked by the steady and swift growth of the nation. Business continued as prosperous as ever, and commerce kept on enlarging. On March 23 Brigadier-General Frederick Funston captured General Aguinaldo, the Philippine Dictator, by a ruse as ingenious as it was reckless. Some correspondence having fallen into the hands of the American soldiers, it was found that Aguinaldo was ordering Tagal troops to be moved to the far north of Luzon, where he was in hiding. General Funston, with the consent of his superior officers, proceeded with a party of Americans and Macabebes, or friendly Filipinos, to Aguinaldo's rebel headquarters.

The Macabebes were disguised as insurgent soldiers, and Funston

and his compatriots as American prisoners of war. So skillfully were his plans carried through that the entire detachment arrived in the presence of the Dictator without any suspicion having been aroused. When Aguinaldo was informed that he was a prisoner of war, he stammered, and then said, "Is this a Yankee joke?" Upon learning that it was a serious reality, he broke into tears and yielded himself without the least resistance. He was conveyed to Manila, where he was received with every consideration and treated with all the honors of war.

On June 12 the Cuban Constitutional Convention adopted a Constitution pursuant to the lines indicated by the Government at Washington. The vote showed that the people of the island were in thorough accord with American ideas, and that the only elements of disagreement were those which mark every healthful community in which the members possess ambition and progressive ideas.

On July 4 the military government of the Philippines was transferred to the civil authorities under Judge Taft. According to the official reports, home rule had been established in nearly every district, and prosperity was general. In a few districts, revolutionaries, or brigands masquerading as patriots, kept up a guerrilla struggle, of which the main feature was the ruthless taxation of the Pacificos or law-abiding citizens. This was not incidental to the war, being a condition which had prevailed in many parts of the islands from time immemorial. The Malay races always have had a strong tendency toward brigandage and piracy. The former has never been stamped out altogether, and the latter imperiled all navigation in the Far East until it was suppressed in the first half of the nineteenth century by the united navies of Christendom.

On July 25 the Porto Rican tariff expired, and the President announced by proclamation the establishment of free trade between that island territory and the nation, which was equivalent to making it one of our own territories.

On September 6 occurred one of those terrible murders which have become only too familiar to the world since the establishment of the so-called Nihilistic and Anarchistic schools of thought.

President McKinley was fatally shot by Leon Czolgosz, an anarchist, while holding a public reception in the Temple of Music at the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo, N. Y. The Chief Executive was shaking hands with the people, when the assassin approached with one hand wrapped in a handkerchief in whose folds he held a revolver concealed. As the President smiled and extended

his hand to grasp that of the dastard, the latter fired twice, inflicting wounds from which the President died on Saturday, September 14. He received every aid which medical science could give, but the injuries were beyond mortal skill. He passed away saying,



THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

"God's will be done, not ours."

His death cast a gloom upon the civilized world, and in the silence of the catastrophe men realized that in the dead President they had lost one of the greatest and noblest characters in American history. The assassination had taken away all political rancor in the same moment that it had taken away life. The public saw then, probably for the first time, that in McKinlev's character was a sweetness and urbanity, a courtesy

and charity, a purity of thought and action, a patriotism and public spirit which were unmarred by petty, sordid, or improper motives. He went into history as the "Best Beloved" President.

Czolgosz, the assassin, was electrocuted at Auburn, N. Y., October 29.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## ROOSEVELT'S ADMINISTRATION, 1901-1904.

I MMEDIATELY after the death of President McKinley, Vice-President Theodore Roosevelt took the oath of office as President of the United States. In that dark hour he announced that so far as was possible, he would carry out the policy of his predecessor. He asked, moreover, that the members of President McKinley's Cabinet retain their positions. Undoubtedly President Roosevelt intended to limit his important policies to a conservative development along the lines laid down by President McKinley. But the personal equation counts for much in the working out of executive plans, and President Roosevelt was not the type of man to keep his own personality in check. It was not long before he showed an honest and sturdy independence, injecting new aims and new ideals into the administration.

Theodore Roosevelt, the twenty-sixth President of the United States, was born in New York City, October 27, 1858. He was graduated from Harvard in 1880 and took up the study of the law. In 1881 he was elected to the New York Assembly, where he served He became a member of the United States Civil three terms. Service Commission in 1889, and in 1895 was made President of the Police Commission of New York City. In April, 1897, he was appointed Assistant Secretary of the Navy by President McKinley. At the outbreak of the war with Spain he resigned his office, raised a regiment of Rough Riders, and became its Lieutenant Colonel. He distinguished himself during the struggle, more especially at Las Guasimas and San Juan, and rose to be Colonel. Mustered out in September, 1898, he shortly afterward received the Republican nomination for Governor of New York, the party leaders in the State yielding of necessity to the popular clamor in his favor, and was elected. He was nominated for Vice-President and elected in 1900, taking the oath of office on March 4, 1901.

The Administration of President McKinley is the convenient

period from which to date the larger expansion of our country, politically and commercially. Before that time we had in a sense lived unto ourselves, confining our foreign policy principally to the conservative safeguarding of American interests abroad and the upholding of the Monroe Doctrine. But with the acquisition of the Philippines and the great extension of our trade in foreign fields, our interests became necessarily more closely bound up with those of other nations, and the great European Powers began to take a larger notice of us.

The Emperor William of Germany, whose foreign policy was strongly opportunist, saw the desirability of stimulating friendly relations between the United States and Germany. It was doubtless with this end in view that in February, 1902, he sent his brother, Prince Henry of Prussia, to visit our country. The public mission of the princely visitor was to take part in the launching of the Emperor's yacht Meteor at Shooter's Island, New York Harbor. His time was largely occupied, however, with a tour of the principal cities of the East and the Middle West. His tact and charm created an impression that became more and more favorable as the weeks of his stay slipped by. When he sailed away he carried with him the good will of our people. Nevertheless, it can hardly be said that his visit did very much toward drawing Germany and the United States more closely together.

In May, 1902, a volcanic cataclysm occurred in the West Indies, which in horror and devastation has had but two counterparts in human annals — the eruption of Krakatoa in Java in 1883, and the destruction of Pompeii and Herculaneum in A. D. 79. Two of the most beautiful Lesser Antilles are Martinique, belonging to France, and St. Vincent, to Great Britain. They are of igneous origin and contain extinct or dormant volcanoes. Of these, Mt. Pelée on the former and La Souffrière on the latter are the largest. Although they rumbled and emitted steam from time to time, they were regarded by the people of the two islands as free from danger. In April they manifested such subterranean activity that many persons became alarmed, and the officials felt constrained to notify the public that there was no peril imminent.

The noises increased in the bowels of the earth, and the steam from the crater changed to smoke. The disturbances increased from day to day, and on Saturday, May 3, with a roar and shock heard and felt for leagues, Mt. Pelée broke out with inconceivable fury.

A huge fragment of the mountain fell down into some abyss, and through the orifice came lava, ashes, mud, and, deadliest of all, gases heated almost to incandescence. The first cloud swept downward from the crater in a broad path across the fields which lie between Pelée and the city of St. Pierre. The awful heat killed as swiftly as lightning. In a few seconds all life was blotted out. A downpour of ashes and red-hot stones ensued which obliterated all vegetation and incinerated every human habitation. The great explosion was followed by many smaller ones, the internal energies of the volcano having been spent. A similar but feebler eruption occurred at about the same time from La Souffrière.

The number of victims will never be known. On Martinique 35,000 are believed to have perished, and 3000 on St. Vincent. Only one man in St. Pierre escaped. This was a poor drunkard who had been locked up in a brick-and-stone cell to prevent his harming anybody, including himself. The jailer, jail, police, and city were destroyed, but the cell and inmate remained uninjured.

The shock of the convulsion interrupted telegraphic communication between the islands and the rest of the world. Not until the following Wednesday did the news reach the United States.

The American people were horror-stricken. President Roosevelt sent a special message to Congress asking that a relief bill be promptly passed for the benefit of the suffering survivors of the eruption. At the same time he appointed by telegraph a large committee to collect contributions in all parts of the country for the same purpose. Congress responded immediately by an appropriation of \$200,000, and throughout the land money began to flow to the committee. President Orr, of the New York Chamber of Commerce, with extraordinary acumen bought a cargo of food-supplies then en route to St. Pierre and consigned it to the French authorities of Martinique. Owing to this generous activity, the first food, clothing, and money which reached the scene of devastation came from the United States.

The most important internal issue raised by President Roosevelt in the first two years of his administration related to the public regulation of the great combinations of capital popularly known as "trusts." Early in his tenure he showed a purpose to enforce the so-called Sherman Anti-Trust law, forbidding combinations in restraint of trade.

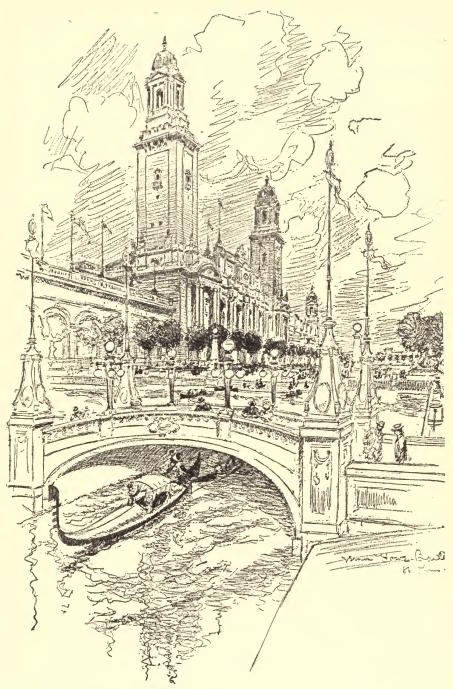
On November 13, 1901, the Northern Securities Company was

incorporated under the laws of New Jersey. This Company, commonly called a "merger," was designed to effect the combination of the Northern Pacific and Great Northern Railroads. By forming a company to take over the stocks of the two railroads the promoters of the plan thought that they had kept within the letter of the laws, but President Roosevelt and Attorney General Knox thought otherwise and began suit against the merger. The United States Circuit Court of Appeals in Minnesota, in April, 1903, gave a decision unanimously upholding the contentions of the Government as opposed to the merger. The case was carried to the Supreme Court of the United States, which heard the arguments on both sides in December, 1903, reserving its decision until after the New Year of 1904 had begun.

While the Government was thus acting to bring corporations within the laws already existing, Congress was adopting legislation to facilitate the more definite control of the trusts. In the spring of 1903, the Fifty-seventh Congress passed the Elkins Anti-Rebate law, fixing a penalty for the giving or receiving of rebates on interstate commerce. The Nelson amendment to the Department of Commerce and Labor law provided a Commissioner of Corporations, whose duty it is to gather statistics as to the workings of corporations.

The great strike of the anthracite coal-miners, which began in the spring of 1902, dragged along through the summer and into the fall, despite private efforts at settlement. Finally, President Roosevelt, recognizing the serious nature of the coal famine, which was already causing much anxiety to rich as well as to poor, called a meeting of representatives of both sides in the struggle, and secured an agreement to submit the issue to a commission to be chosen by the President himself. The miners thereupon went back to work. The commission, which was headed by Judge George Gray of Delaware, made a thorough study of the situation, and in March, 1903, announced its awards. Miners and employers each won certain points, and a permanent board of conciliation was provided for to guard against further trouble.

The demands of organized labor for something more than a living wage were iterated again and again during these years. By the summer of 1903, the tyranny of the unions, in industries where they were not headed by wise and far-seeing leaders, had become so marked that work in some trades was at a standstill, capitalists being afraid to invest in new enterprises. The close of 1903 gave signs of



By the courtesy of "Everybody's Magazine."

GREAT TOWERS FLANKING MAIN ENTRANCE TO THE PALACE OF MACHINERY.



a tendency to reaction from the extreme demands, and there was in progress a hopeful movement to purge the unions of corrupt walking delegates and other officers whose aims were opposed to the best interests of labor. Meanwhile employers throughout the country were forming organizations not unlike the labor unions.

The business prosperity which began after the election of President McKinley in 1896, received a check in 1903. Through a great part of the year there was a downward movement in stocks. Liquidation began, indeed, in the closing months of 1902. The bear movement was steady and general. In the larger sense it was a natural readjustment of values, which had been greatly inflated during the boom period.

The provisions made by Congress in 1902, for the civil administration of the Philippines, included the establishment of popular government, if after a reasonable time had passed a condition of general peace and good order should still be prevalent. Judge William H. Taft, who had been President of the Philippine Civil Commission, was appointed Governor of the Islands by President Roosevelt. Governor Taft returned to the United States in January, 1904, to become Secretary of War, vice Secretary Root, who retired to private life after accomplishing a notable work of reorganization. Luke E. Wright succeeded to the governorship of the Philippines. One of the greatest obstacles to peace in the Islands disappeared in December, 1903, with the arrangement for the purchase of the lands formerly owned by the friars. The purchase plan provided that the lands, some 400,000 acres, be resold on easy payments, to the Filipinos themselves.

Our Island ward, Cuba, on December 31, 1901, elected as its first President, Señor Estrada Palma. He was inaugurated on May 20, 1902, and on the same date occurred the formal withdrawal of American troops from the Island. We had done our duty by setting up an independent Cuban government and turning over to it the reins of authority.

There remained, however, what our Executive department regarded as both a duty and an obligation. We had freed Cuba, it was true; but we were leaving her miserably weak, to work out a dubious salvation. In the view of the President it would be only simple justice to extend reciprocity to Cuba, so that she might find advantage for her products in the markets of the United States. During the winter of 1902, the question of a treaty of reciprocity

with Cuba was prominent. The bitter opposition of Senators and Representatives from the States in which beet sugar is manufactured, prevented any legislation for Cuba that year. Later, however, another treaty was drawn up on a more conservative basis. It was ratified by our Senate on March 19, 1903, and by the Cuban Senate ten days afterward. Inasmuch as under our Constitution, all legislation affecting the revenue must originate in the House of Representatives, it was necessary, before the reciprocity treaty could be put in effect, for Congress to adopt an enabling act. President Roosevelt, therefore, called an extraordinary session of Congress, which met in November, 1903, to bring the matter to a settlement. The House of Representatives quickly passed the enabling act. The Senate delayed action until December 17, after the regular session of Congress had begun, and then concurred in the action of the House. The reciprocity treaty gave to Cuban products, sent to the United States, a reduction of twenty-five percent. from our regular tariff rates, while American exports to Cuba received reductions, varying from twenty to forty per cent. lower than the regular Cuban tariff.

The special interests of the United States in Cuba, the acquisition of Porto Rico, and the improved prospects for the construction of an Isthmian canal, greatly increased the strategic importance of the Caribbean Sea to the United States. In this fact lay the motive of the proposed purchase of the Danish West Indies, a group of small islands lying to the eastward of Porto Rico. In 1901 was negotiated a treaty for the sale of the islands to the United States. This treaty was ratified by our Senate in January, 1902, but it was rejected some months later by the Danish parliament, and the plan was abandoned.

Toward the end of 1903, the relations of Venezuela with European Powers again became very complicated. Great Britain and Germany, despairing of collecting in the ordinary way the money owed them by Venezuela, united in sending an ultimatum to the Venezuelan Government. The demand was rejected and the two Powers thereupon began a so-called "pathetic blockade" of the Venezuelan coast. Venezuelan gunboats were captured and sunk by the allies. Certain ports were bombarded. The situation looked black indeed, for the possibility of a foreign occupation of Venezuela seemed to threaten a violation of the Monroe Doctrine.

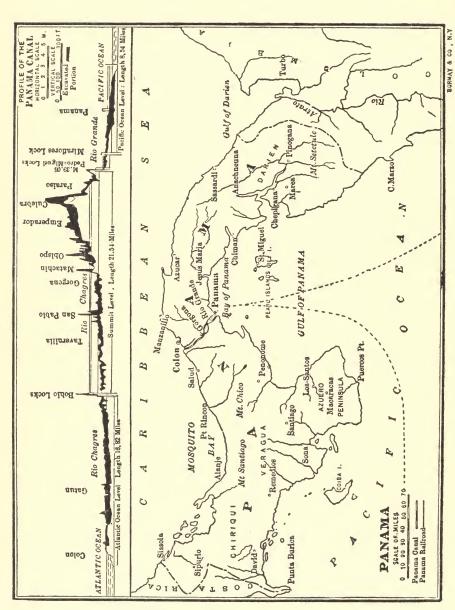
The way out was found by President Roosevelt, who urged the submission of the foreign claims against Venezuela to arbitration.

This plan was adopted. All of Venezuela's creditors joined in the arbitration. Great Britain and Germany urged that they ought to be paid before the others, since they had been put to the expense of the blockade, and since, if they had not acted with so much decision, the solution of the problem would not have appeared so quickly. But the other Powers thought that such a precedent would put a premium on the use of force to collect debts. Finally the question of preferential treatment was submitted to the Hague Court for settlement.

In 1903, a question that had long been a source of irritation between the United States and Canada was brought to a settlement. For a number of years the Canadian Government had maintained that a correct delimitation of the boundary between Alaska and Canada would give to Canada much land that had been controlled by the United States. Canada desired to submit the boundary question to arbitration with a neutral judge to insure a decision. But the United States did not regard the question as suitable for settlement by an outside arbitrator. At last, January 24, 1903, a treaty was signed, submitting the Alaska boundary question to a Tribunal of three American and three British Commissioners. It was considered very doubtful, that a Tribunal so composed could reach a decision, for the natural tendency of each Commissioner would be to favor the claims of his own country. This doubt, happily, was not borne out by the results of the Tribunal's work, for Lord Alverstone, the English member, voted against his two Canadian colleagues.

The boundary between Canada and the possessions of the United States had always been a cause of contention. Almost always, moreover, the difficulties had arisen out of the geographical ignorance of the original framers of treaties.

The delimitation of the Alaska boundary depended upon the interpretation of the Anglo-Russian treaty of 1825, the negotiators of which were governed by scanty knowledge, derived, for the greater part, from the English explorer, Captain Vancouver. Thus, it was stated that the line should start from the southernmost point of Prince of Wales Island and "ascend Northward along the passage called Portland Channel as far as the point of the mainland, where it reaches the fifty-sixth degree of North latitude." Thence it was to follow the crest of the mountain range parallel to the coast, though whenever that crest lay more than ten marine leagues from the ocean



THE PANAMA CANAL-PROFILE AND GENERAL VIEW.

the line was to parallel the sinuosities of the coast, keeping ten marine leagues inland.

This sounds simple enough, but it happened that Vancouver had been mistaken in supposing that a distinguishable mountain range did parallel the coast. The land there is roughened by a series of broken ranges. Moreover, there was doubt whether the Portland Canal of modern times was the channel named by Vancouver. There are two channels separated by a series of islands. Canada claimed that the line should follow the northern channel. Also the Canadians contended that, since there was no definite mountain range in the sense of the treaty, the boundary should follow the crests of the mountains nearest the sea, thus cutting off the heads of the principal inlets, transferring to Canada many settlements that had been controlled by the United States for many years, and dividing our coast strip into sixteen disconnected sections.

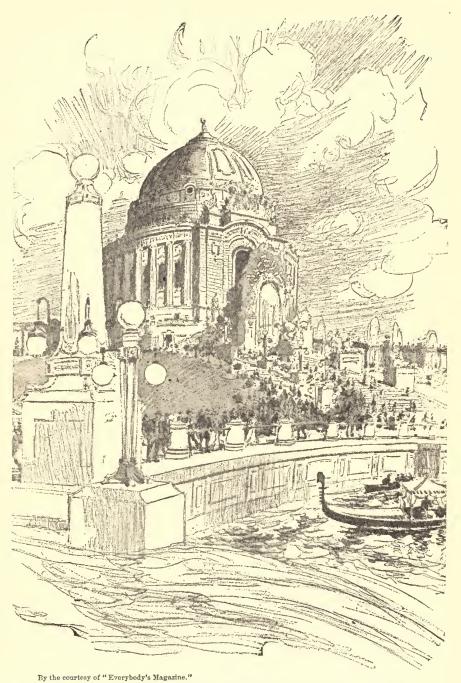
The Tribunal in its decision, given on October 20, 1903, upheld the Canadian claims as to the Portland Canal, but gave two of the outer islands to the United States. As to the more northern boundary, the Tribunal decided that the United States was entitled to a continuous strip of territory along the coast. Accordingly certain peaks among the interior mountains were designated to show the course of the boundary.

The question of the building an Isthmian canal by our Government had long been before the American people. The failure of the French to join the two oceans by cutting through the Isthmus of Panama, naturally gave rise to strong doubts as to the practicability of that route. Moreover, with the disgrace of the promoters of the De Lesseps Company and the organization of the new French Panama Canal Company, the United States was naturally led to believe that it must look to some other part of Central America if it would dig a canal, so, up to 1902, the United States leaned toward the Nicaragua route. But a Canal Commission, headed by Rear Admiral Walker, reported in favor of the Panama route, as the more feasible. It was discovered that the French Company was willing to sell off its rights and privileges in Panama for a reasonable price, and in January, 1903, a treaty was negotiated between the United States and Colombia for the construction of the Panama Canal by the United States. At the same time the United States agreed to pay the French Company \$40,000,000 for its concessions and for the work already done.

The treaty was ratified by the United States Senate on March 17, 1903. It was supposed that Colombia would not hesitate to give its sanction. But a peculiar situation arose. The Colombians began to think that by delaying action on the treaty, they could keep the canal question open until the concessions of the French Company should expire, or until upon some pretext they could be withdrawn. It would then be a simple matter for Colombia to demand the \$40,000,000, which the United States was to have paid to the French Company. With this end in view, the Colombian Congress failed to ratify the treaty, which had to be ratified, if at all, by September 22, 1903.

Panama, though the most valuable State in the Colombian Republic, had never received fair treatment from the central government at Bogota. The hopes of the Panamans were centered in the Canal treaty. When it became clear that the treaty would fail, the Panamans, fearing lest the short, sea-level route through their territory be abandoned in favor of the more difficult Nicaragua route, began to talk of seceding from Colombia and setting up a government of their own. The trend of feeling on the Isthmus was apparent. Colombia saw it and reinforced her garrisons; the United States saw it and sent warships to Colon and the city of Panama, to protect American interests and to prevent any interference with transit over the Panama railroad. By the treaty of 1846 between the United States and New Granada, the United States had guaranteed to keep the Isthmian transit open, and also to uphold the sovereignty of New Granada (afterward Colombia) in that region. The United States interpreted this agreement to maintain Colombian Sovereignty as referring to aggression by foreign countries, not to domestic disturbances.

On November 3, 1903, the independence of the State of Panama was bloodlessly proclaimed at the City of Panama by a group of citizens, who formed a Provisional Government. Colon accepted the change, which indeed proved almost immediately satisfactory in all parts of the State. United States marines were landed at Colon and Panama with instructions to protect the railroad. As the protection of the railroad was understood to involve the protection of the termini and of the adjacent country, in fact to the borders of the State, the Colombian troops on the Isthmus could not attempt to put down the revolution without opposing the American marines. After



FESTIVAL HALL AND CASCADES; CHIEF FEATURE OF THE ARCHITECTURAL SCHEME.



some negotiations the Colombian troops were induced to leave the Isthmus.

On November 6, the United States recognized the new Republic of Panama as the defacto government on the Isthmus. Full and formal recognition was accorded on November 13, when President Roosevelt received M. Bunau-Varilla, the minister from the Republic of Panama to the United States. European countries quickly followed the United States with recognition of the new republic. A canal treaty between the United States and Panama was signed at Washington on November 18, and was ratified by the Provisional Government at Panama on December 2.

The Colombian Government lodged protests with the United States and with Europe. General Rafael Reyes was sent to Panama to see if he could not make some arrangement to save the honor of his country. Failing there, he came to the United States and entered on negotiations at Washington. When he had been convinced that President Roosevelt and Secretary Hay considered the Panama incident closed, he gave up his efforts and returned to Colombia. There were rumors that Colombia might attempt to regain Panama by force, even though an invasion of the Isthmus should lead to war with the United States.

The year 1903 was the one-hundreth anniversary of the purchase of the Louisiana Territory from France. It was fitting that this anniversary of an acquisition which had been considered rather unimportant a hundred years before, but which was now divided into fourteen prosperous States and Territories, should be recognized. Accordingly a great international exposition was planned at St. Louis, Missouri.

The original cost of the Louisiana Territory was only \$15,000,000. The Louisiana Purchase Exposition entailed an expenditure of at least \$50,000,000. It was intended to open the Exposition in the spring of 1903, but it proved impossible to have it ready by that time, so the opening was postponed until April 30, 1904.

The ground set apart for the Exposition was 1240 acres, against 633 acres for the Columbian Exposition, and 336 for the Paris Exposition of 1900. While this Exposition was in the first instance the celebration of an anniversary in the history of our West, its national importance, and in fact its world-wide interest and consequence, were realized more and more forcibly as the time drew near for the opening.



# INDEX.

Ashe, John, 137, 138, 271.

Adams, Charles Francis, 460. Adams, John, 135, 141, 144, 253, 255; elected Vice-President, 334, 338; elected President, 342; death, 415. Adams, John Quincy, Anti-Federalist, 367; Sec. of State, 400; chosen President, 410; a Representative, 423; death, 459. Adams, Samuel, 138, 144, 255-6. Aguinaldo, 689, 690; capture of, 700-1. Alabama, admission of, 404. Alabama Claims, the, 615. Alabama, a Confederate cruiser, 581. Alamance Creek, battle of, 141. Alamo, the, 445. Alaska, purchase of, 611; government of, 640 boundary with Canada settled, 711, 713. Allatoona Pass, capture of, 561. Algiers, treaty with, 339, 361, 362, 399. Alien and Sedition Laws, the, 345. Allen, Colonel Ethan, 150, 340. American Party (see Party). American System, the, 416. Ames, Fisher, 338. Amnesty Proclamation, 605, 607. Anderson, Major Robert, 486. André, Major, 301. Andros, Governor, 54, 58, 59. Anglo-Confederate Cruisers, 581. Ann, Skirmish at Fort, 206. Annapolis, naval school at, 448. Anti-Polygamy bill, 648. Anti-Renters, 440. Anti-Slavery Party (see Party). Anti-Slavery Society, the, 403. Antietam, battle of, 526-7. Appomattox Court-House, surrender at, 593. Arctic Expedition, 469, 638-40. Arizona, remains in, 12. Arkansas, admission of, 431. Arkansas Post (Fort Hindman), capture of, 509. Arlington Heights, capture of, 488. Armstrong, General, 630. Army, the United States, 647. Arnold, Benedict, at Ticonderoga, 150; Fort Schuyler, 208; Saratoga, 214; Ridgefield, 236; treason of, 300; in Virginia, 315; death of, 316.

Arthur, Chester A., 629; President, 635.

Asbury, Bishop, 341.

ACADIA, devastation of, 78.

Atlanta, battles at, 562. Augusta, capture of, 312. Averysboro, battle of, 586. BACON, Nathaniel, 40. Baker, Colonel E. D., 493. Balboa, 27. Ball's Bluff, skirmish at, 493. Baltimore, 394, 488. Bank, the United States, 337, 424, 426. Bankrupt Law, the, 627. Banks, Nathaniel P., 475, 520, 576, 578. Banks, savings, 403. Barnburners (see Party). Barton, Lieut.-Col., captures Prescott, 238. Battleship, model of, World's Fair, 672. Baylor's Massacre, 265. Beauregard, Gen. P. G. T., 457, 486, 490, 499, 503. Belknap, William W., 621-2. Bell, Alexander G., 626. Belmont, attack on, 490. Bemis's Heights, battle of, 213. Bennington, battle of, 210. Benton, Thomas H., 427. Bentonville, battle of, 586. Berkeley, Governor, 40, 60, 88. Bermuda Hundred, battle at, 572. Bible Society, the American, 402. Big Bethel, skirmish at, 489. Big Black River, battle at, 533. Birney, J. G., 443. Black, Jeremiah S., 476. Black Friday, 614. Blackstock Hill, attack on, 297. Bladensburg, battle of, 393. Blaine, James G., Secretary of State, 632; nominated for President, 642; resignation of, 660; death of, 663. Bland Silver Bill, 627. Blennerhassett, Harman, 365. Blockade, the, 493, 582. Blue Lights, the, 390. Boone, Daniel, 340. Booth, J. Wilkes, 595. Boston, massacre at, 140; tea-party, 142; port bill, 143; evacuation of, 167; fire in, 616, 664. Bowling Green, evacuation of, 498. "Boxers," the, 698-700.

720 INDEX.

Braddock, General Edward, 77. Bragg, General Braxton, 499, 504, 508, 534-8. Brandt, Joseph, 14, 266, 267, 277. Brandywine, battle of, 229. Breckenridge, John C., 475, 499, 508, 620. Brewton's Hill, battle of, 268. Brier Creek, battle of, 271. Bristoe Station, action at, 553. Brooklyn Bridge, 637. Brown, John, 474, 477. Bryan, William J., 673-4, 698. Bryant, William Cullen, 467. Buchanan, James, 475. Bucktails, the (see Party). Buell, General D. C., 498. 504. Buena Vista, battle of, 454. Bull Run, battle of, 490. Bunker Hill, battle of, 151. Burgoyne's Campaign, 204-19. Burke, Edmund, 140, 354. Burnside, General A. E., 512, 527, 541. Burr, Colonel Aaron, 342, 347, 354, 362, 365. Butler, Benjamin F., 488, 509, 572, 580, 607, 662. Butler, John, 263, 266, 267.

CADWALLADER, General S., 191, 196, 256. Caldwell, Rev. James, 298; Mrs., 299. Calhoun, John C., 372, 400, 409, 417, 470. California, admission of, 464. Calvert, George (Lord Baltimore), 41. Cambridge settled, 46. Camden, battle of, 294. Cameron, Donald J., 622. Campbell, Col. William (American), 295, 313. Campbell, Lieut.-Col. (British), 267, 270. Canada, boundary with Alaska settled, 711, 713. Capitol, location of national, 337, 346; rebuilding of, 415; extension of, 469. Carleton, Sir Guy, Gov. of Canada, 163,165,203, 323. Carlisle, Indian school at, 631. Carnifex Ferry, battle at, 489. Carolinas, settlement of, 62; war in the, 286. Carpets, use of, 353. Carrick's Ford, battle at, 489. Carteret, Sir George, 60. Carthage, battle of, 489. Cartier, James, 29. Cass, Lewis, 423, 432, 460. Castine, attack on Fort, 276. Catholics, the Roman, 347. Caucus, system of the, 364. Cavite, 684. Cedar Creek, battle of, 576. Cedar Mountain, battle of, 524. Census, the United States, 628, 697. Centennial Year of the Republic, 621. Cerro Gordo, capture of, 457. Cervera, Admiral, 681-2. Chambersburg, burning of, 574. Champe, John, the spy, 304. Champion Hills, battle of, 533.

Champlain, Samuel, 67.

Chantilly, battle of, 524.

Charlestown settled, 46. Charter Oak, the, 54.

Chancellorsville, battle of, 542.

Charleston, settlement of, 63; British capture of,

284; British evacuate, 323; fall of, 585.

Cheat Mountain, battle of, 489. Chemung, battle of, 277. Cherry Valley, massacre in, 266. Chicago, settlement of, 404; fire at, 615. Chickamauga, battle of, 534. Chickasaw Bayou, attack on, 509. China, "Boxers'" rebellion in, 608-700. Chinese immigration, 640. Chippewa, battle of, 391. Cholera, the Asiatic, 425, 661. Christian Commission, the, 598. Chrysler's Field, battle of, 380. Civil Service reform, 625, 641-2. Clark, Colonel Geo. R., 265. Clay, Henry, Speaker of the House, 372; favors a tariff, 401; presidential candidate, 409; Secretary of State, 412; offers tariff compromise, 424; presidential candidate, 426, 434, 443; offers Omnibus bill, 463; death, 469. Cleopatra's Needles, 628. Cleveland, Grover, 642, 643, 660, 663-4. Clinton, capture of Fort, 238. Clinton, DeWitt, 367, 372, 414. Clinton, Governor George, 200, 238, 363, 372. Clinton, General James, 238, 277. Clinton, Sir Henry, 151; at Bunker Hill, 155; at Charleston, 170; at Brooklyn, 178; at Newport, 189; ascends Hudson, 238, 274; at Philadelphia, 260; at Monmouth, 261; at Charleston, 284. Coal, the use of, 348. Coal-Miners, anthracite, great strike of, 706-0. Cobb, Howell, 406, 476. Cockburn, Admiral, 389, 393. Cold Harbor, battle of, 571. Colfax, Schuyler, 611, 620. Coligny, Admiral, 29. Colleges, founding of, 89, 401. Colonial Life, 84. Colorado, admission of, 619. Columbian celebration, 1892, 661; naval review, Columbus, Christopher, 21. Commission, the electoral, of 1877, 623-4. Commissioners, Peace, 259, 267, 479. Committees of Correspondence, 143. Common Sense, Paine's, 172. Compromise, the Missouri, 406. Compromise, the tariff, 424. Concord, battle of, 146. Confederation, articles of, 262, 307, 328. Congress, a Peace, 479. Congress, Constitutional, 335, 337, 364, 462. Congress, Continental, 144, 151, 161, 262. Conkling, Roscoe, resignation of, 633; death of, 650. Connecticut, settlement of, 53. Connecticut Farms, burning of, 299. Conscription, Federal and Confederate, 555. Constitution, the. "Old Ironsides," 377. Constitution, formation of, 331; adoption of, 333; amendments to, 336, 361, 605, 606, 614; centenary of adoption of, 649-50. Continental Currency, 283, 306. Convention, the Hartford, 395.

Chase, Salmon P., 485. Chattanooga, battle of, 531-7.

Chatterton's Hill, attack on, 134.

Convention, the Constitutional, 332. Conway, General Thomas, 255-6. Cooper, J. Fenimore, 467. Cooper, Peter, 622. Corinth, attack on, 506. Cornwallis, Earl, at Brooklyn, 178; in New Jersey, 178, 187; at Trenton, 197; at Camden, 294; in North Carolina, 295; pursues Greene, 309; in Virginia. 316. Corwin, Thomas, 464. Cotton, cultivation of, 348. Cotton-gin, the, 348. Cowpens, battle of, 308. Crawford, William H., 400, 409. Crawford, George W., 461. Crédit Mobilier, the, 618. Creek Indians, 14, 388, 412. Cross-Keys, affair at, 520. Cross-Roads, battle of, 293. Crown Point, 79, 80, 150. Cruisers, converted, 696. Cuba, 468; revolution in, 671-2, 676-7; Constitution adopted, 701; reciprocity, 709-10. Currency, Confederate, 530, 583. Currency, Continental, 161, 283. Cushing, Caleb, 442, 471. Custer, General G. A., 558, 591, 592, 618, 623. Czolgosz, Leon, 701-2.

DADE Massacre, the, 429. Dahlgren, Ulric, death of, 559. Dallas, George M., 442. Dana, James D., 467. Danbury Tryon at, 235. Darrah, Lydia, 244. Dartmoor, prison at, 398. Davis. Jefferson, 471, 479, 589, 594. Deane Silas, 200, 351. Dearborn, Fort, 375, 404, 407. Dearborn, General Henry, 213, 355, 373, 377. Debt. National, 597, 608. Decatur, Lieutenant, 362, 378. Delaware, Lord, 37. Democrats (see Party). D'Estaing, Count, 262, 279. Detroit, 373, 432. Dewey, Admiral George, 683. Dieskau, Baron, 79. Dingley Bill, 676. Donelson, capture of Fort, 496-8. Dongan, Governor, 58. Doniphan, Colonel, 452. Donop, Count, 191, 196, 241. Dorchester Heights, 151, 167.
Douglas, Stephen A., the "Little Giant," 472, 479, 485, 607. Dow, Neal, 629. Drake, Sir Francis, 31. Dranesville, skirmish at, 493. Dred Scott Decision, the, 476. Drummond, William, 40. Dunmore, Governor, 157, 159. Duplessis, Captain, 241. Dupont, Admiral S. F., 554.

EARLY, General Jubal A., 574. Egan, Patrick, 660. El Caney, 690.
Elizabethtown settled, 60; attacked, 200.
Elisworth, Colonel E. E., 488.
Emancipation Proclamation, the, 531.
Embargo Act, the, 367.
Episcopalians, the, 347.
Ericsson, John, 514, 655.
Eric Canal, the, 413.
Brie, capture of Fort, 391-3.
Brie Railway, the, 468.
Evans, Captain Robert, 692.
Eutaw Springs, battle of, 313.
Ewell, General R. S., 550, 568, 589.
Ewing, Thomas, 461.

Ewing, Thomas, 461. FAIRFAX, Lord Thomas, 129. Fair Oaks, battle of, 520. Fair, the World's, 471. Falmouth burned, 157. Farmers' Alliance, the (see Party). Farragut, Admiral D. G., 383, 509, 579. Federalist, the, 333. Federalists, the (see Party). Fenians, the, 610. Ferguson, Major Patrick, 265, 287, 295. Field, Cyrus W., 609-10. Filibusters, 671-2. Fillmore, Millard, 460, 464. Fishdam Creek, skirmish at, 297. Fisher, capture of Fort, 580. Fishing Creek, battle of, 295. Five Forks, battle of, 588. Flag, origin of American, 207, 403. Flags, the Confederate, 649. Florida, purchase of, 404; admission of, 443 Floyd, John B., 476, 497. Foote, Commodore, 496, 503. Foreign Contract Labor Bill, 648-9. Forrest, N. B., 497, 567, 578. Forsyth, John, 427, 486. France, treaty with, 259, 360. Franklin, Benjamin, 76, 87, 121, 139, 201, 332. Franklin, General W. B., 523 526, 528. Franklin, state of, 341. Franklin, battle of, 566. Fraser, General, 205, 215, 216. Frazier's Farm, battle of, 523. Fredericksburg, battle of, 528. Free Coinage of Silver, 668, 672-3. Freedman's Bureau, 606. Free Soilers, the (see Party). Frelinghuysen, Theodore, 443. Fremont, Colonel J. C., 452, 465, 475, 489, 520. Frobisher, Martin, 31. Frolic, capture of, 378. Frye, Colonel, 76. Fugitive Slave Law, the, 466. Fulton, Robert, 365. Funston, Frederick, 700-1.

Gage, General, 139, 145, 146, 167. Gaines's Mill, battle of, 522. Gallatin, Albert, 355, 356, 369. Gansevoort, Lieutenant-Colonel, 207. Garfield, James A., 629, 632; assassination of, 634. Garrison, William Lloyd, 424.

Gaspée burned, 141. Gates, General Horatio, 165, 191, 212, 294, 307. Geiger, Emily, 313. Genet, "Citizen," 338-9. Georgia, settlement of, 65. Gerry, Elbridge, 332, 344, 372, 396. Gettysburg, battle of, 548-53. Gettysburg Cemetery, dedication of, 556. Ghost dances, 656. Gibbes, Robert, story of, 272. Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, 31. Gillmore, General Q. A., 512, 554. Goffe, Colonel William, 51. Gourges, Dominique de, 31. Grant, General U. S., at Belmont, 490; Fort Donelson, 496; Vicksburg, 533; Chattanooga, 535; lieutenant-general, 560; overland campaign, 567; before Richmond, 573; supports Congress against Johnson, 607; elected President, 611; re-elected, 616; third term considered, 629; death of, 644-5. Grasse, Count de, 318. Great Bridge, battle at, 158. Greeley, Horace, 429, 616-17. Greenbackers (see Party). Greene, General Nathaniel, 151, 177, 186-7; Brandywine, 229; quartermaster-general, 258; Monmouth, 260; Quaker Hill, 263; Springfield, 299; succeeds Gates, 307; retreat, 309; at Guilford Court-House, 311; Eutaw Springs, 313; Charleston, 323. Green Spring, battle of, 317-8. Greenwich, battle of, 274. Grey, "No Flint," 231, 265. Grierson, Colonel B. H., 557. Griswold, capture of Fort, 316. Guam, capture of, 688-9. Guerriere, the, 377. Guilford Court-House, battle of, 311. Guiteau, Charles J., 634. HADLEY, attack on, 50. Hale, Captain Nathan, 181; Colonel Nathan, 205, 656. Hale, John P., 471. Half-breeds (see Party). Hall, Professor James, 467. Halleck, General H. W., 489, 495, 502, 504. Hamilton, Alexander, 320, 332, 333, 335, 336, 345, 357, 362. Hamlin, Hannibal, 478. Hampton School for Indians, 630. Hancock, General W. S., 529, 549, 568, 570. Hancock, John, 139. Hanging Rock, battle of, 293. Hanover Court-House, skirmish at, 521. Hardee, General W. J., 499, 562, 585. Hard-shells (see Party). Harlem Plains, battle of, 183. Harmar, General, 337. Harper's Ferry, capture of, 526. Harrison, Benjamin, 651-4. Harrison, Mrs. Benjamin, death of, 661. Harrison, Carter, 681. Harrison, General Wm. H., 370, 375, 431, 434, 438. Harrison's Landing, retreat to, 522. Hart, Nancy, 291. Hatteras, expedition to, 494.

Haverhill, attack on, 71. Haw River, battle at, 310. Hawaii, treaty with, 663, 664; annexation of, Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 467. Hayes, Rutherford B., 622, 624; policy of, 625, 630; death of, 662. Hayes, Mrs. Rutherford B., 631-2. Hayne, execution of Colonel Isaac, 313. Hayne, Robert Y., 421. Heath, General, 235. Heintzelman, General S. P., 490. Hendricks, Thomas A., 622. Henry Affair, the, 371. Henry, capture of Fort, 496. Henry, Joseph, 467. Henry, Patrick, 136, 138, 144, 333, 344. Henry, Prince, of Prussia, 704. Herald, the New York, 429. Herkimer, General, 207. Hessians, the, 188. Hill, General A. P., 522, 543, 588. Hobkirk's Hill, battle of, 311. Hobson, Richmond P., 683. Holly Springs, capture of depot at, 509. Hood, General J. B., 526, 561-2, 567. Hooker, General Joseph, 517, 526, 536. Hooker, Thomas, 53. Horry, Colonel, 288. Horse Heads named, 270. Horse Neck, battle of, 273. Houston, Sam., 445. Howard, General O. O., 549, 561, 564. Howe, Admiral (Lord), 176, 190, 263. Howe, General, Boston, 151; sails to Halifax, 167; Brooklyn, 176; White Plains, 184; proclamation, 189; Brandywine, 228; Philadelphia, 232; Whitemarsh, 243; resigns, 259. Hubbardton, battle of, 265. Hudson, Henry, 55, 67, 101. Huguenots, the, 63. Hull, General William, 373, 374. Hull, Captain Isaac, 377. Hunkers (see Party). ILLINOIS, admission of, 404. Impressment of seamen, 369. Independence, Declaration of, 173; signed, 175; first celebration of, 204. Indiana, admission of, 400. Indian schools, 630-1, 647. Indians, North American, 13. Internal Improvements, 413. International Copyright Bill, 658. Interstate Commerce Bill, 649. Iowa, admission of, 460. Irving, Washington, 366, 467. Island No. 10, capture of, 503. Isthmus of Panama, canal on, 709; assumed by United States, 714, 717. Israel, Hannah Irwin, 230. Iuka, action at, 506. Jackson, Andrew, 293; in Alabama, 388-9; New Orleans, 396; Florida, 403; presidential candidate, 409; chosen President, 417.

Jackson, T. J. ("Stonewall"), at Bull Run, 490;

Chancellorsville, 542; death, 545-6.

the Shenandoah, 520; Mechanicsville, 522;

Lee, Richard Henry, 144, 172.

Lewis and Clarke, expedition of, 361.

Leisler, Captain, 59.

Leon, Ponce de, 27.

Lexington, battle of, 146.

Lexington, capture of, 489.

Lundy's Lane, battle of, 391.

Maine, admission of, 405.

Mafia, the, 658-9.

Lyon, Captain Nathaniel, 480.

MADISON, James, 331, 332, 355, 368.

Magruder, General J. B., 489, 516, 547.

Jamestown, settlement of, 34. Japan, treaty with, 469. Jasper, Sergeant, 171, 268, 270. Jay, John, 333, 335, 338. Jefferson, Thomas, writes Declaration of Independence, 172; elected Vice-President, 342; elected President, 347, 354; death of, 415. Jesuit missionaries, 11, 67. Johnson, Andrew, inaugurated President, 603; reconstruction policy, 604; impeached, 607. Johnson, Reverdy, 461. Johnson, Richard M., 431. Johnson, Sir John, 266-7, 277. Johnson, Sir William, 79, 266-7. Johnston, General Albert Sydney, 476, 498, 500. Johnston, General Joseph E., Bull Run, 490; Peninsular campaign, 516; wounded, 521; at Jackson, 533; Atlanta campaign, 560; superseded by Hood, 561; North Carolina, 586; surrender, 593. Johnstown flood, the, 655. Jones, Paul, 208, 281. Junta, the Cuban, 671.

KALB, Baron de, 202, 293, 294. Kansas, 472, 474. Kearney, General Stephen Watts, 452. Kearney, General Philip, 517, 521, 523, 524. Kearsarge, the 581. Kegs, battle of the, 248. Kelly's Ford, skirmish at, 553. Kenesaw Mountain, battle of, 561. Kentucky, admission of, 340. Kettle Creek, battle of, 270. Kid, Captain. 59. Kieft, Governor, 57. Kilpatrick, General Judson C., 558, 564. King, Rufus, 332, 333, 364, 400. King's Mountain, battle of, 296. Kingston burned, 239. Kitchel, Anna, 283. Klondike, the, 675-6. Know Nothings (see Party). Knowlton, Colonel, 183. Knox, General Henry, 233, 320, 335. Knoxville, siege of, 541. Knyphausen, General Baron, 297, 299. Kosciusko, Thaddeus, 202. Kossuth, Louis, 469. Koszta, Martin, 472.

Labor troubles, 625-6, 657. 706. Lafayette, Marquis de, 201, 229, 255, 259, 315, 410. Lake Erie, battle of, 383, 387. La Salle, Cavalier Robert de, 68, 75. Laurens, Colonel, 279, 320, 323. Lawrence sacked, 558. Lee, Captain Henry, 250, 276, 300, 310-3. Lee, Fort, abandoned, 187. Lee, General Robert E., 457; joins Virginia, 488; command of army, 521; enters Maryland, 525; Chancellorsville, 542; enters Maryland,

mond, 573; retreat, 590; surrender, 593. Lee, Major-General Charles, 157; at Charleston, 170; New York, 176; White Plains, 185; captured, 187; exchanged, 238; Monmouth, 260;

547; overland campaign, 568; before Rich-

dismissed, 262, 294.

Liberty, sons of, and Liberty Tree, 137. Library of Congress, 358. Life, close of eighteenth century, 349-53. Life, Colonial, 84. Light-Horse Harry (see Captain Henry Lee). Lincoln, Abraham, elected President, 479; inauguration, 484; calls for troops, 483; issues emancipation proclamation, 531; at Gettysburg dedication, 556; re-elected President, 575; assassination, 595. Lincoln, General Benjamin, 212, 270, 279, 284, 320. Lind, Jennie, 468. Little Belt, the, 369. Little Big Horn River, battle at, 623. Livingston, William, 332, 360. Loco-Focos, (see Party). Longfellow, Henry W., 467. Long Island, battle of, 177. Longstreet, General James S., 517, 520, 522, 534, 541, 549, 569. Lookout Mcuntain, battle of, 536-7. Lopez, General, 468. Louisburg captured, 74, 80. Louisiana, purchase of, 360; admission of, 371; secession of, 479; political troubles in, 625. Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, 717. Lovelace, Governor, 87.

"Maine" inquiry, the, 679-80. Majorabanks, Major, 325. Malvern Hill, battle of, 523. Manassas, battles of, 490, 524. Manila Bay, 685. Manning, story of, 314. Map of Boston and Concord, 148; Bunker Hill, 153; Burgoyne's campaign, 219; Carolinas and Georgia, 272; Chattanooga, 536; Civil War, East, 505; West, 563; Colonies, 138: Discoveries, 29; Donaldson's Point, 503: French and Indian Wars, 72; Gettysburg, 549; Hudson River, 185; Long Island, 178; Manila Bay, 683-688; Mexican War, 454; New England, 47; New Jersey and Pennsylvania, 230; Peninsula, 516; Richmond, campaign before, 569; Territorial Growth, 332; Vicksburg, 534; War of 1812-14, 374; World, 23-4; Yorktown, 320.

Marcy, Governor William L., 358, 471. Marie Antoinette, 259. Marion, General Francis, 287, 296, 312, 313. Marquette, James, 68, 75. Marshall, John, 344, 359, 401, 428. Martin, Governor, 168. Maryland, settlement of, 41. Mason and Slidell Affair, the, 494.

Masonic Party, the Anti- (see Party). Massachusetts Bay, settlement of, 46. Maximilian in Mexico, 608. McAllister, capture of Fort, 565. McClellan, General George B., supersedes Scott, 492-3; Peninsular campaign, 515; supersedes Hooker, 525; at Antietam, 526; is superseded by Burnside, 527. McClernand, General John A., 496, 509. McCrea. Jane, murder of, 211. McCulloch, General Benjamin, 511. McDonough, Commodore, 292. McDowell, General Irvin, 490, 519. McHenry, bombardment of Fort, 394. McHenry, James, 344. McKinley Bill, the. 656. McKinley, William, nomination of, 672, 697; sketch of life, 573-4; re-elected to presidency in 1896, 698; assassination of, 701-2. McPherson, General James B., 560-2. Meade, General George G., supersedes McClellan, 548; at Mine Run, 553-4; Overland campaign, 567; before Richmond, 587. Mechanicsville, battle of, 522. Mecklenburg Declaration, 160. Meigs, Colonel Return Jonathan, at Sag Harbor, 237. Meigs, siege of Fort, 381. Mercer, attack on Fort, 241. Mercer, General Hugh, 197, 198. Meridian Expedition, 577. Meridians, standard, 638. Merrimac, the, 513. Merritt, Major-General, 694. Meteoric shower, 427. Methodists, the, 347. Mexico, battles before, 458. Mexico, treaty with, 459. Michigan, admission of, 431. Mifflin, Fort, 242. Mifflin, General, 180, 254. Miles, General Nelson A., 693-4. Miller, Colonel, 391, 420. Mills Bill, the, 651. Mine explosion before Petersburg, 574. Mine Run, affair at, 554. Minnesota, admission of, 476. Mischianza at Philadelphia, 259. Missionary Society, Foreign, 402. Mississippi, admission of, 404. Missouri, admission of, 406, 410. Missouri Compromise, 406. Mobile settled, 68, 405. Modoc Indians, the, 618. Monitor, the, 513. Monk's Corner, battle of, 284. Monmouth, battle of, 260. Monroe Doctrine, the, 409. Monroe, Fortress, 488. Monroe, James, 333, 360, 400, 423. Montcalm, Marquis de, 79. Monterey, capture of, 451. Montgomery, Fort, taken, 238. Montgomery, General Richard, 163. Monticello, Jefferson's home at, 415.

Moody and Sankey, 627.

Moore, Colonel Andrew, 168.

Moore's Creek, battle of, 169.

Morgan, General Daniel, 163, 215, 216, 307. Morgan, General John H., 558. Mormons, the, 440, 476. Morrill, Senator Lot M., 622. Morris, Gouverneur, 332, 414. Morris, Robert, 105, 298, 307, 332-3. Morrison Bill, the, 641. Morris' wn, army at, 283. Morse, Professor Samuel F. B., 442. Motte, Fort, 312; Mrs., 312. Moultrie, Colonel William, 170, 270. Moultrie, Fort, 170, 284. Mound builders, the, 9. Mt. Pelée, eruption of, 704. Mugwumps (see Party). Murchison, Charles F., 651. Murfreesborough, battle of, 508. Murphy, Francis, 627. Murray, Robert, 182. Musgrove's Mill, storming of, 295. Mutiny Act, 136. Mutiny of Connecticut troops, 298; at Morristown, 306; of New Jersey troops, 307.

Napoleon Buonaparte, 345, 367. Nashville, battle of, 567. Navigation Acts, 38. Navy, the United States, 646. Nebraska, admission of, 611. Necessity, Fort, 76. Negro soldiers, 531. Nelson's Ferry, skirmish at, 295. Nevada, admission of, 611. New England in seventeenth century, 89. Newfoundland fisheries, 627-8. New Haven, attack on, 274. New London burned, 316. New Madrid, capture of, 503. New Netherland, 56, 60. New Orleans, capture of, 510. New Orleans Exposition, the, 638. Newtown (Elmira) burned, 278. New York, settlement of, 55; evacuation of, 323; fire in, 429; riot in, 556; Greater, 669, 676. New York, the steamship, 663. Niagara Falls, ship sent over, 420. Ninety-six, siege of, 312. Norfolk burned, 159. North, Lord, 259, 323. Northmen, the, 20. Northwestern Territory, 331-2. Nullification, 416, 424. OGLETHORPE, James Edward, 65.

Ohio, admission of, 359. Oklahoma, Indian troubles in, 647-8; opened, 655. Omnibus Bill, the, 463. Orangeburg, Fort, captured, 312. Oregon, boundary of, 448; admission of, 477. Oregon, the battleship, 692. Oriskany, battle of, 207. Osceola, a Seminole chief, 429. Oswego, capture of Fort, 79, 391. Otis, James, 135, 139, 141. Overland campaign, the, 567. Oyster Point (Charleston), 53.

PACIFIC RAILROAD, 612. Paine, Thomas, 172. Palo Alto, battle of, 449.

Palma, Señor Estrada, first President of Cuba, 709.

Panama, independence acknowledged, 714.

Panic of 1833, 426; of 1837, 433; of 1873, 618; of 1893, 664, 668.

Paoli, massacre at, 231. Parker, Admiral, 170.

Parnell, Charles Stewart, 628.

Partisan Warfare, 286.

Party, political:

Anti-Masonic, nominates Wirt and Ellmaker, 426, 629.

Anti-Slavery, or Liberty, nominates Birney, 434; Birney, 443.

Barnburner-anti-slavery Democrats, 357. Bucktail, 357.

Constitutional Union, nominates Bell and Everett, 478.

Democratic, 336; nominates Jackson and Calhoun, 417; Jackson and Van Buren, 426; Van Buren and Johnson, 431; Van Buren, 434; Polk and Dallas, 442; Cass and Butler, 460; Pierce and King, 470; Buchanan and Breckenridge, 475; Breckenridge and Lane, Douglas and Johnson, 478-9; Mc-Clellan and Pendleton, 575; Seymour and Blair, 611; Greeley and Brown, 616; Tilden and Hendricks, 622; Hancock and English, 629; Cleveland and Hendricks, 642; Cleveland and Stevenson, 660; Bryan and Sewell, 672; Bryan and Stevenson, 608.

Farmers' Alliance, 657.

Federal, 336; nominates Adams and Pinckney, 342; Adams and Pinckney, 346; Pinckney and King, 364; Pinckney and King, 368; Clinton and Ingersoll, 372; King, 400.

Free-Soil, nominates Van Buren and Adams, 460; Hale and Julian, 471.

Greenbackers, 622.

Greenback Labor, 629.

Hard-shell-extreme Democrats, 357.

Half-breeds, 633.

Hunker-pro-slavery Democrats, 357.

Know Nothing, or American, nominates Fillmore and Donelson, 474-5; Bell and Everett, 478.

Loco-Focos, 357.

Mugwumps, 642.

People's, or Populist, nominates Butler and West, 642; Weaver and Field, 661; Bryan and Watson, 673.

Prohibition, Dow and Thompson, 629; St. John and Daniel, 642; Bidwell and Cranfield, 661.

Republican (Democratic), 336, 357; nominates Washington, 338; Jefferson, 342; Jefferson and Burr, 347; Jefferson and Clinton, 363; Madison and Clinton, 368; Madison and Gerry, 372; Monroe and Tompkins, 400; Monroe and Tompkins, 406; Adams, Crawford, Calhoun, Clay, Jackson, 409.

Republican, the Liberal, nominates Greeley and Brown, 616.

Party, political-Continued:

Republican, the National, nominates, J. Q. Adams, 417; Clay and Sergeant, 426.

Silver-Gray Whig, 464.

Soft-shell-moderate Democrats, 357.

Stalwarts, 633.

The Republican, nominates Fremont and Dayton, 475; Lincoln and Hamlin, 478; Lincoln and Johnson, 575; Grant and Colfax, 611; Grant and Wilson, 616; Hayes and Wheeler, 622; Garfield and Arthur, 629; Blaine and Logan, 642; Harrison and Reed, 660; McKinley and Hobart, 672; McKinley and Roosevelt, 697.

Whig, 427; nominates Harrison, McLean, and Webster, 431; Harrison and Tyler, 434; Clay and Frelinghuysen, 443; Taylor and Fillmore, 460; Scott and Graham, 470.

Woman's Rights, 643. Patrons of Industry, 619.

Paulus Hook, capture of, 276.

Peacemaker, explosion of the, 442.

Pea Ridge, battle of, 511.

Peninsular campaign, the, 515.

Penn, William, 60.

Pennsylvania, settlement of, 60.

Pension rolls, the, 654.

People's Party (see Party).

Perry, Oliver H., 383.

Perryville, skirmish at, 504.

Philip, Captain, 692, Philip, King, 13, 49.

Philippines, the, civil government in, 701, 707.

Pickens, Colonel, 270.

Pickens, Fort, 480.

Pickens, General Andrew, 287, 310, 312, 313.

Pickering, Timothy, 344.

Pierce, General Franklin, 470.

Pierrepont, Edwards, 621.

Pike, General Z. M., 380.

Pinckney, C. C., 332, 344, 346.

Pitcher, Molly, 261.

Pitt, William, 79.

Pittsburg Landing (Shiloh), battle of, 499.

Platt, Thomas C., 633.

Plattsburg, battle of, 392-3.

Pleasant Hill, battle of, 578.

Pleasanton, General Alfred, 543.

Plymouth Colony, settlement of, 42.

Pocahontas, 13, 36.

Poe, Edgar Allan, 467.

Polk, Bishop, 490, 499, 534.

Polk, James Knox, 443.

Pontiac, 13, 82.

"Poor Richard's Almanac," 76.

Pope, General John, 503, 511, 524, 525.

Population, center of, 614.

Populists (see Party).

Porter, Admiral D. D., 580. Porter, Captain David, 377, 383.

Porter, Captain W. D., 496.

Porter, General Fitz John, 519, 522.

Port Gibson, battle of, 533.

Port Hudson, fall of, 534.

Portland, fire in, 611.

Porto Rico, campaign in, 693-4; tariff, 697, 701.

Port Republic, action at, 520.

Port Royal (Annapolis) captured, 74.

Port Royal expedition, 512. Postal Subsidy Bill, 658. Potts, Isaac, 248. Powhatan, 13, 36, 38, 49. Prehistoric peoples, 9. Presbyterians, the, 347. Prescott, Colonel William, 151. Prescott, General, captured, 238. Prescott, William H., 467. President, the frigate, 369, 372. Presidential Succession Bill, 648. Preston, William B., 461. Prevost, General, 270, 272, 279. Price, General Stirling, 506, 511. Princeton, battle of, 197. Prison ships, 179. Privateers, Confederate, 493, 581. Proctor, General, 381, 382, 387. Proviso, the Wilmot, 453. Pulaski, capture of Fort, 513. Pulaski, Count, 202, 235, 265, 279. Putnam, General Israel, 149, 155, 168, 177, 182, 191, 273.

QUAKRR HILL, battle of, 263. Quebec captured, 82. Queenstown Heights, battle of, 375. Quesne, Fort Du, 76, 80. Quincy, Josiah, 142, 372, 390.

RAILROADS, 416, 612, 626. Raisin, massacre at the, 381. Raleigh, Sir Walter, 31-2. Randolph, Edmund, 332, 335. Randolph, John, 364, 413. Rawdon, Lord, 311, 312. Rebellion, the Whiskey, 338; Dorr's, 440. Reciprocity treaties, 658, 659, 662. Redbank, Fort, 243. Redemptioners, the, 56. Red Jacket, 14, 277. Red River Expedition, 577. Reed, Colonel Joseph, 191, 196. Reed, Thomas B., 657. Regulators, the, 141. Rensselaer, General Van, 373, 375. Republicans (see Party). Resaca de la Palma, battle of, 449. Reynolds, General John F., 548. Ribaut, Jean, 30. Rich Mountain, skirmish at, 489. Richmond, fire at, 370; capture of, 589-90. Riedesel, journal of Madame, 220-6. Roanoke Island, colony at, 31; expedition to, Rochambeau, Count de, 318.

Rochambeau, Count de, 318.
Rocky Mount, attack on, 293.
Rolfe, John, 36.
Rosevelt, Theodore, 687, 697-8, 703-17.
Rosecrans, General William S., 504, 534.
Rotation in office introduced, 419, 641.
Rough Riders, the, 689.
Rush, Benjamin, 255.
Russy, capture of Fort de, 577.
Rutledge, Governor John, 171, 332.

SABINE CROSS-ROADS (Mansfield), battle of, 573. Sackett's Harbor, attack on, 380.

Sackville, Lord, 651. St. Clair, General Arthur, 204, 337. St. Leger, Colonel, 206, 207. St. Louis, 410. St. Pierre, 705. Samoa, 696-7. San Francisco, 466. Sanitary Commission, the, 598. San Juan Hill, battle of, 690. Santa Anna, 445, 453. Santee, battle at ford of, 285. San.iago, battle of, 689-90; naval battle off, 691-3; fall of, 693. Santo Domingo, annexation of, 614. Saratoga, battles of, 213-5. Savage's Station, battle of, 523. Savannah, 268, 278, 323, 566. Schenck, Robert C., 622-3. Schenectady, burning of, 70. Schley, Winfield Scott, 682, 688. Schuyler, Fort, 207, 209. Schuyler, General Philip, 205, 206, 212, 414; anecdote of Mrs., 212. Scofield, General John M., 561, 566, 581. Scott, General Winfield, Queenstown, 375; Chippewa, 391; Presidential candidate, 434, 470; Mexico, 457; Civil War, 484, 490, 493. Sedgwick, General John, 521, 542-4, 549, 568, 570. Seminole Indians, 14, 403, 429. Semmes, Captain R., 493, 581. Senecas, the, 278. Seven-Days Battles, 522. Seven Pines, battle of, 520. Sevier, Governor John, 295, 341. Sewall, Judge Stephen, 52. Seward, William H., 426, 463, 485. Sewing-machine, the, 462. Shafter, General W. R., 703. Shaw, Colonel Robert G., 554. Sheridan, General Phil. H., 508, 571, 576, 584, 587, 590, 618. Sherman Bill, the, 664. Sherman, General T. W., 494. Sherman, General W. T., at Pittsburg Landing, 500; Chickasaw Bayou, 509; Chattanooga, 536; Knoxville, 541; march to Atlanta, 560; March to the Sea, 564; in Carolina, 584; death of, 657. Shiloh (Pittsburg Landing), 499. Sickles, General Daniel E., 543, 549. Sigel, General Franz, 511, 572. Signal Service, the, of the United States, 640-1. Silliman, Professor Benjamin, 467. Silver-Grays (see Party). Skippack Creek, Washington at, 233. Slemmer, Lieutenant A. J., 480. Slocum, General Henry W., 544. Slocum, Mrs., 169. Slocumb, Mrs., 289. Smith, Captain John, 34, 56. Smith, General A. J., 578. Smith, General C. F., 498. Smith, General Kirby, 504, 578, 594, Smith, General W. S., 577, 578. Smith, Robert, 355, 369. Smithsonian Institution, the, 431. Soft-shells (see Party). Soto, Ferdinand de, 27, 28.

INDEX. 727

Southard, Sam. L., 400, 412. South Carolina, political troubles in, 625. South Mountain, battle of, 526. Spain, treaty with, 339, 709; and the Powers, 681. Spanish press, the, 678-9. Specie payment, resumption of, 628. Spy hanged, 240. Stalwarts, the (see Party). Stamp Act, 135, 139. Stanley, Henry M., 626-7, 657. Stanton, Edwin M., 486, 620. Stark, General John, 209. Steadman, attack on Fort, 587. Steam navigation, 365, 434. Steele, General Fred, 578. Steele, John, 53; Mrs. Elizabeth, 309. Steele, Salmon, anecdote of, 155. Stephens, Alexander H., 479. Steuben, Baron, 256, 257, 329. Stirling, General (Lord), 177, 260, 297. Stoddart, Benjamin, 345, 355. Stoneman, General George D., 558, 584. Stonington bombarded, 395. Stono Ferry, battle of, 272. Stony Point, capture of, 275. Stowe, Mrs. Harriet Beecher, 467. Streight, Colonel A. D., 557. Strong, William L., 683. Stuart, General J. E. B., 521, 543, 548, 553, 569, Stuyvesant, Governor, 57. Sugar House, the Old, 298. Sullivan, General John, 177, 192, 228, 262, 277. Sumner, Charles, 468, 472. Sumner, General Edwin, 521, 526, 529. Sumter, attack on Fort, 486, 554, 555. Sumter, General Thomas, 287, 313. Sun, the New York, 428. Sunbury, capture of, 270.

TAFT, Alfonso, 621. Taft, Wm. H., Governor of the Philippines, 709. Talbot, Silas, fires Renommé, 182. Tammany Society, the, 339. Taney, Roger B., 423, 428, 476. Tanner, Corporal, 654. Tariff, the, 416, 641; compromise, 424; on hog products in Europe, 659. Tarleton, Colonel, 284, 287, 296, 297, 308, 317. Taylor, Zachary, 430, 448, 460. Tecumseh, 13, 370, 381, 387. Telegraph, the magnetic, 442, 626; the submarine, 609. Telephone, the, 626. Tennessee, admission of, 341; restored to the Union, 606. Territory, Northwestern, 331. Terry, General A. H., 580, 586, 623. Texas, admission of, 443. Thames, battle of the, 387. Third term discussion, 629. Thomas, General George H. ("Old Pap Safety"), Logan's Cross-Roads, 496; Chickamauga, 534, 567. Ticonderoga, Fort, 80, 150, 204. Tilden, Samuel J., 622.

Tippecanoe, 370, 434.

Tompkins, Daniel D., 400, 401. 406.

Treaty of Paris, 323; with England, 338; with France, 360; the Ashburton, 439; Guadalupe Hidalgo, 459; Clayton-Bulwer, 464; Gadsden, 472; Washington, 615; Paris, 1898, 695.
Trenton, battle of, 190.
Tribune, the New York, 429.
Trusts, federal regulation of, 705-6.
Tryon, Governor, 141, 159, 203, 235, 274Tweed, William M., 615.
Tyler, John, 434, 438, 479.

Umbrellas, first used, 122. Unitarians, the, 347.

VALLEY FORGE, 245-8.

Van Buren, Martin, 414, 419, 426, 431, 460.
Van Dorn, General Earl, 506, 511.
Venezuela incident, the, 670-1; Germany and Great Britain blockade ports of, 710-11.
Vera Cruz, capture of, 457.
Veragua, the Duke of, 665.
Veragua, the Duke of, 665.
Vermont, admission of, 339,
Vernon, Mount, 343.
Vespucci, Amerigo, 26.
Vicksburg, capture of, 534.
Virginia, settlement of, 34.
Vizcaya, the, 679.

Wagner, attack on Fort, 554-5.
Waite, Governor, of Colorado, 669.
Wainright, Richard, 692.
Waldron, Major, 70.
Walker, William, 474.
Wallace, General Lew, 467, 500, 504.
War, Black Hawk, 425; Civil, 481; Colonial, 67; Creek, 388, 412; 1812-14, 372; French and Indian, 68; King George's, 68; King Philip's, 51; King William's, 71; Mexican, 448; "Patriot," 433; Pequod, 53; Pontiac's, 83; Queen Anne's, 68; Revolutionary, 131; Seminole,

WADSWORTH, General James S., 569.

pinos, 696-7.
Ward, General Artemas, 151.
Warner, Colonel Seth, 151, 205, 209.
Warren, death of General Joseph, 155.
Warren, General Gouverneur K., 550, 553, 568, 588.

403, 429; Spanish-American, 681; with Fili-

Washington, Captain William, 193, 307, 308, 311,

313.
Washington, George, in French and Indian War,
75; at Mount Vernon, 129; elected commander-in-chief, 151; at Cambridge, 156; at
Brooklyn, 180; at New York, 182; in New
Jersey, 187; crosses the Delaware, 191; a
dictator, 194; at Trenton and Princeton,
196-7; at Middlebrook, 226; anecdote of,
227; at Whitemarsh, 243; at Valley Forge,
245; at Brandywine, 228-0; at Monmouth,
260; at Springfield, 299; resignation of, 328;
at Newburg, 329; elected President, 334;
private life, 334; farewell address, 342;
levees, 343; death of, 345.

Washington, capture of Fort, 186. Washington Centennial, 654. Washington, the capital at, 337, 346, 359, 415, 469.

Washington, treaty of, 615. Waxhaw Creek, battle of, 285. Wayne, General Anthony, 229, 260, 275, 337. Webster, Daniel, 421, 439, 464, 469. Weed, Thurlow, 426. Weitzel, General Godfrey, 580. Wesley, John and Charles, 66. West Point, academy at, 358. Weyler, Captain-General, 677. Wheeler, General Joseph, 690. Wheeler, William A., 622. Whigs, the (see Party). "Whisky Ring," the, 622. White, Colonel, anecdote of, 280. Whitefield, George, 66, 74. White Plains, battle of, 184. Whittier, John G., 467. Wilderness, battle of, 568. Willard, Mrs. Emma, 402. Wilkes, Captain, in Trent Affair, 494. Wilkinson, General James, 365, 380. Willett, Colonel, 207-8. William Henry, massacre at Fort, 79. Williams, Colonel, 295, 309, 313. Williams, Roger, 53. Williamsburg, battle of, 517. Williamsburg, powder seized at, 157. Wilmington, capture of, 580.

Wilson, Henry, 616. Wilson, General James H., 567, 584. Wilson's Creek, battle of, 489. Wilson Tariff Bill, 668-9, 696. Winthrop, Governor, 46, 54, 94. Winthrop, Major Theodore, 489. Wirt, William, 401, 412, 426. Wisconsin, admission of, 460. Wise, Governor Henry A., 474. Witchcraft, Salem, 51. Wolcott, Oliver, 344. Wolfe, General James, 80, 82. Wool, General John E., 375, 453. Wooster, General David, 164, 236. World's Columbian Exposition opened, May, 1893, 665; appropriation for, 617. Wright, Sir James, 270. Wright's Bluff, capture of, 312. Wright, Silas, 442. Wright, General H. G., 576. Wyoming, massacre of, 263.

Yellow fever, 627. York, capture of, 379. York, Duke of, 58-9. Yorktown, siege of, 319, 516; centennial, 636. Young, Brigham, 441. Young's House, attack on, 208.

## DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

THE following preamble and specifications, known as the Declaration of Independence accompanied the resolution of Richard Henry Lee, which was adopted by Congress on the 2d day of July, 1776. This declaration was agreed to on the 4th, and the transaction is thus recorded in the Journal for that day:

"Agreeably to the order of the day, the Congress resolved itself into a committee of the whole, to take into their further consideration the Declaration; and, after some time, the president resumed the chair, and Mr. Harrison reported that the committee have agreed to a Declaration, which they desired him to report. The Declaration being read, was agreed to as follows:

# A DECLARATION BY THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, IN CONGRESS ASSEMBLED.

When, in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume, among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and of nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident—that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. That, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that, whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and to institute a new government, laying its foundations on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes: and, accordingly, all experience hath shown that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these colonies, and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former systems of government. The history of the present king of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these States. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world.

- 1. He has refused his assent to laws the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.
- 2. He has forbidden his governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operations till his assent should be obtained; and, when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.
- 3. He has refused to pass other laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of representation in the Legislature—a right inestimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only.

- 4. He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the repository of their public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.
- 5. He has dissolved representative houses repeatedly, for opposing, with manly firmness, his invasions on the rights of the people.
- 6. He has refused, for a long time after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected, whereby the legislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large for their exercise; the State remaining, in the meantime, exposed to all the daugers of invasions from without, and convulsions within.
- 7. He has endeavored to prevent the population of these States; for that purpose obstructing the laws for the naturalization of foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their migration hither, and raising the conditions of new appropriations of lands.
- 8. He has obstructed the administration of justice, by refusing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers.
- 9. He has made judges dependent on his will alone for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.
- 10. He has erected a multitude of new offices, and sent hither swarms of officers to harass our people and eat out their substance.
- 11. He has kept among us in times of peace, standing armies, without the consent of our Legislatures.
- 12. He has affected to render the military independent of, and superior to, the civil power.
- 13. He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitutions, and unacknowledged by our laws; giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation:
  - 14. For quartering large bodies of armed troops among us;
- 15. For protecting them, by a mock trial, from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these States;
  - 16. For cutting off our trade with all parts of the world;
  - 17. For imposing taxes on us without our consent;
  - 18. For depriving us, in many cases, of the benefits of trial by jury;
  - 19. For transporting us beyond seas, to be tried for pretended offences;
- 20. For abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighboring province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries, so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these colonies;
- 21. For taking away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering, fundamentally, the forms of our governments;
- 22. For suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.
- 23. He has abdicated government here, by declaring us out of his protection, and waging war against us.
- 24. He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burned our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.
- 25. He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to complete the works of death, desolation and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the head of a civilized nation.
- 26. He has constrained our fellow-citizens, taken captive on the high seas, to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands.

27. He has excited domestic insurrection among us, and has endeavored to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions.

In every stage of these oppressions we have petitioned for redress in the most humble terms; our repeated petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

Nor have we been wanting in our attentions to our British brethren. We have warned them, from time to time, of attempts by their legislature to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here. We have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred to disavow these usurpations, which would inevitably interrupt our connections and correspondence. They, too, have been deaf to the voice of justice and consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our separation, and hold them as we hold the rest of mankind—enemies in war; in peace, friends.

We, therefore, the representatives of the United States of America, in general Congress assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the name and by the authority of the good people of these colonies, solemnly publish and declare that these united colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connection between them and the state of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved, and that, as free and independent States, they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and do all other acts and things which independent States may of right do. And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor.

The foregoing declaration was, by order of Congress, engrossed, and signed by the following members:

NEW HAMPSHIRE. JOSIAH BARTLETT, WILLIAM WHIPPLE, MATTHEW THORNTON.

MASSACHUSETTS BAY. ABRAHAM CLARK. SAMUEL ADAMS,
JOHN ADAMS,
ROBERT TREAT PAINE,
ELBRIDGE GERRY.

BENJAMIN RUSH.

RHODE ISLAND. STEPHEN HOPKINS, WILLIAM ELLERY.

CONNECTICUT.
ROGER SHERMAN,
SAMUEL HUNTINGTON,
WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
OLIVER WOLCOTT.

NEW YORK.
WILLIAM FLOYD,
PHILIP LIVINGSTON,
FRANCIS LEWIS,
LEWIS MORRIS.

NEW JERSEY. RICHARD STOCKTON, JOHN WITHERSPOON, FRANCIS HOPKINSON, JOHN HART,

PENNSYLVANIA.
ROBERT MORRIS,
BENJAMIN RUSH,
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,
JOHN MORTON,
GEORGE CLYMER,
JAMES SMITH,
GEORGE TAYLOR,
JAMES WILSON,
GEORGE ROSS.

DELAWARE. Cæsar Rodney, George Read, Thomas M'Kean.

MARYLAND. SAMUEL CHASE, WILLIAM PACA, THOMAS STONE. JOHN HANCOCK.

CHARLES CARROLL, of Carrollton.

VIRGINIA.
GEORGE WYTHE,
RICHARD HENRY LEE,
THOMAS JEFFERSON,
BENJAMIN HARRISON,
THOMAS NELSON, JUN.,
FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE,
CARTER BRAYTON.

NORTH CAROLINA. WILLIAM HOOPER JOSEPH HEWES, JOHN PENN.

SOUTH CAROLINA. EDWARD RUTLEDGE, THOMAS HEYWARD, JUN., THOMAS LYNCH, JUN., ARTHUR MIDDLETON.

GEORGIA.
BUTTON GWINNETT,
LYMAN HALL,
GEORGE WALTON.

Note.—Dwight's "Lives of the Signers" gives a brief sketch of each. A. S Barnes & Co., publishers.

# CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES.

WE, the People of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defence, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this CONSTITUTION for the United States of America.

#### ARTICLE I.—LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT.

SECTION I. All legislative powers herein granted shall be vested in a Congress of the United States, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives.

SECTION II.—CLAUSE 1. The House of Representatives shall be composed of members chosen every second year by the people of the several States, and the electors in each State shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the State Legislature.

CLAUSE 2. No person shall be a representative who shall not have attained to the age of twenty-five years, and been seven years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State in which he shall be chosen.

CLAUSE 3. Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several States which may be included within this Union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three-fifths of all other persons. The actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the Congress of the United States, and within every subsequent term of ten years, in such manner as they shall by law direct. The number of representatives shall not exceed one for every thirty thousand, but each State shall have at least one representative; and until such enumeration shall be made, the State of New Hampshire shall be entitled to choose three; Massachusetts, eight; Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, one; Connecticut, five; New York, six; New Jersey, four; Pennsylvania, eight; Delaware, one; Maryland, six; Virginia, ten; North Carolina, five; South Carolina, five; and Georgia, three.

CLAUSE 4. When vacancies happen in the representation from any State, the executive authority thereof shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

CLAUSE 5. The House of Representatives shall choose their Speaker and other officers; and shall have the sole power of impeachment.

SECTION III.—CLAUSE 1. The Senate of the United States shall be composed of two senators from each State, chosen by the Legislature thereof, for six years; and each senator shall have one vote.

CLAUSE 2. Immediately after they shall be assembled in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided as equally as may be into three classes. The seats of the senators of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the second year; of the second class, at the expiration of the fourth year; and of the third class, at the expiration of the sixth year, so that one-third may be chosen every second year; and if vacancies happen by resignation, or otherwise, during the recess of the Legislature of any State, the executive thereof may make temporary appointments until the next meeting of the Legislature, which shall then fill such vacancies.

CLAUSE 3. No person shall be a senator who shall not have attained to the age of thirty years, and been nine years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State for which he shall be chosen.

CLAUSE 4. The Vice-President of the United States shall be president of the Senate, but shall have no vote, unless they be equally divided.

CLAUSE 5. The Senate shall choose their other officers, and also a president *pro tem*pore, in the absence of the Vice-President, or when he shall exercise the office of President of the United States.

CLAUSE 6. The Senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments: when sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the President of the United States is tried, the Chief-Justice shall preside; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

CLAUSE 7. Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust, or profit under the United States; but the party convicted shall nevertheless be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment, according to law.

SECTION IV.—CLAUSE 1. The times, places, and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives shall be prescribed in each State by the Legislature thereof; but the Congress may at any time, by law, make or alter such regulations, except as to the places of choosing senators.

CLAUSE 2. The Congress shall assemble at least once in every year, and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall by law appoint a different day.

SECTION V.—CLAUSE 1. Each house shall be the judge of the elections, returns, and qualifications of its own members, and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized to compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner, and under such penalties, as each house may provide.

CLAUSE 2. Each house may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behavior, and, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member.

CLAUSE 3. Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such parts as may in their judgment require secrecy, and the yeas and nays of the members of either house on any question shall, at the desire of one-fifth of those present, be entered on the journal.

CLAUSE 4. Neither house, during the session of Congress, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.

SECTION VI.—CLAUSE 1. The senators and representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury of the United States. They shall in all cases, except treason, felony, and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of their respective houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and for any speech or debate in either house, they shall not be questioned in any other place.

CLAUSE 2. No senator or representative shall, during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil office under the authority of the United States, which shall have been created, or the emoluments whereof shall have been increased, during such time; and no person holding any office under the United States shall be a member of either house during his continuance in office.

SECTION VII.—CLAUSE 1. All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the House of Representatives; but the Senate may propose or concur with amendments, as on other bills.

CLAUSE 2. Every bill which shall have passed the House of Representatives and the Senate, shall, before it become a law, be presented to the President of the United States; if he approve, he shall sign it, but if not, he shall return it, with his objections, to that house in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the objections at large on their journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If after such reconsideration, two-thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and if approved by two-thirds of that house, it shall become a law. But in all such cases the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the President within ten days (Sunday excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law, in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the Congress by their adjournment prevent its return, in which case it shall not be a law.

CLAUSE 3. Every order, resolution, or vote to which the concurrence of the Senate and House of Representatives may be necessary (except on a question of adjournment) shall be presented to the President of the United States; and before the same shall take effect, shall be approved by him, or being disapproved by him, shall be repassed by two-thirds of the Senate and House of Representatives, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in the case of a bill.

SECTION VIII.—CLAUSE 1. The Congress shall have power to lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises, and to pay the debts and provide for the common defence and general welfare of the United States; but all duties, imposts, and excises shall be uniform throughout the United States;

CLAUSE 2. To borrow money on the credit of the United States;

CLAUSE 3. To regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian tribes:

CLAUSE 4. To establish an uniform rule of naturalization, and uniform laws on the subject of bankruptcies throughout the United States;

CLAUSE 5. To coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures;

CLAUSE 6. To provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States;

CLAUSE 7. To establish post-offices and post-roads;

CLAUSE 8. To promote the progress of science and useful arts, by securing, for limited times, to authors and inventors, the exclusive right to their respective writings and discoveries;

CLAUSE 9. To constitute tribunals inferior to the Supreme Court;

CLAUSE 10. To define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offences against the law of nations;

CLAUSE 11. To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water;

CLAUSE 12. To raise and support armies, but no appropriation of money to that use shall be for a longer term than two years;

CLAUSE 13. To provide and maintain a navy;

CLAUSE 14. To make rules for the government and regulation of the land and naval forces;

CLAUSE 15, To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions:

CLAUSE 16. To provide for organizing, arming, and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States, reserving to the States respectively the appointment of the officers, and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by Congress;

CLAUSE 17. To exercise exclusive legislation in all cases whatsoever over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular States, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased by the consent of the Legislature of the State in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dockyards, and other needful buildings;—And

CLAUSE 18. To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this Constitution in the government of the United States, or in any department or officer thereof.

SECTION IX.—CLAUSE 1. The migration or importation of such persons as any of the States now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the Congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person.

CLAUSE 2. The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it.

CLAUSE 3. No bill of attainder or ex-post-facto law shall be passed.

CLAUSE 4. No capitation or other direct tax shall be laid, unless in proportion to the census or enumeration hereinbefore directed to be taken.

CLAUSE 5. No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any State.

CLAUSE 6. No preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one State over those of another; nor shall vessels bound to, or from, one State, be obliged to enter, clear, or pay duties in another.

CLAUSE 7. No money shall be drawn from the treasury but in consequence of appropriations made by law: and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.

CLAUSE 8. No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States: And no person holding any office of profit or trust under them, shall, without the consent of the Congress, accept of any present, emolument, office, or title, of any kind whatever, from any king, prince, or foreign state.

SECTION X.—CLAUSE 1. No State shall enter into any treaty, alliance, or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make anything but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, ex-post-facto law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, or grant any title of nobility.

CLAUSE 2. No State shall, without the consent of the Congress, lay any impost or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws; and the net produce of all duties and impost, laid by any State on imports or exports, shall be for the use of the treasury of the United States; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of the Congress.

CLAUSE 3. No State shall, without the consent of Congress, lay any duty of tonnage, keep troops, or ships-of-war, in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with another State, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay.

#### ARTICLE II.—EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

SECTION I.—CLAUSE 1. The executive power shall be vested in a President of the United States of America. He shall hold his office during the term of four years, and, together with the Vice-President, chosen for the same term, be elected, as follows:

CLAUSE 2. Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the Legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors, equal to the whole number of senators and representatives to which the State may be entitled in the Congress; but no senator or representative,

or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States, shall be appointed an elector.

CLAUSE 3. The Congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes; which day shall be the same throughout the United States.

CLAUSE 4. No person except a natural-born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this Constitution, shall be eligible to the office of President; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years resident within the United States.

CLAUSE 5. In case of the removal of the President from office, or of his death, resignation, or inability to discharge the powers and duties of the said office, the same shall devolve on the Vice-President, and the Congress may by law provide for the case of removal, death, resignation, or inability, both of the President and Vice-President, declaring what officer shall then act as President; and such officer shall act accordingly until the disability be removed, or a President shall be elected.

CLAUSE 6. The President shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected, and he shall not receive within that period any other emolument from the United States, or any of them.

CLAUSE 7. Before he enter on the execution of his office, he shall take the following oath or affirmation:—"I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the office of President of the United States, and will, to the best of my ability, preserve, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States."

SECTION II.—CLAUSE 1. The President shall be commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the United States, and of the militia of the several States, when called into the actual service of the United States; he may require the opinion, in writing, of the principal officer in each of the executive departments, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices; and he shall have power to grant reprieves and pardons for offences against the United States, except in cases of impeachment.

CLAUSE 2. He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the senators present concur; and he shall nominate, and by and with the advice and consent of the Senate shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, judges of the Supreme Court, and all other officers of the United States, whose appointments are not herein otherwise provided for, and which shall be established by law; but the Congress may by law vest the appointment of such inferior officers, as they think proper, in the President alone, in the courts of law, or in the heads of departments.

CLAUSE 3. The President shall have power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess of the Senate, by granting commissions which shall expire at the end of their next session.

SECTION III.—He shall from time to time give to the Congress information of the state of the Union, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient; he may, on extraordinary occasions, convene both houses, or either of them, and in case of disagreement between them with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper; he shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers; he shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed, and shall commission all the officers of the United States.

SECTION IV.—The President, Vice-President, and all civil officers of the United States, shall be removed from office on impeachment for, and conviction of treason, bribery, or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

#### ARTICLE III. - JUDICIAL DEPARTMENT.

SECTION I.—The judicial power of the United States shall be vested in one Supreme Court, and in such inferior courts as the Congress may from time to time ordain and establish. The judges, both of the Supreme and inferior courts, shall hold their offices during good behavior, and shall, at stated times, receive for their services a compensation which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

SECTION II.—CLAUSE 1. The judicial power shall extend to all cases, in law and equity, arising under this Constitution, the laws of the United States, and treaties made, or which shall be made, under their authority;—to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers, and consuls;—to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction;—to controversies to which the United States shall be a party;—to controversies between two or more States;—between a State and citizens of another State;—between citizens of different States;—between citizens of the same State claiming lands under grants of different States, and between a State, or the citizens thereof, and foreign states, citizens, or subjects.

CLAUSE 2. In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, and those in which a State shall be party, the Supreme Court shall have original jurisdiction. In all the other cases before mentioned, the Supreme Court shall have appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and fact, with such exceptions and under such regulations as the Congress shall make.

CLAUSE 3. The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury; and such trial shall be held in the State where the said crimes shall have been committed; but when not committed within any State, the trial shall be at such place or places as the Congress may by law have directed.

SECTION III.—CLAUSE 1. Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort.

CLAUSE 2. No person shall be convicted of treason, unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on confession in open court.

CLAUSE &. The Congress shall nave power to acclare the punishment of treason, but no attainder of treason shall work corruption of blood, or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted.

#### ARTICLE IV.—GENERAL PROVISIONS.

SECTION I.—Full faith and credit shall be given in each State to the public acts, records, and judicial proceedings of every other State. And the Congress may by general laws prescribe the manner in which such acts, records, and proceedings shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

SECTION II.—CLAUSE 1. The citizens of each State shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.

CLAUSE 2. A person charged in any State with treason, felony, or other crime, who shall flee from justice, and be found in another State, shall, on demand of the executive authority of the State from which he fled, be delivered up, to be removed to the State having jurisdiction of the crime.

CLAUSE 3. No person held to service or labor in one State, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due.

SECTION III.—CLAUSE 1. New States may be admitted by the Congress into this Union; but no new State shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other

State; nor any State be formed by the junction of two or more States, or parts of States, without the consent of the Legislatures of the States concerned as well as of the Congress.

CLAUSE 2. The Congress shall have power to dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this Constitution shall be so construed as to prejudice any claims of the United States, or of any particular State.

SECTION IV.—The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion, and on application of the Legislature, or of the executive (when the Legislature cannot be convened) against domestic violence.

#### ARTICLE V .- POWER OF AMENDMENT.

The Congress, whenever two-thirds of both houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to this Constitution, or, on the application of the Legislatures of two-thirds of the several States, shall call a convention for proposing amendments, which, in either case, shall be valid to all intents and purposes, as part of this Constitution, when ratified by the Legislatures of three-fourths of the several States, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or the other mode of ratification may be proposed by the Congress; provided that no amendment which may be made prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight shall in any manner affect the first and fourth clauses in the ninth section of the first article; and that no State, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal snffrage in the Senate.

#### ARTICLE VI.-MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS.

CLAUSE 1. All debts contracted, and engagements entered into, before the adoption of this Constitution, shall be as valid against the United States under this Constitution, as under the confederation.

CLAUSE 2. This Constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof; and all treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby, anything in the constitution or laws of any State to the contrary notwithstanding.

CLAUSE 3. The senators and representatives before mentioned, and the members of the several State Legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers, both of the United States and of the several States, shall be bound by oath or affirmation to support this Constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

#### ARTICLE VII.—RATIFICATION OF THE CONSTITUTION.

The ratification of the conventions of nine States shall be sufficient for the establishment of this Constitution between the States so ratifying the same.

Done in convention, by the unanimous consent of the States present, the seventeenth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and of the independence of the United States of America the twelfth.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names.

GEORGE WASHINGTON,
President, and Deputy from Virginia.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.

JOHN LANGDON, NICHOLAS GILMAN.

MASSACHUSETTS.

NATHANIEL GORHAM, RUFUS KING.

CONNECTICUT.

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON, ROGER SHERMAN.

NEW YORK.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

NEW JERSEY.

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON, DAVID BREARLEY, WILLIAM PATERSON, JONATHAN DAYTON.

DELAWARE.

GEORGE REED, GUNNING BEDFORD, Jr., JOHN DICKINSON, RICHARD BASSETT, JACOB BROOM,

MARYLAND.

JAMES MCHENRY,
DANIEL OF ST. THOMAS JENIFER,
DANIEL CARROLL.

VIRGINIA.

JOHN BLAIR, JAMES MADISON, Jr.

NORTH CAROLINA.

WILLIAM BLOUNT, RICHARD DOBBS SPAIGHT, HUGH WILLIAMSON.

PENNSYLVANIA.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, THOMAS MIFFLIN, ROBERT MORRIS, GEORGE CLYMER, THOMAS FITZSIMONS, JARED INGERSOLL, JAMES WILSON, GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

SOUTH CAROLINA.

JOHN RUTLEDGE, CHARLES C. PINCKNEY, CHARLES PINCKNEY, PIERCE BUTLER.

GEORGIA.

WILLIAM FEW, ABRAHAM BALDWIN.

Attest:

WILLIAM JACKSON, Secretary.

### AMENDMENTS

TO THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES, RATIFIED ACCORDING TO THE PROVISIONS OF THE FIFTH ARTICLE OF THE FOREGOING CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I.—Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for redress of grievances.

ARTICLE II.—A well-regulated militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.

ARTICLE III.—No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house, without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

ARTICLE IV.—The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

ARTICLE V.—No person shall be held to answer for a capital or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a grand jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia, when in actual service in time of war and public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor to be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.

ARTICLE VI.—In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defence.

ARTICLE VII.—In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United States than according to the rules of common law.

ARTICLE VIII.—Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

ARTICLE IX.—The enumeration in the Constitution of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

ARTICLE X.—The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.

ARTICLE XI.—The judicial power of the United States shall not be construed to extend to any suit in law or equity, commenced or prosecuted against one of the United States by citizens of another State, or by citizens or subjects of any foreign state.

ARTICLE XII.—The electors shall meet in their respective States, and vote by ballot for President and Vice-President, one of whom, at least, shall not be an inhabitant of the same State with themselves; they shall name in their ballots the person voted for as President, and in distinct ballots the person voted for as Vice-President; and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as President, and of all persons voted for as Vice-President, and of the number of votes for each, which lists they shall sign and certify, and transmit sealed to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the president of the Senate;—the president of the Senate shall, in the presence of the Senate and House of Representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted ;-the person having the greatest number of votes for President, shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have such majority, then from the persons having the highest numbers not exceeding three on the list of those voted for as President, the House of Representatives shall choose immediately, by ballot, the President. But in choosing the President, the votes shall be taken by States, the representation from each State having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the States, and a mojority of all the States shall be necessary to a choice. And if the House of Representatives shall not choose a President whenever the right of

choice shall devolve upon them, before the fourth day of March next following, then the Vice-President shall act as President, as in the case of the death or other constitutional disability of the President. The person having the greatest number of votes as Vice-President, shall be the Vice-President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have a majority, then from the two highest numbers on the list, the Senate shall choose the Vice-President; a quorum for the purpose shall consist of two-thirds of the whole number of senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice. But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of President shall be eligible to that of Vice-President of the United States.

ARTICLE XIII.—Section 1. Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the person shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.

Section 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.

ARTICLE XIV.—Section 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

Section 2. Representatives shall be appointed among the several States according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each State excluding Indians not taxed. But when the right, to vote at any election for the choice of electors for President and Vice-President of the United States, representatives in Congress, the executive or judicial officers of a State, or the members of the Legislature thereof, is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such State, being twenty-one years of age and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged, except for participation in rebellion or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in such State.

SECTION 3. No person shall be a senator or representative in Congress, or elector of President or Vice-President, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any State, who, having previously taken an oath as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any State Legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any State, to support the Constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof. But Congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each house, remove such disability.

Section 4. The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pension and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned. But neither the United States nor any State shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave; but all such debts, obligations, and claims shall be held illegal and void.

Section 5. Congress shall have power to enforce, by appropriate legislation, the provisions of this article.

ARTICLE XV.—Section 1. The rights of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States, or by any State, on account of race. color, or previous condition of servitude.

SECTION 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.

#### TABLE OF THE PRESIDENTS.

SECRETARY OF STATE.	Thomas Jefferson. Edhuud Randolph. Timothy Pickering. Timothy Pickering. Timothy Pickering. John Marshall. John Matison. Robert Smith. James Monree. John Quincy Adams Henry Clay. Marfur Van Buren. Edward Livingston. Louis McLane. John Forsyth. John Wester, Highs S. Legare. John C. Calhoun. James Buchanan. John M. Clayton. Daniel Weister. Highan H. Seward. Lewis Can. Jerwis Daniel Washburne. Hewis Can. William H. Seward. William H. Seward. William H. Seward. Hamilton Fish. William H. Seward. Hamilton Fish. William M. Evaris. Jeremiato R. Bahne. R. T. Frelinghuysen. James G. Blaine. R. T. Frelinghuysen. James G. Blaine. R. T. Frelinghuysen. John Sherman. William R. Day. John Sherman. William R. Day.
VICE-PRESIDENT.	Whole people John Adams
BY WHOM ELECTED.	Whole people Federalists Republicans All parties House of Repres. Democrats Whigs Whigs Whigs Democrats Republicans
TERM OF OFFICE.	Two terms; 1789-1797.  One term; 1797-1801.  Two terms; 1801-1809.  Two terms; 1801-1809.  Two terms; 1802-1827.  Two terms; 1821-1825.  One term; 1821-1841.  S years and 11 mo; 1841-1845.  One term; 1845-1849.  I year and 4 months; 1850-1857.  One term; 1873-187.  One term; 1873-187.  One term; 1871-1881.  Two terms; 1871-1861.  One term; 1871-1861.  Two terms; 1863-1877.  One term; 1871-1891.  Two terms; 1863-1877.  One term; 1871-1891.  Two terms; 1863-1877.  One term; 1873-187.  One term; 1873-1897.  J term and 6 months; 1891-1901.
DIED.	1739 Two 1826 One 1836 Two 1836 Two 1845 One 1845 One 1845 One 1845 One 1845 One 1855 11 te 1865 Two 1865 One 1865 Two 1865 One 1865 Two 1866 One 1
BORN. DI	1732 1743 1743 1744 1744 1744 1744 1744 1744
STATE, BC	Virginia         1           Massachusetts         1           Virginia         1           Virginia         1           Virginia         1           Massachusetts         1           Tennessee         1           Uvirginia         1           Virginia         1           Vurginia         1           Vurginia         1           New York         1           Nempslire         1           Pennsylvania         1           Tennessee         1           Illinois         1           Ophio         1           New York         1
PRESIDENT.	Geo. Washington John Adams Thomas Jefferson James Monroe James Monroe John Quincy Adams.  Andrew Jackson William H. Harrison John Tyler James K. Polk Zachary Taylor Millard Fillmore Franklin Pierce James Buchanan Abraham Lincoln Andrew Johnson Ulysses S. Grant. Futher ford B. Hayes, James A. Garfield Cleester A. Arthur Grover Cleveland Grover Cleveland Grover Cleveland Grover Cleveland Grover Cleveland Grover Cleveland William McKinley.
NO.	1 8 8 4 4 9 9 0 1 1 3 2 7 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1

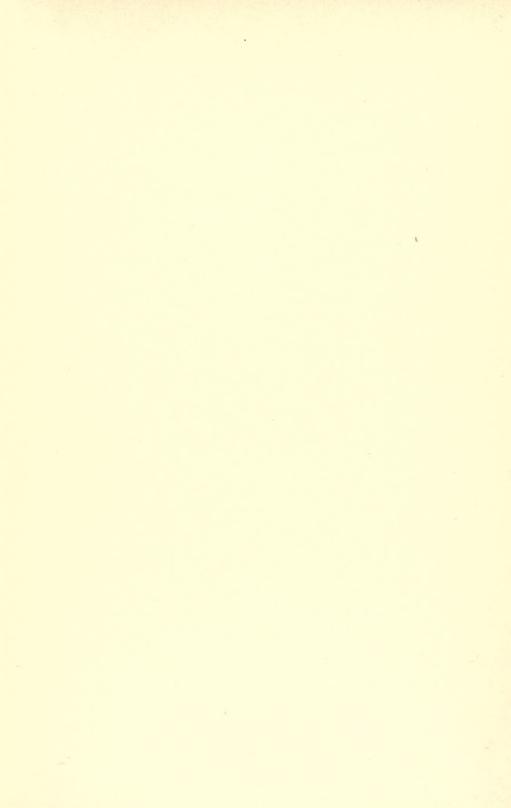
# TABLE OF STATES.

Delaware   In honor of Lord Delaware   1787   1688   Wilmington   Swedes   2,050   168,403   New York   New York   In honor of Lord Delaware   1787   1688   Wilmington   2,050   168,403   New York   169,000   169,238   New Jensenburd   169,000	1"													
Pennsylvania   Latin, means Penn's Woods, #1787   1638   Wilmington   Swedes   2,050   168,493     Pennsylvania   Latin, means Penn's Woods, #1787   1638   Wilmington   Swedes   2,050   168,493     Pennsylvania   Latin, means Penn's Woods, #1787   164   Elizabethtown   Swedes   2,050   168,493     Pennsylvania   Latin, means Penn's Woods, #1787   164   Elizabethtown   2,057   1644,493     Pennsylvania   Latin, means Penn's Woods   1787   1664   Elizabethtown   2,05475   1837,238     Pennsylvania   Latin, means Penn's Woods   1788   1633   Windsor   2,057   1444,933     Pennsylvania   Latin, means Long River   #1788   1639   Philadelphia   2,057   1444,933     Pennsylvania   Latin, means Long River   #1788   1639   Philadelphia   2,057   1444,933     Passishpi   In honor of Charles II   1788   1639   Philadelphia   2,010   1,042,330     Prench   Lampshire County, England   1788   1613   New York   2,010   1,042,300     Virging Queen   Wirging Queen   4,245   1,042,300     Virging Queen   1799   1775   Prench   2,250   1,575,300     Vermont   Prench means Green Mount   1791   1724   Prench   4,400   1,655,300     Vermont   Prench means Green Mount   1791   1724   Prench   4,400   1,655,300     Vermont   Prench means Green Mount   1791   1724   Prench   4,400   1,655,300     Vermont   Prench means Green Mount   1791   1724   Prench   4,400   1,655,300     Prench means Green Mount   1791   1772   Prench   4,400   1,655,300     Prench means Green Mount   1791   1724   Prench   4,400   1,655,300     Prench means Green Mount   1791   1724   Prench   4,400   1,655,300     Prench means Green Mount   1791   1724   Prench   4,400   1,655,300     Prench means Green Mount   1791   1724   Prench   4,400   1,655,300     Prench means River with the   1796   1,757   Prench   1,600   1,600   1,600     Prench means River Father   1812   1,118,500   1,600   1,600   1,600     Prench means River Father   1812   1,118,500   1,118,500     Prench means River Father   1812   1,118,500   1,118,500     Prench means River Father   1,118		REGINAL NAMES, OR TERRITORY FROM WHICH DERIVED.		New Netherland.			Carteret Colony. North Virginia, New Eng-	Ñ	North Va., New Netherland. Albemarle colony. North Va., New England, Aoniday, Providence and	R. I. Plantations. New Netherland,	>	Kentucky Territory.	North-west Territory. Louisiana Ty. of Orleans. North-west Ty., Indiana T. Louisiana, Georgia, Mis-	sissippi Territory.  North-west Territory, Illinois Territory.
Pennsylvania   In honor of Lord Delaware   1638   Wilmington   Swedes     Pennsylvania   Latin, means Penn's Woods. *1787   1638   Wilmington   Swedes     Pennsylvania   Latin, means Penn's Woods. *1787   1683   Wilmington   Swedes     Pennsylvania   Latin, means Penn's Woods   *1787   1683   Wilmington   Swedes     Georgia   In honor of Sir George II   *1788   1733   Savannah   Connecticut   Indian, means Long River   *1788   1634   St. Mary's   Connecticut   Indian, means Long River   *1788   1634   St. Mary's   Connecticut   Indian, means Long River   *1788   1634   St. Mary's   Connecticut   Indian, means County, England   *1788   1634   St. Mary's   Control of Charles II   *1789   1636   Providence   Control of Charles II   *1789   Control of Charles II   *17					5,258,014 1,444,933	1,837,353 746,258 2,238,943 1,042,390	1,151,149 376,530	1,655,980	5,997,853 1,617,947 345,506		1,858,635	1,767,518	3,672,316 1,118,587 2,192,404 1,289,600	3,826,351
Pennsylvania   Penn		AREA,	SQUARE MILES.	2,050	45,215 7,815	59,475 4,990 8,315 12,210	30,570 9,305	42,450	49,170 52,250 1,250	9,565	40,400	43,050	41,060 48,720 36,350 46,810	56,650
Pennsylvania   In honor of Lord Delaware   FFFE   When			By whom.	Swedes	English	3 3 3 3	3 3	*		3	99	*	French	3
Pennsylvania. I. Latin, means Penn's Woods. *1787 166 New Jersey In honor of Lord Delaware *1787 166 New Jersey In honor of Sir George Car-*1788 1778 Connecticut In honor of Great Hills.‡ *1788 166 Masyland In honor of Queen Henrietta *1788 166 Nariaa In honor of Charles II *1788 166 Nariaa In honor of Charles II *1788 166 N. Hampshire. In honor of Charles II *1788 166 Virginia In honor of Charles II *1788 166 Virginia In honor of Charles II *1788 167 North Carolina In honor of Charles II *1789 167 Vermont In honor of Charles II *1790 167 North Carolina In honor of Charles II *1790 167 North Carolina In honor of Charles II *1790 167 North Carolina In honor of Charles II *1790 177 Cennessee Indian, means Green Mount- 1791 177 Bloody Ground. Tennessee Indian, means River with the 1796 177 Cennessee Indian, means Beautiful River 1803 177 Indian, means Great Father 1817 171 Mississippi Indian, means Great Father 1817 171 Illinois Indian, means River of Men. 1817 117		SETTLEMENT.	Where.	Wilmington	Philadelphia Elizabethtown.	Savannah Windsor Plymouth St. Mary's	Ashley River	Jamestown		Fort Dummer.	Boonesboro'	Fort Loudon.	Marietta Biloxi Vincennes Natchez	Kaskaskia
Pennsylvania New Jersey Georgia Connecticut. Massachusett. Maryland South Carolin. N. Hampshire Virginia Virginia Vermont Kentucky Kentucky Tennessee Ohio Louisiana Mississippi			When.	1638	1683 1664	1733 1633 1620 1634	1670 1623	1607	+1613 ++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++	1724	1775	1757	1788 1699 	+1683
Pennsylvania New Jersey Georgia Connecticut. Massachusett. Maryland South Carolin. N. Hampshire Virginia Virginia Vermont Kentucky Kentucky Tennessee Ohio Louisiana Mississippi		THE	OLNI	*1787	*1787	* 1788 * 1788 * 1788	*1788 *1788	*1788	*1788 *1789 *1790	1791				1818
Pennsylvania New Jersey Georgia Connecticut. Massachusett. Maryland South Carolin. N. Hampshire Virginia Virginia Vermont Kentucky Kentucky Tennessee Ohio Louisiana Mississippi		Man	ORIGIN OF NAME.	In honor of Lord Delaware	Latin, means Penn's Woods. In honor of Sir George Carteret Gov. of Jersey Island	In honor of George II Indian, means Long River The place of Great Hills.‡ In honor of Queen Henrietta	In honor of Charles II Hampshire County, England	In honor of Elizabeth, the	y right Queen. In honor of the Duke of York In honor of Charles II Red Island	French, means Green Mount-	Indian, means Dark and	Indian, means River with the	Indian, means Beautiful River In honor of Louis XIV Indian's Ground	of Waters. Indian, means River of Men.
8 1 88 470 8 0 1 1 2 2 2 2 6 1 2 6 1 2 6 1 2 6 1 6 1 6			STATES.	Delaware		Georgia Connecticut Massachusetts Maryland	South Carolina N. Hampshire.	:	New York North Carolina Rhode Island.		Kentucky	:	Obio Louisiana Indiana Mississippi	
		;	NO.	Н	ଦଃ ଜନ	413.07-	တ္ထ		<u> </u>	- Z'	22		174 18 19 20 20	31

52,250 1,513,017 Louisiana, Florida, Georgia, Mississippi Ty. 33,040 661,086 New England, Laconia,	Massachuseus. Louisiana, Missouri Ty. Louisiana, Missouri Terri-	tory, Arkansas 1 y. North-west Ty., Indiana Tv., Michigan Tv.	Florida.		Louisiana, Illinois Terri- tory, Michigan Tv.	New Albion, Upper California.	83.365 1,301,826 Louisiana, Minnesota Ty. 96,030 313,767 Louisiana, Oregon Ty.	Louisiana, Kansas Ty. South Virginia, Virginia.		Louisiana, Nebraska Ty. Louisiana, Mexican Cession		Louisiana, Missouri Ty., Nebraska Ty., Dakota Ty.	Louisiana, Minnesota Ty., Dakota Tv.	Louisiana, Minnesota Ty Dakota Tv.	Louisiana, Oregon Ty., Idaho Ty.	La., Or. Ty., Dak., Ida Ut. Ty., Wyo. Ty.	Salt Lake City. Americans 84,970 207,905 Mex. Cession, part of Nev., Wyo. Ty., Colo.
1,513,017	69,415 2,679,184 53,850 1,128,179	58,915 2,093,889	58,680 391,422 265,780 2,235,523	56,025 1,911,896	56,040 1,686,880	1,208,130	1,301,826 313,767	82,080 1,427,096 24,780 762,794		77,510 1,058,910 03,925 412,198	349,390	132,159	182,719	328,808	84,385	60,705	207,905
52,250 33,040	69,415 53,850	58,915	58,680	56,025	56,040	158,360		82,080	110,700			146,080	68,645	79,800	84,800	97,890	84,970
French	99	99	Spaniards	English	French	Spaniards 158,360 1,208,130	Americans				English &	Americans 146,080	English	Americans	. Americans	Americans	Americans
Mobile	St. Genevieve Arkansas Post.	Detroit	St. Augustine.	Burlington	Green Bay	San Diego	St. Paul		Carson City	Denver	Columbia River English &	Yellowstone R.	Pembino	S. E. part	Cœur d'Alene.	Cheyenne Americans	Salt Lake City. Americans
	1755 1685	1701	1565	1833	1745	1769	1846 1811			1859	1811	1809	1812	1859	1842	1867	1847
1819	1821 1836	1837	1845 1845	1846	1848	1850	1858 1859	1861	1864	1876		1889	1889	1880	1890	1890	1896
Indian, means Here we Rest.   1819   1702 The main land 1820   1625	Indian, means Muddy Water From a tribe of Indians	Indian, means Great Lake	Spanish, means Blooming	Indian, means Drowsy Ones.	Indian, means Gathering of the Waters.	A character in an old romance	Indian, means Cloudy Water Spanish, means Wild Mar- ioram.	Fre	32	Indian, means Water-valley. Spanish, means Red or Ruddy	Named after Geo. Washington, first president of U.S.	Spanish, montaña, means a mountain.	Indian, means Allied.	South Dakota. Indian, means Allied.	Indian, means a Gem of the Mountain.	Indian, means a Plain	45 Utah Indian, Mountain Dweller., 1896
1a · · ·	Missouri	Michigan	Florida	Iowa	Wisconsin	California	Minnesota Oregon	Kansas	Nevada	Nebraska Colorado	Washington	Montana	North Dakota.	th Dakota.	Idaho	Wyoming	h
Alaban Maine.	Mis Ark	Mic	Fle	Iow	Wi	Cal	NEi Ore	Ka	Ne	Ser	Wa	Mo	No	Sor	Ida	Wy	Utah











# THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW

AN INITIAL FINE OF 25 CENTS WILL BE ASSESSED FOR FAILURE TO RETURN THIS BOOK ON THE DATE DUE. THE PENALTY WILL INCREASE TO 50 CENTS ON THE FOURTH DAY AND TO \$1.00 ON THE SEVENTH DAY OVERDUE.

NOV 25 1932

NOV 21 1935

APR 28 1936

APR 28 1936

Sychane Feb 1-19 B

JAN 1 7 1967 6 0

MAR 1 7 67-10 AM



